



# METRO CODE

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### **Title I. General Provisions**

1.01 Code Adoption and Application

### **Title II. Administration and Procedures**

2.01 Council Organization and Procedures

2.02 Personnel Code

2.03 Civil Penalties

2.04 Metro Contract and Procurement Policies

2.05 Procedure for Contested Cases

2.07 One Percent for Art Program

2.08 Office of Metro Attorney

2.09 Contractor's Business License Program

2.12 Office of Citizen Involvement

2.14 Facility-Related Parking Policy and Regulations

2.15 Metro Auditor

2.16 Naming of Facilities

2.17 Code of Ethics; Statements of Economic Interest; and Requirements for Lobbyists

2.18 Campaign Finance Regulation

2.19 Metro Advisory Committees

2.20 Chief Operating Officer

2.21 Claims under ORS 197.352 [Ballot Measure 49]

[Formerly "Claims under ORS 197.352 (Ballot Measure 37)" Ord. 07-1168]

### **Title III. Planning**

3.02 Waste Water Management Plan

3.06 Planning Procedure for Designating Functional Planning Areas and Activities

3.07 Urban Growth Management Functional Plan

Regional Functional Plan Requirements

Title 1: Housing Capacity

Title 3: Water Quality and Flood Management

Title 4: Industrial and Other Employment Areas

Title 6: Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets

Title 7: Housing Choice

Title 8: Compliance Procedures

- Title 10: Functional Plan Definitions
- Title 11: Planning For New Urban Areas  
(Metro Code Section 3.07.1110 Applicability became applicable 12/31/11)
- Title 12: Protection of Residential Neighborhoods
- Title 13: Nature In Neighborhoods
- Title 14: Urban Growth Boundary
- 3.08 Regional Transportation Functional Plan
  - Title 1: Transportation System Design
  - Title 2: Development and Update of Transportation System Plans
  - Title 3: Transportation Project Development
  - Title 4: Regional Parking Management
  - Title 5: Amendment of Comprehensive Plans
  - Title 6: Compliance Procedures
  - Title 7: Definitions
- 3.09 Local Government Boundary Changes

#### **Title IV. Oregon Zoo**

- 4.01 Oregon Zoo Regulations

#### **Title V. Solid Waste**

- 5.00 Solid Waste Definitions
- 5.01 Solid Waste Facility Regulation
- 5.02 Regional System Fee
- 5.03 Solid Waste Fees at Metro Transfer Stations
- 5.04 Investment and Innovation Program
- 5.05 Solid Waste Flow Control
- 5.06 Solid Waste Community Enhancement Programs
- 5.07 Recycling Credits
- 5.08 Administrative Rulemaking Authority for Title V
- 5.09 Illegal Disposal
- 5.10 Regional Waste Plan
- 5.11 Disaster Debris Management Reserve and Grants Program
- 5.15 Local Government Requirements under the Regional Waste Plan

#### **Title VI. Commissions**

- 6.01 Metropolitan Exposition – Recreation Commission

#### **Title VII. Finance**

- 7.01 Excise Taxes
- 7.02 Financing Powers
- 7.04 Construction Excise Tax
- 7.05 Income Tax Administration for Personal and Business Taxes
- 7.06 Personal Income Tax
- 7.07 Business Income Tax

#### **Title IX. Elections**

- 9.01 Vacancies in Office
- 9.02 Ballot Measures, Initiative and Referendum

## **Title X. Metro Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas**

- 10.01 Definitions
- 10.02 Permits, Enforcement and Appeals
- 10.03 Rules and Regulations
- 10.04 Fees
- 10.05 Historic Cemeteries

## **Title XI. Housing Programs**

- 11.01 Supportive Housing Services Program

### **Repealed**

- 2.06 Investment Policy  
[Moved to Chap. 7.03 Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1]
- 2.10 Voters' Pamphlet  
[Repealed Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 2]
- 2.11 Government Relations  
[Repealed Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1]
- 2.13 Tax Study Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]
- 3.01 Urban Growth Boundary and Urban Reserve Procedures  
[Repealed Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 11]
- 3.03 Housing Goals and Objectives  
[Repealed Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1]
- 3.04 Regional Stormwater Management Plan  
[Repealed Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1]
- 3.05 Phosphorus Ban  
[Expired 12/31/94]
- 3.07 Urban Growth Management Functional Plan  
Title 2: Regional Parking Policy [Repealed Ord. 10-1241B, Sec. 6]
- 3.07 Urban Growth Management Functional Plan  
Title 5: Neighbor Cities and Rural Reserves [Repealed Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 4]
- 3.07 Urban Growth Management Functional Plan  
Title 9: Performance Measures [Repealed Ord. No. 10-1244B, Sec. 8]
- 3.08 Affordable Housing Technical Advisory Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A]
- 5.02 Disposal Charges and User Fees  
[Repealed Ord. 19-1439]
- 5.03 Disposal Site Franchise Fees  
[Repealed Ord. 14-1332, Sec. 2]
- 5.08 Rate Review Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]
- 7.03 Investment Policy  
[Repealed Ord. 21-1466]
- 8.01 Financing Powers  
[Repealed Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1, moved Chap. 8.01 to Chap. 7.02.]
- 10.03 Conservation Easements  
[Repealed Ord. 18-1419]

## **TITLE I**

### **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

1.01 Code Adoption and Application

## **CHAPTER 1.01**

### **CODE ADOPTION AND APPLICATION**

1.01.001	Code Adoption
1.01.003	Code Revisions
1.01.010	Title, Citation, Reference
1.01.020	Reference Applies to Amendments
1.01.030	Codification Authority
1.01.040	Definitions
1.01.050	Grammatical Interpretation
1.01.060	Construction
1.01.070	Title, Chapter, Section Headings
1.01.080	Effect of Code on Past Actions and Obligations
1.01.090	Repeal Shall Not Revive Any Ordinances
1.01.100	Effective Date
1.01.110	Violations - Penalty
1.01.120	Severability
1.01.130	Repealer

### **1.01.001 Code Adoption**

The "Code of the Metropolitan Service District" dated July 1983 is hereby adopted.  
[Ord. 83-157, Sec. 1.]

### **1.01.003 Code Revisions**

The Code may be revised and republished by the Chief Operating Officer from time to time as necessary but not less often than annually. Such revisions shall include subsequently adopted general ordinances appropriate for codification pursuant to generally accepted standards for the codification of ordinances of Oregon municipal corporations. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1.]

### **1.01.010 Title, Citation, Reference**

This Code shall be known as the "Code of the Metropolitan Service District," and it shall be sufficient to refer to this Code as the "Code of the Metropolitan Service District" in any prosecution for the violation of any provisions thereof or in any proceeding at law or equity. It shall also be sufficient to designate any ordinance adding to, amending, correcting or repealing all or any part or portion thereof as an addition to, amendment to, correction of, or repeal of the "Code of the Metropolitan Service District." Further reference may be had to the titles, chapters, sections and subsections of the "Code of the Metropolitan Service District," and such reference shall apply to that numbered title, chapter, section or subsection as it appears in this Code. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 3.]

### **1.01.020 Reference Applies to Amendments**

Whenever a reference is made to this Code as the "Code of the Metropolitan Service District" or to any portion thereof, or to any ordinance of the Metropolitan Service District, the reference shall apply to all amendments, corrections and additions thereto. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 4.]

### **1.01.030 Codification Authority**

This Code consists of all the general, regulatory and penal ordinances of the Metropolitan Service District as they exist on the date of this ordinance and as they may be adopted from time to time. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 5.]

### **1.01.040 Definitions**

The following words and phrases whenever used in this Code shall be construed as defined in this section unless from the context a different meaning is intended, or unless a different meaning is specifically defined and more particularly directed to the use of such words or phrases:

**Chief Operating Officer** means the person holding the position of Chief Operating Officer established by Section 2.20.010 of this Code.

**Council** means the council of the Metropolitan Service District of the Portland metropolitan area.

**Council President** means the person holding the office of Council President established by Section 16(4) of the Metro Charter.

**District** means "Metro" and the "Metro Area."

**Metro** means the Metropolitan Service District of the Portland metropolitan area, a municipal corporation established and existing pursuant to Section 14 of Article XI of the Oregon Constitution, ORS Chapter 268 and the Metro Charter.

**Metro Charter** means the voter-approved home-rule charter in 1992 as amended.

**Metro Area** means all territory within the jurisdictional boundary of Metro as provided by law.

**Person** means any individual, public or private corporation, industry, partnership, association, firm, trust, estate, city, county, special district or local governmental unit and any other legal entity.

**State** means the State of Oregon. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1.]

### **1.01.050 Grammatical Interpretation**

The following grammatical rules shall apply in this Code:

- (a) Gender. Any gender includes the other gender.
- (b) Singular and Plural. The singular number includes the plural and the plural includes the singular.
- (c) Tenses. Words used in one tense include any other tense as the context may require.
- (d) Use of Words and Phrases. Words and phrases used in this Code and not specifically defined shall be construed according to the context and approved usage of the language. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 7.]

### **1.01.060 Construction**

The provisions of this Code and all proceedings under it are to be construed with a view to effect its objectives and to promote justice. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 8.]

### **1.01.070 Title, Chapter, Section Headings**

Title, chapter and section headings contained herein shall not be deemed to govern, omit, modify or in any manner affect the scope, meaning or intent of the provisions of any title, chapter or section hereof. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 9.]

### **1.01.080 Effect of Code on Past Actions and Obligations**

Neither the adoption of this Code or the repeal or amendment hereby of any other code, ordinance or part or portion of any ordinance shall in any manner affect the prosecution for violations of ordinances, which violations were committed prior to the effective date hereof, nor be construed as a waiver of any license, fee, or penalty due and unpaid at said effective date under such Code or ordinances, nor be construed as affecting any of the provisions of such Code or ordinances relating to the collection of any such license, fee, or penalty, or the penal provisions applicable to any violation thereof, nor to affect the validity of any bond or cash deposit in lieu thereof required to be posted, filed, or deposited pursuant to any ordinance, and all rights and obligations thereunder appertaining shall continue in full force and effect. When a requirement or obligation under a prior Code or ordinance superseded by this Code is continued by this Code in substantially similar terms, the requirement or obligation and any time limit fixed by the prior Code or ordinance, or by official act or notice thereunder shall continue, and time shall be computed, in accordance with the terms of the prior ordinance, act or notice. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 10.]

### **1.01.090 Repeal Shall Not Revive Any Ordinances**

The repeal of an ordinance shall not affect the repealing clause of such ordinance or revive any ordinance which has been repealed. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 11.]

### **1.01.100 Effective Date**

This Code shall be effective upon the date of adoption. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 12.]

### **1.01.110 Violations - Penalty**

- (a) It is unlawful for any person to violate any provision or to fail to comply with any requirement of this Code. Any person violating any provision or failing to comply with any requirement of this Code, unless provision is otherwise made herein, shall upon conviction thereof, be punished by a fine of not more than \$500, or by imprisonment for a period of not more than 30 days in a county jail, or by both such fine and imprisonment. In addition, property shall be forfeited and permits or licenses may be suspended or revoked as provided in this Code.
- (b) Any act or omission made unlawful under this Code shall include causing, allowing, permitting, aiding, abetting, suffering, or concealing such act or omission.  
[Ord. 83-157, Sec. 13.]



### **1.01.120 Severability**

If any section, subsection, sentence, clause or phrase of this Code is for any reason held to be invalid or unconstitutional, such decision shall not affect the validity of the remaining portions of this Code. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 14.]

### **1.01.130 Repealer**

Ordinance No. 30 is hereby repealed and the Code adopted thereby is hereby superseded by the Code adopted herein. [Ord. 83-157, Sec. 15.]

## TITLE II

### ADMINISTRATION AND PROCEDURES

- 2.01 Council Organization and Procedures
- 2.02 Personnel Code
- 2.03 Civil Penalties
- 2.04 Metro Contract and Procurement Policies
- 2.05 Procedure for Contested Cases
- 2.07 One Percent for Art Program
- 2.08 Office of Metro Attorney
- 2.09 Contractor's Business License Program
- 2.12 Office of Citizen Involvement
- 2.14 Facility-Related Parking Policy and Regulations
- 2.15 Metro Auditor
- 2.16 Naming of Facilities
- 2.17 Code of Ethics for Metro Officials and Requirements for Lobbyists
- 2.18 Campaign Finance Regulation
- 2.19 Metro Advisory Committees
- 2.20 Chief Operating Officer
- 2.21 Claims under ORS 197.352 (Ballot Measure 49)

### Repealed

- 2.06 Investment Policy  
[Moved to Chapter 7.03, Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1]
- 2.10 Voters' Pamphlet  
[Repealed Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 2]
- 2.11 Government Relations  
[Repealed Ord. 01-967, Sec. 1]
- 2.13 Tax Study Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]
- 2.21 Former "Claims under ORS 197.352 (Ballot Measure 37)"  
[Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1]

## CHAPTER 2.01

### COUNCIL ORGANIZATION AND PROCEDURES

2.01.001	Definitions
2.01.010	Officers
2.01.020	Clerk of the Council
2.01.030	Regular Meetings
2.01.035	Work Sessions
2.01.040	Special Meetings
2.01.050	Emergency Meetings
2.01.055	Participation of Council Members by Electronic Means
2.01.060	Notice and Agenda
2.01.070	Ordinances
2.01.080	Resolutions
2.01.090	Conduct of Meetings
2.01.100	Adoption and Amendment of Rules
2.01.110	Reconsideration
2.01.120	Communications from the Public
2.01.130	Order of Business
2.01.140	Standing Committees of the Council
2.01.170	Salary and Expenditure Reimbursement Guidelines

### Repealed

2.01.160	Advisory Committees [Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]
2.01.180	Procedures for Appointing a Person to Fill a Vacancy on the Metro Council [Repealed Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 2]
2.01.200	Annual Budget [Repealed Ord. 07-1164A, Sec. 2]

### **2.01.001 Definitions**

For the purpose of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise the following terms shall have the meanings indicated:

**Adoption** means the act of the council to approve a motion to adopt an ordinance or resolution.

**Quorum** means the majority of the members of the council holding office. [Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.010 Officers**

- (a) Council President. The Council President is elected by the voters of the region as provided for in the Charter. The Council President has the power and duties described in the Charter.
- (b) The Council shall, at its first meeting after the first Monday in January of each year, elect one Councilor to serve as its Deputy for the ensuing year. The affirmative vote of the majority of the Council is required to elect the Deputy. The Council may also adopt a resolution establishing such committees as the Council deems necessary for the orderly conduct of Council business. Committee members and committee chairs shall be appointed by the Council President subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution.
- (c) The Council President will preside at all meetings of the Council and will preserve order and decorum. The Council President is authorized to sign all documents memorializing Council's action on behalf of the Council. The Council President will have a vote on each matter before the Council, but will not make motions unless first relinquishing the position of Council President for the purpose of making such motion.
- (d) The Deputy shall be the acting Council President in the temporary absence or incapacity of the Council President, and will have the authority and perform the duties of the Council President but shall not receive the salary of the Council President. In the event a vacancy exists in the office of the Council President, the Deputy shall serve as the Acting Council President until a new Council President is elected or appointed pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 9.01. The Acting Council President shall not receive the salary of the Council President.
- (e) In the absence or incapacity of the Council President and the Deputy, the Council President may designate a Councilor to act as the Temporary Council President. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 1; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-954A, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1164A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.020 Council Meetings and Records**

A qualified staff person designated by the Chief Operating Officer, shall be present at each meeting of the council and shall provide that the proceedings be recorded as specified in section 2.01.090(b). Sound recordings shall be made of each meeting. Equipment

malfunction shall not be a reason to postpone the meeting and shall not negate the minutes. The recorder may temporarily interrupt council proceedings in the event of equipment malfunction, changes of tapes or other cause of short-term loss of recording. The Chief Operating Officer shall also maintain a journal of council proceedings that shall be available to the public during regular office hours. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 2; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.030 Regular Meetings**

The council shall meet regularly on the dates and times established by a resolution adopted by the council. Regular meetings shall be held at a place designated in the published agenda of the meeting. Regular meetings may be adjourned to a specific time and place before the day of the next regular meeting. Published notice of the time and place of an adjourned meeting is not required. Matters included on the agenda of a regular meeting that is adjourned to a later date need not be republished. New matters to be considered at the adjourned meeting shall be published in the same manner as the agenda for a regular meeting. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 3; Ord. 80-87, Sec. 1; Ord. 84-176, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.035 Work Sessions**

The council may conduct work sessions for the purpose of receiving briefings from staff and other invited persons and for discussing issues of interest to the council. Public hearings may be held at work sessions, but are not required. Rules governing work sessions shall be prescribed by resolution. [Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.040 Special Meetings**

The Council President or a majority of the members of the council may call a special meeting of the council provided that at least 24 hours notice is given to the council and the general public. Except for the provisions of this section, special meetings are subject to the same rules as regular meetings. If possible, the agenda and time and place of the meeting should be published in a newspaper of general circulation in the district. If publication is not possible, the provisions for notifying the public of emergency meetings should be followed. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 4; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.050 Emergency Meetings**

In case of an actual emergency, the Council President or a majority of the members of the council may call an emergency meeting of the council upon such notice as is appropriate to the circumstances. The agenda shall be limited to the purposes for which the meeting is called. To the extent possible, telephone calls and news releases to the media and interested persons should be made to give public notice of the agenda and time and place of meeting. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 5; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.055 Participation of Council Members by Electronic Means**

- (a) For any regular meeting or special meeting of the council, council members may attend and participate in the meeting by telephone or other electronic device.
- (b) The councilor who wishes to participate by electronic means must notify the Council President and Chief Operating Officer in writing before the commencement of the meeting or as soon as reasonably practicable. The Chief Operating Officer will make reasonable efforts to notify all council members when some or all of the members are expected to attend by electronic means.
- (c) Any emergency meeting may be conducted by electronic means consistent with the Oregon Public Meetings Law.
- (d) Except for an executive session, the council will make available at least one place where, or at least one electronic means by which, the public entitled to attend the meeting can listen to the communication at the time it occurs. The place provided may be at a place where no council members are physically present. [Ord. 94-559A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251; Ord. 20-1443; Ord. 22-1483]

### **2.01.060 Notice and Agenda**

- (a) An agenda that sets forth the time, date, and place of the meeting, that includes the title and a brief description of the ordinances and other matters to be considered, and that states that copies of ordinances are available at the office of Metro shall be published in a newspaper of general circulation within the district no more than 10 nor less than three days before a regular meeting of the council. If an executive session will be held, the notice shall state the specific provision of the law authorizing the executive session. Items may be considered at a regular or special meeting that were not included in the published agenda as provided by law.
- (b) The Council President shall establish the agenda from the agenda items submitted by the councilors, council committees or the auditor. By majority vote of a quorum of the council any matter that has been filed for council consideration shall be considered at a subsequent meeting. The Council President may, at his or her discretion, determine the time by which agenda items must be submitted for inclusion in the next succeeding agenda. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 6; Ord. 84-176, Sec. 2; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.070 Ordinances**

- (a) The legislative action of Metro shall be by ordinance.
- (b) Before an ordinance is adopted, it shall be read at a previous meeting of the council; the title of the ordinance must be included in the written agenda of the meeting at which the ordinance is adopted; the agenda shall be publicized not less than three business days nor more than 10 days before the meeting; and copies of the ordinance shall be available for public inspection at least three business days before the meeting. The reading shall be full and distinct unless at the meeting:

- (1) A copy of the ordinance is available for each person who desires a copy; and
  - (2) The Council President directs that the reading be by title only.
- (c) Ordinances may be introduced for council consideration by the council, a councilor or councilors, a committee of the council, the auditor, or by the Chief Operating Officer with the concurrence of the Council President. The council by resolution shall adopt procedures for introduction and consideration of ordinances.
- (d) Except as provided in Section 38(1) of the Metro Charter, the affirmative vote of at least four members of the council is required to adopt an ordinance. A roll call vote shall be taken on all ordinances. Any ordinance which receives four or more nay votes shall be defeated and shall be filed and receive no further consideration. Any ordinance voted upon and neither adopted nor defeated shall be continued to the next regular meeting.
- (e) Within seven days after adoption or final adoption of an ordinance, the enrolled ordinance shall be:
- (1) Signed by the Council President;
  - (2) Attested by the person who served as recording secretary of the council at the meeting at which the council adopted the ordinance; and
  - (3) Filed in the records of Metro.
- (f) If required by law, a certified copy of each ordinance shall be filed with the Division of Courts Process of Multnomah County, and the county clerks for Washington and Clackamas counties.
- (g) The provisions of subsection (b) of this section do not apply to an ordinance adopted by the unanimous consent of the council and containing findings on the need for immediate adoption. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 7; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-407A, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.080 Resolutions**

- (a) All matters other than legislation and procedural matters coming before the council and requiring council action shall be handled by resolution.
- (b) Excluding procedural matters, the affirmative vote of a majority of the council is required to adopt a resolution. Procedural matters shall be subject to Robert's Rules of Order, newly revised, unless this Code provides otherwise.
- (c) Resolutions shall become effective upon adoption unless a later date is specified therein.
- (d) The council by resolution shall adopt procedures for introducing and considering resolutions. \*Note: will require four "yes" votes to adopt resolution. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 8; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-53B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

## **2.01.090 Conduct of Meetings**

- (a) A quorum of the council is a majority of the members of the council holding office. If a quorum is present, the council may proceed with the transaction of its business. If fewer councilors are present they may compel absent members to attend.
- (b) Minutes of each meeting shall include at least the following information:
  - (1) All members of the council present;
  - (2) All motions, resolutions, and ordinances proposed and their dispositions;
  - (3) The results of all votes, and the vote of each councilor by name; and
  - (4) The substance of any discussion on any matter.
- (c) Minutes of executive sessions may be limited consistent with Oregon Law.
- (d) The written minutes shall be available to the public within a reasonable time after the meeting, and shall be maintained as a permanent record of the actions of the council by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (e) The council shall by resolution adopt rules establishing procedures governing conduct of debate on matters considered by the council at council meetings.
- (f) Council members present, but not voting or not specifically abstaining, shall be counted as voting with the majority. In the event that there is no such majority, such members shall be counted as abstaining.
- (g) Except for ordinances, the Council President may order the unanimous approval of any matter before the council unless there is an objection from one or more councilors. If there is an objection, then a voice vote shall be taken, unless the objecting councilor requests a roll call vote in which case a roll call vote shall be taken. At each meeting, the council shall rotate the order for each roll call vote so that the councilor who voted first shall vote last on the next roll call vote, except that the Council President shall always vote last on a roll call vote.
- (h) In the event a matter is the subject of a voice vote or a roll call vote, after the vote is taken the Council President shall announce the result of the votes. Prior to proceeding to the next item on the agenda, or if the item voted upon is the last item on the agenda before adjournment, any member may request that the council change that member's vote in which case the change in vote shall be announced by the Council President and the result of the votes as modified shall also be announced. Upon commencement of the next agenda or adjournment, as the case may be, all votes shall become final and may not be further changed without the unanimous consent of the council.
- (i) Any matter not covered by this chapter or a rule adopted by the council pursuant to a resolution shall be determined by Robert's Rules of Order, newly revised. The council may by a positive vote of two-thirds of the members of the council authorize the suspension of any rule adopted by a resolution of the council.



- (j) All meetings of the council, its committees and advisory committees shall be held and conducted in accordance with the Oregon Public Meetings Law. [Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.100 Adoption and Amendment of Rules**

No standing rule of procedure of the council shall be adopted, amended, or repealed except pursuant to a duly adopted resolution approved by the affirmative vote of a majority of the members of the council. Any rule may be suspended by a vote of two-thirds of the members of the council. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 10; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.110 Reconsideration**

- (a) When a matter has been adopted or defeated, any councilor voting on the prevailing side may move for reconsideration of the matter.
- (b) Notice of the intention to move for reconsideration of an ordinance or resolution must be given orally by the councilor who intends to make the motion prior to adjournment on the same day on which the vote to be reconsidered was taken.
- (c) Motion to reconsider shall be made and voted on not later than the next regular meeting after the meeting on which the vote to be reconsidered was taken. The motion for reconsideration has precedence over any other motion.
- (d) A motion for reconsideration must receive the affirmative vote of a majority of the members of the council in order to be adopted.
- (e) There shall be only one reconsideration of any final vote even though the action of council reverses its previous action. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 11; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.120 Communications from the Public**

Communications from the public both for matters on the agenda and matters not on the agenda may be allowed by the council according to rules and procedures prescribed by resolution. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 12; Ord. 91-407A, Sec. 3; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.130 Order of Business**

- (a) The general order of business for the council shall be prescribed by resolution.
- (b) Questions relating to the priority of business shall be decided without debate. The general order of business shall not be varied except upon the affirmative vote of a majority of the council present and voting, a quorum being present.
- (c) A consent agenda shall be presented for the consideration and vote of the council only at regular meetings. Items may be placed on the consent agenda pursuant to rules establishing criteria adopted by the council by resolution. Copies of the consent agenda shall be printed and distributed to the council prior to consideration.

- (d) Before calling for the vote on the consent agenda, the Council President shall ask if any councilor objects to any matter on the consent agenda. If any matter on the consent agenda is objected to by a member of the council, that matter shall be removed from the consent agenda and placed upon the regular agenda of the council at a time or place determined by the Council President. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 13; Ord. 80-87, Sec. 2; Ord. 91-407A, Sec. 4; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.140 Standing Committees of the Council**

The council may from time to time establish standing committees as it deems necessary consistent with Section 2.01.010(b). The purpose, structure, membership and responsibilities of any standing committee shall be established by the council by the adoption of a resolution. [Ord. 79-65, Sec. 14; Ord. 88-241, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-407A, Sec. 5; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; and Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

### **2.01.170 Salary and Expenditure Reimbursement Guidelines**

- (a) Councilors shall be paid an authorized salary at the same time as regular Metro employees. The amount of the salary shall be as prescribed by law. The annual salary shall be divided into 24 equal payments. If a councilor vacates the office, he or she shall be paid on a pro-rata basis for the number of working days from the last pay period. A councilor may waive all or any portion of an authorized salary by signing a waiver form which indicates the amount of salary waived and the period of time for the waiver. The waiver shall remain in effect until written notice of cancellation is given prior to the commencement of the pay period for which the waiver will no longer be in effect. A councilor who waives a salary must sign a release form at the time of receipt of a salary which releases Metro from any further obligation for the period of time for which the salary is paid.
- (b) The council by resolution shall adopt guidelines for reimbursement of councilors for expenses incurred in the conduct of business of Metro. The guidelines shall specify the amount each councilor shall be allocated for authorized expenditures, the type of authorized expenditure, and procedures for the request and approval of expenditure reimbursement requests.
- (c) Pursuant to Metro Charter Section 21(4), the salary paid to members of the Council is the full and exclusive compensation that may be paid to them by Metro. Councilors may not become employees of Metro during their term of office. Councilors shall receive an equivalent benefit (health and welfare coverage) package received by full-time Metro employees but in no event shall such benefits be measured based on any determination of the amount of time devoted to official duties. [Ord. 89-289, Sec. 1; Ord. 93-481, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-583B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-958A, Sec. 1]

## CHAPTER 2.02

### PERSONNEL CODE<sup>1</sup>

- 2.02.010 Personnel Code
- 2.02.020 Exemptions
- 2.02.030 Definitions of Personnel Terms
- 2.02.040 New Positions
- 2.02.050 Charitable Solicitations
- 2.02.060 Affirmative Action Policy
- 2.02.070 Recruitment and Appointment
- 2.02.080 Drug and Alcohol Policy
- 2.02.090 Smoking Policy
- 2.02.100 Employee Organizations and Representation
- 2.02.110 Political Activity

### Repealed

- 2.02.120 Ethical Requirements for Employees, Officers, Elected and Appointed Officials.  
[Repealed Ord. 16-1373]

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly "Personnel Rules"; Revised by Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.

## 2.02.010 Personnel Code

Sections 2.02.010 to 2.02.110 of this Metro Code will be known and cited as the "Metro Personnel Code."

The provisions in this chapter do not create a contract of employment. The Council retains the flexibility to change, substitute, and discontinue the policies and benefits described in this chapter, at any time, with or without notice to employees. No person has, or will be considered to have a vested interest in, or legitimate expectation of, continued employment with Metro, or any policy or benefit described in this chapter or otherwise generally followed by Metro. No contract of employment can be created, nor can an employee's at-will status be modified, by any oral or written agreement, or course of conduct, except by a written agreement signed by the Council President or Chief Operating Officer and the employee, and subject to the approval of the Council.

Notwithstanding the above paragraph, the Metro Council may delegate by resolution to the Chief Operating Officer the authority to execute a written employment agreement for: (1) an individual Executive-level position, or (2) for a group of Executive-level positions in which all terms in those employment agreements are identical except for compensation. Any resolution delegating authority to the Chief Operating Officer to execute written employment agreements for a group of Executive-level positions must state the specific positions and the specific compensation-related provisions for which the delegation has been granted. An employment agreement may not be amended unless approved by the Metro Council.

- (a) Duties of Chief Operating Officer. The Chief Operating Officer administers and enforces the personnel code. The Chief Operating Officer or the Chief Operating Officer's designee, must:
- (1) Establish and maintain:
    - (A) A record of all employees in Metro service;
    - (B) The Metro employee classification plan;
    - (C) The salary plan and salary administration policies, including employee benefits, including employee benefits.
  - (2) Prepare rules, policies, and procedures as are necessary to carry out the duties, functions and powers of this personnel code, and to effectively administer Metro personnel.
  - (3) Establish a system of personnel administration based on merit, governing recruitment, appointment, tenure, transfer, layoff, separation and discipline of employees.
  - (4) Develop and implement employee training programs, for the purpose of improving the quality of service rendered by Metro personnel.
  - (5) Negotiate with the authorized labor representatives of Metro employees.

- (6) Serve as the final grievance adjustment officer in personnel matters.
- (7) Report quarterly to the Council regarding personnel administration.
- (b) The Metropolitan Exposition-Recreation Commission must adopt personnel rules consistent with and subject to Metro Code Section 6.01.040 notwithstanding any provision of this chapter to the contrary. The Chief Operating Officer will administer the policies adopted by the Commission through the General Manager. [Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1; Ord. 09-1229, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1350, Sec. 1; Ord. 22-1487.]

### **2.02.020 Exemptions**

- (a) Notwithstanding any provision of this chapter, individual positions in the Office of Chief Operating Officer assigned to provide services to the Council may be designated as exempt from and not subject to this chapter, provided that the Council President has given written approval of the exemption after 10 days prior notice has been given to members of the Council.
- (b) Notwithstanding any provision of this chapter, employees in the Office of Auditor shall be exempt from and shall not be subject to this chapter, except as expressly determined in writing by the Auditor, limited however to budgeted funds allocated to the Office of Auditor. [Ord. 81-116, Sec. 46; Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 02-965A, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.030 Definitions of Personnel Terms**

For the purposes of this chapter the following terms have the meanings indicated, unless the context requires otherwise:

**Auditor** means the elected Auditor of Metro or Auditor's designee.

**Chief Financial Officer** means the person responsible for managing the financial affairs and budget of Metro and designated as such by the Chief Operating Officer.

**Chief Operating Officer** means the person holding the position of Chief Operating Officer established by Metro Code Section 2.20.010.

**Council** means the elected governing body of Metro.

**Department** means a major functional unit of Metro as designated by the Chief Operating Officer.

**Department Director** means a person designated by the Chief Operating Officer to be responsible for the administration of a department.

**Employee** means an individual who is salaried or who receives wages for employment with Metro.

**Executive-level** means any Department Director, Venue Director, Deputy Chief Operating Officer, and General Manager.

**Full-time** means a position in which the scheduled hours of work are 40 hours per week and which is provided for in the adopted budget.

**Layoff** means a separation from employment because of organizational changes, lack of work, lack of funds, or for other reasons not reflecting discredit upon the employee.

**Part-time** means a position in which the scheduled hours of work are less than 40 hours per week but at least 20 hours or more per week and which is provided for in the adopted budget.

**Human Resources Director** means the employee appointed by the Chief Operating Officer to administer the provisions of this chapter, regardless of whether the person is also a Department Director.

**Represented employee** means an employee who is in a recognized or certified bargaining unit.

**Separation** is the cessation of employment with Metro not reflecting discredit upon the employee.

**Status** refers to the standing of an employee.

**Termination** means the cessation of employment with Metro. [Ord. 81-116, Sec. 6; Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 95-602A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-965A, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1; Ord. 22-1487.]

#### **2.02.040 New Positions**

Any new positions added to the budget require Council approval. [Ord. 81-116, Sec. 26; Ord. 94-523B.]

#### **2.02.050 Charitable Solicitations**

- (a) Charitable solicitations of Metro employees while on the job during working hours shall be conducted in compliance with this section. No other solicitations of Metro employees while on the job during working hours by a charitable organization shall be permitted.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer and/or his/her designee(s) shall by executive order establish policies and procedures to implement this section, including procedures for applications, time and length of solicitation campaigns, charitable approved for the campaign, and payroll deductions. [Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1088, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1259, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.02.060 Affirmative Action Policy**

- (a) Policy Statement. Metro states as its policy a commitment to provide equal employment opportunities without regard to race, color, religion, national origin, sex, age, disability, sexual orientation, or marital or familial status, except where a bona fide occupational qualification exists.

- (b) Affirmative Action Program. The Chief Operating Officer or his/her designee will adopt an affirmative action policy and program, as well as appropriate anti-discrimination and harassment policies, which will be set forth in separate documents. Such policies and programs will be distributed to employees at hire and be made available throughout Metro facilities. All employees are expected to familiarize themselves with these policies.
- (c) Recruitment Efforts. Recruitment efforts will be coordinated by the office of human resources in cooperation with the hiring department. Recruiting publicity will be distributed through appropriate media and/or other organizations to meet affirmative action guidelines. Such publicity will indicate that Metro is an affirmative action, equal opportunity employer and will be designed to attract a sufficient number of qualified applicants. [Ord. 81-116, Sec. 53; Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 03-993A, Sec. 4; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.070 Recruitment and Appointment**

- (a) Except as otherwise provided for in this Code, all appointments of employees shall be the sole responsibility of the Chief Operating Officer, subject to the provisions of this chapter.
- (b) All appointments of employees to the Office of the Metro Attorney shall be the sole responsibility of the Metro Attorney.
- (c) All appointments of employees to the Office of Auditor shall be the sole responsibility of the Auditor.
- (d) Appointments of Department Directors, the Chief Financial Officer, the Human Resources Director, the Metro Attorney, staff in the Office of the Chief Operating Officer, and staff in the Office of the Auditor, may be made without going through the normal recruitment and selection process. The Human Resources Director, the Chief Financial Officer, all Department Directors, and all appointed staff in the Office of the Chief Operating Officer shall serve at the pleasure of the Chief Operating Officer. Staff in the Office of Auditor shall serve at the pleasure of the Auditor. [Ord. 81-116, Sec. 8; Ord. 84-183, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-218, Sec. 1; Ord. 88-255, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-378A, Sec. 5; Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 95-602A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-965A, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.080 Drug and Alcohol Policy**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of the Drug and Alcohol Policy is to assist Metro in providing and maintaining a safe, healthy, and productive work environment for employees. The Metro Drug and Alcohol Policy is applicable to all Metro employees. This policy authorizes drug and alcohol testing if there is reasonable suspicion of drug or alcohol impairment, as well as return-to-duty and follow-up testing. Drug testing shall be conducted in accordance with procedures established and administered by the Human Resources Director.

(b) Employee Conduct.

- (1) All employees are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful possession, dispensation, distribution, manufacture or use of alcohol or any controlled substance at any time while on duty, or in a Metro owned or operated vehicle(s).
- (2) It is the responsibility of any employee with a substance abuse problem to seek assistance, including any resources which may be required from Metro or Metro's employee assistance program, before drug and alcohol problems adversely affect the ability to perform his or her job or lead to violations of this policy.
- (3) All employees shall report to work in an appropriate mental and physical condition to work safely and effectively. No employee shall report to work or engage in work while under the influence of alcohol, or having the presence of illegal drugs, or any other disabling or controlled substance in his or her system.
- (4) Any employee who observes or has knowledge of another employee on duty in violation of this policy, and in a condition which poses a hazard to the safety or welfare of others, shall report the information to his or her immediate supervisor, the employee's supervisor, or the Human Resources Director.
- (5) This policy is not violated when an employee possesses and uses a physician-prescribed medication in accordance with the prescription.

(c) Drug and Alcohol Testing. Metro may require a current employee to undergo drug and alcohol testing if there is reasonable suspicion that the employee is under the influence of drugs or alcohol during work hours. "Reasonable suspicion" means an articulable belief based on specific facts and reasonable inferences drawn from those facts that an employee is under the influence of drugs or alcohol. Testing shall be conducted pursuant to standards and procedures administered by the Human Resources Director.

(d) Definitions. For the purposes of this policy:

- (1) An employee has a controlled substance "in his or her system" when the employee tests "positive" in any blood or urine test administered if the result of such test meets or exceeds the level set forth in 49 CFR Part 40.
- (2) An employee is "under the influence" of alcohol when the employee has an alcohol test with the result showing an alcohol concentration level of 0.02 or greater.
- (3) The term "controlled substance" means marijuana, cocaine, opiates, amphetamines, and phencyclidine (PCP), as specified in Schedule I or Schedule II of the Controlled Substances Act (21 USC § 812).



- (e) Drug Related Convictions. As required by the Drug-Free Workplace Act of 1998, Metro employees shall notify Metro of any criminal drug statute conviction for a violation occurring in the workplace no later than five (5) days after such conviction.
- (f) Refusal to Consent; Employees. An employee who refuses to consent to drug and alcohol testing when reasonable suspicion of drug or alcohol use has been identified is subject to disciplinary action up to and including termination. The reasons for the refusal shall be considered in determining the appropriate disciplinary action.
- (g) Program Administration. The Drug and Alcohol Policy and program are administered by the Human Resources Director. [Ord. 03-993A, Sec. 3; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.090 Smoking Policy**

Smoking (cigarettes, pipes and cigars) is prohibited inside all Metro facilities.

Notwithstanding the provisions of this section, smoking is prohibited in any public meeting as defined in ORS 192.710. [Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.100 Employee Organizations and Representation**

- (a) Employees of Metro have the right to form, join and participate in the activities of labor organizations of their own choosing for the purpose of representation and collective bargaining on matters relating to wages, hours and working conditions in accordance with the Oregon Revised Statutes and Regulations of the State Employment Relations Board.
- (b) Pay plans for represented employees are developed through collective bargaining and are subject to ratification by the Council. [Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

### **2.02.110 Political Activity**

- (a) Nothing contained within this chapter shall affect the right of the employee to hold membership in and to support a political party, to vote as they choose, to privately express their opinions on all political subjects and candidates, to maintain political neutrality and to attend political meetings. An employee must exercise all due caution in such activities to prevent public misunderstanding of such actions as representing Metro, or to bring discredit to Metro, the Council, or his/her supervisor.
- (b) No official, employee or any other person shall attempt to coerce, command or require any Metro employee to influence or give money, service or other thing of value to aid or promote any political committee or to aid or promote the nomination or election of any person to public office.
- (c) No public employee shall solicit any money, influence, service or other thing of value or otherwise promote or oppose any political committee or promote or oppose the

nomination or election of a candidate, the gathering of signatures on an initiative, referendum or recall petition, the adoption of a measure or the recall of a public office-holder while on the job during working hours. However, nothing in this section is intended to restrict the right of a public employee to express personal political views. (ORS 260.432) [Ord. 94-523B; Ord. 05-1082, Sec. 1.]

## **CHAPTER 2.03**

### **CIVIL PENALTIES**

- 2.03.010 Purpose
- 2.03.020 Definitions
- 2.03.030 Each Violation Separate and Distinct
- 2.03.040 Consolidation of Proceedings
- 2.03.050 Notice of Civil Penalty Assessment; Service of Notice
- 2.03.060 Mitigating and Aggravating Factors for Civil Penalties
- 2.03.070 Amount of Financial Civil Penalties
- 2.03.080 When Civil Penalty is Due
- 2.03.090 Appeals
- 2.03.100 Compromise or Settlement of Civil Penalty
- 2.03.110 Judgment
- 2.03.120 Authority to Adopt Administrative Rules

### **2.03.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to proscribe the procedures and requirements to notice, assess, collect, and enforce civil penalties.

### **2.03.020 Definitions**

Unless otherwise required by context, as used in this chapter:

**Civil Penalty** means a non-criminal remedy for any violation of a Metro regulation, order, code section, law, administrative rule, permit, franchise, license or any other similar regulatory requirement.

**Director** means “Department Director” as defined in Metro Code Chapter 2.17.

**Hearings Officer** means a person appointed by the Chief Operating Officer to hear and determine a contested case.

**Respondent** means the person against whom Metro has assessed a civil penalty.

### **2.03.030 Each Violation Separate and Distinct**

Each violation is a separate and distinct offense. In cases of continuing violation, each days' continuance is a separate and distinct violation.

### **2.03.040 Consolidation of Proceedings**

Notwithstanding subsection 2.03.030, proceedings to assess multiple civil penalties for multiple violations may be consolidated into a single proceeding.

### **2.03.050 Notice of Civil Penalty Assessment; Service of Notice**

- (a) Metro must give notice in writing to a respondent when Metro assesses a civil penalty. The notice must include:
  - (1) A reference to the particular Metro Code section, ordinance, order, permit, regulation, or rule involved;
  - (2) A short and plain statement of the matters asserted or charged;
  - (3) A statement of the amount of the penalty or penalties imposed; and
  - (4) A statement of the respondent's right to request a contested case hearing.
- (b) Metro may give the notice required under subsection (a) by any method or combination of methods which, under the circumstances, is reasonably likely to apprise the respondent of the civil penalty assessment. When Metro provides notice by United States Postal Service mail, then three days are added to the 30-day deadline set forth in subsection (a). The following notice methods satisfy the notice requirements of this section:
  - (1) Personal delivery;

- (2) Mailing the notice by United States Postal Service mail, postage prepaid, and addressed to the residence or business address of the party or parties;
- (3) Any method authorized by the Oregon Rules of Civil Procedure for the service of summons; or
- (4) Electronic mail to the last known electronic mail address on file if Metro is giving notice to a person or entity currently regulated, licensed, franchised, or otherwise permitted by Metro.

### **2.03.060 Mitigating and Aggravating Factors for Civil Penalties**

- (a) In establishing the amount of a civil penalty to be assessed, Metro may consider the following factors:
  - (1) Whether the respondent has committed any prior violation, regardless of whether any administrative, civil, or criminal proceeding was commenced as a result;
  - (2) The history of the respondent in taking all feasible actions necessary or appropriate to correct any violation; or
  - (3) The respondent's economic and financial condition.
- (b) In establishing whether Metro should mitigate a civil penalty, Metro may consider the following factors:
  - (1) The gravity and magnitude of the violation;
  - (2) Whether the violation was repeated or continuous;
  - (3) Whether a cause of the violation was a negligent or an intentional act of the respondent;
  - (4) The opportunity and degree of difficulty to correct the violation;
  - (5) The respondent's cooperativeness and efforts to correct the violation for which Metro may assess the penalty;
  - (6) The cost to Metro to investigate or correct the cited violation; or
  - (7) Any other relevant factor.

### **2.03.070 Amount of Financial Civil Penalties**

Unless specified otherwise in Metro Code, no financial civil penalty may exceed \$500 per day per violation.

### **2.03.080 When Civil Penalty is Due**

Unless otherwise stated in the written notice of civil penalty assessment, a civil penalty is due and payable when Metro serves the respondent with the written notice of civil penalty assessment.

### **2.03.090 Appeals**

- (a) The respondent has 30 calendar days from Metro's notice of civil penalty assessment to request a contested case hearing regarding the validity or amount of the civil penalty.
- (b) All hearings will be conducted as set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.05 ("Contested Case Procedures").

### **2.03.100 Compromise or Settlement of Civil Penalty**

At any time after Metro serves the written notice of assessment of civil penalty, the appropriate Director is authorized to compromise or settle any unpaid civil penalty that the Director deems appropriate.

### **2.03.110 Judgment**

Unless the respondent pays the amount of the penalty within 10 days after a contested case order becomes final, the order constitutes a judgment and Metro may file it in accordance with the provisions of Oregon Law. Metro may execute upon the order in the same manner as execution upon a judgment of a court of record.

### **2.03.120 Authority to Adopt Administrative Rules**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may adopt or amend administrative rules to implement any provision of this chapter, including adopting procedures and forms. Any rule adopted or amended under this subsection has the same legal force and effect as any other chapter provision.
- (b) In adopting administrative rules, the Chief Operating Officer will follow the administrative rule adoption procedures set forth in Metro Code Chapter 5.08, unless Metro Council adopts an agency-wide administrative rulemaking process, in which case the agency-wide process applies. [Ord. 23-1500.]

## CHAPTER 2.04

### METRO CONTRACT AND PROCUREMENT POLICIES

2.04.010 Definitions

#### **CONTRACTS IN GENERAL**

2.04.020 Authority to Award and Execute Contracts; Budget Limitations

2.04.030 Federal Law and Rules

2.04.040 Metropolitan Exposition Recreation Commission

2.04.050 Council Approval of Contracts

2.04.060 Grant Funding; Council Information Reports

#### **DISPOSITION OF SURPLUS PROPERTY**

2.04.070 Other Governmental Entity Requests

2.04.080 Disposition by Donation, Sale, Lease or Exchange

#### **METRO LOCAL CONTRACT REVIEW BOARD**

2.04.090 Metro Council as the Local Contract Review Board

2.04.100 Local Contract Review Board Administrative Rules

#### **EQUITY IN CONTRACTING**

2.04.110 Findings

2.04.120 Policy Statement

2.04.130 Equity in Contracting Administrative Rules

2.04.140 Annual Equity in Contracting Reports

#### **SUSTAINABLE PROCUREMENT**

2.04.150 Purpose and Intent

2.04.160 Sustainable Procurement Administrative Rules

2.04.170 Annual Sustainable Procurement Program Reports

#### **Repealed**

2.04.030 Contracts in General - Regulations

[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]

2.04.032 Prohibition Against Doing Business with Certain Former Metro Officials

[Repealed Ord. 99-822, Sec. 2]

2.04.035 Contract Provisions Requiring Records Maintenance and Permitting Audits

[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]

2.04.040 Personal Services Contracts - General

[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]

2.04.042 Procurement of Personal Services Contracts

[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]

- 2.04.044 Personal Service Contracts of More than \$50,000.00  
[Repealed Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 6]
- 2.04.046 Personal Services Contract Amendments  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.048 Notice of Award and Appeals of Personal Services  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.050 Public Contract Review Board  
[Repealed Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 8]
- 2.04.052 – Contract Review Board Provisions
- 2.04.058 [Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.060 Food Products  
[Repealed Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 15]
- 2.04.062 – Contract Review Board Provisions
- 2.04.070 [Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.110 – Metro ESB, MBE and WBE Program Provisions
- 2.04.120 [Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.125 Directory  
[Repealed Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 10]
- 2.04.130 Minority Owned Banks  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.135 – Metro ESB, MBE and WBE Program Provisions
- 2.04.145 [Repealed Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 11]
- 2.04.150 Good Faith Efforts at Maximizing ESB, MBE and WBE Opportunities  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.155 – Metro ESB, MBE and WBE Program Provisions
- 2.04.160 [Repealed Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 13]
- 2.04.162 – Metro ESB, MBE and WBE Program Provisions
- 2.04.170 [Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.180 Compliance  
[Repealed Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 18]
- 2.04.190 Severability and Intent  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.200 – Metro ESB, MBE and WBE Program Provisions
- 2.04.290 [Repealed Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 22]
- 2.04.300 – Metro Disadvantaged Business Enterprise Program for Federally-funded
- 2.04.380 Contracts Provisions  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.500 – Former “Metro Recycled Product Procurement Program” Provisions
- 2.04.580 [Repealed Ord. 10-1247]
- 2.04.510 Metro’s Sustainable Procurement Program – Definitions  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]
- 2.04.530 Metro’s Sustainable Procurement Program Responsibilities  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1398]



### **2.04.010 Definitions**

For the purposes of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise the following terms shall have the meanings indicated:

**Auditor** means the Metro Auditor provided for in Section 18 of the Metro Charter.

**Chief Operating Officer** means the person holding the position of Chief Operating Officer established by Section 2.20.010 of the Metro Code.

**Commission** means the Metropolitan Exposition Recreation Commission established by Section 6.01 of the Metro Code.

**Council President** means the Council President provided for in Section 16(4) of the Metro Charter.

**Metro Attorney** means the person holding the position of Metro Attorney established by Section 2.08 of the Metro Code.

**Procurement Officer** means the person designated by the Chief Operating Officer to carry out the functions required of such person by this chapter.

**Public contract** as defined in ORS 279A.010, and as it may be amended.

**Surplus property** means tangible personal property owned by Metro, including equipment and materials, which is no longer needed by Metro. Examples include inventoried and non-inventoried office furniture, specialized equipment, and items that are obsolete or overstocked. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1398.]

## **CONTRACTS IN GENERAL**

### **2.04.020 Authority to Award and Execute Contracts; Budget Limitations**

The Chief Operating Officer, the Metro Attorney and the Auditor have the authority to award and execute contracts that are necessary to carry out their administrative responsibilities. These officers may delegate authority to award and execute contracts in writing. Unless the Council expressly approves a contract containing a requirement to the contrary, no contract may obligate Metro to the payment of funds not appropriated for that purpose by the Council. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1398.]

### **2.04.030 Federal Law and Rules**

Notwithstanding any provision of this chapter, the applicable federal laws, rules and regulations shall govern in any case where federal funds are involved and the federal laws, rules and regulations conflict with any of the provisions of this chapter. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 17-1398.]

### **2.04.040 Metropolitan Exposition Recreation Commission**

The Metro Council delegates to the Commission the authority to approve contracts for the facilities it manages. This approval authority is independent of the approval authority

delegated to the Chief Operating Officer pursuant to Section 2.04.020. The Chief Operating Officer has the authority to award and execute contracts on behalf of the Commission that are necessary to carry out its administrative responsibilities. The Commission may require Commission approval of certain contracts. The Metro Council is the local Contract Review Board for the Commission. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 2; Ord. 09-1229, Sec. 3; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.050 Council Approval of Contracts**

Notwithstanding any other provisions of this chapter, Council must approve the following types of contracts prior to execution:

- (a) Any agreement entered into pursuant to ORS Chapter 190 by which Metro agrees to acquire or transfer any interest in real property, assumes any function of another governmental body, or transfers any function of Metro to another governmental unit; or
- (b) Any contract for the purchase, sale, lease or transfer of real property owned by Metro. However, the Chief Operating Officer may execute options to purchase real property without prior Council approval, so long as the Council approves the exercise of the option. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 99-822, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 3; Ord. 06-1123A, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.060 Grant Funding; Council Information Reports**

- (a) Prior to adoption of the annual budget, the Chief Operating Officer shall provide the Council with a list of Metro-proposed applications for grant funding over \$50,000.00 to be sought during the next fiscal year.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer shall provide a quarterly report to Council showing all Metro applications for grant funding greater than \$50,000.00, and all grants awarded by Metro greater than \$10,000.00.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer shall make available to the Council on request information showing the status of all contracts and grants whether listed in the adopted budget or not. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1, Ord. 06-1123A, Sec. 2; Ord. 17-1398.]

### **DISPOSITION OF SURPLUS PROPERTY**

#### **2.04.070 Other Governmental Entity Requests**

Metro may donate, sell, lease, exchange, transfer or otherwise dispose of Metro-owned surplus property to another government agency that has requested such surplus property for public use, as authorized by state law. [Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.080 Disposition by Donation, Sale, Lease or Exchange**

Metro may donate, sell, lease, exchange, transfer or otherwise dispose of Metro-owned surplus property not needed for public use as authorized under state law. The Chief

Operating Officer will adopt a policy to effect the provisions of this subchapter. [Ord. 17-1398.]

## **METRO LOCAL CONTRACT REVIEW BOARD**

### **2.04.090 Metro Council as the Local Contract Review Board**

Pursuant to ORS 279A.060, the Metro Council is designated as the Local Contract Review Board for Metro and MERC. The Metro Council, acting as the Local Contract Review Board, shall exercise all the public contracting powers and duties conferred upon it by state law. The procedural rules of the Metro Council sitting as the Local Contract Review Board are the same as those that apply to the Metro Council as provided in Metro Code Chapter 2.01. [Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 3; Ord. 99-822, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 9; Ord. 04-1065A, Sec. 1, Ord. 11-1256; Ord. 14-1345, Sec. 2; Ord. 17-1398.]

### **2.04.100 Local Contract Review Board Administrative Rules**

To carry out its powers and duties and to comply with state law, the Metro Local Contract Review Board will adopt administrative rules for public contracts. Upon adoption of said rules, the Attorney General's Model Public Contracting Rules do not apply to Metro's procurement of public contracts. [Ord. 17-1398.]

## **EQUITY IN CONTRACTING**

### **2.04.110 Findings**

The Metro Council finds:

- (a) The opportunity for full participation in our free enterprise system by emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans is essential;
- (b) Greater economic opportunity for emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans is essential;
- (c) Historical patterns of exclusion and discrimination against racial or ethnic groups and women resulted in unfortunate effects of social, political and economic inequity that still exist; and
- (d) It is in the best interest of Metro and the community to do business with emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans, resulting in increased competition and a stronger local economy. [Ord. 83-165, Sec. 1; Ord. 84-181, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-216, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-231, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-466A, Sec. 2; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 1; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 2; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.120 Policy Statement**

- (a) Metro expresses its strong commitment to provide maximum opportunity to do business with emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans.
- (b) It is the policy of Metro to provide equal opportunity to all persons to access and participate in the locally-funded projects, programs and services of Metro. Metro and Metro contractors shall not discriminate against any person or firm on the basis of race, color, national origin, sex, sexual orientation, age, religion, physical handicap, political affiliation or marital status. [Ord. 83-165, Sec. 2; Ord. 84-181, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-216, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-231, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-466A, Sec. 2; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 1; Ord. 10-1240, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.130 Equity in Contracting Administrative Rules**

The Metro Council acting as the Local Contract Review Board will adopt Equity in Contracting Administrative Rules to establish and implement a program to encourage the utilization by Metro of emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans, by creating for such businesses the maximum possible opportunity to compete for and participate in Metro contracting activities. Metro's Equity in Contracting Administrative Rules will apply in addition to the Local Contract Review Board Administrative Rules adopted in accordance with Section 2.04.090 of this chapter. The Equity in Contracting Administrative Rules will not apply to federally-funded contracts, which are governed by federal rules and regulations. [Ord. 83-165, Sec. 3 and 4; Ord. 84-181, Sec. 2; Ord. 87-216, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-231, Sec. 1; Ord. 88-252, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-466A, Sec. 2; Ord. 96-635B, Sec. 4.; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 4,6,8; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 5; Ord. 10-1240, Sec. 2 and 3; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.140 Annual Equity in Contracting Reports**

On behalf of the Chief Operating Officer, the Procurement Officer shall provide an annual report to Council showing Metro's utilization of emerging small businesses, minority-owned businesses, woman-owned businesses, and businesses owned by service disabled veterans in the procurement and contracting process. The Chief Operating Officer shall refer to the annual reports when evaluating the performance of Metro's Equity in Contracting Program and of department directors. [Ord. 83-165, Sec. 15; Ord. 84-181, Sec. 7; Ord. 86-197, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-216, Sec. 1; Ord. 87-231, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-466A, Sec. 2; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 16; Ord. 97-692A, Sec. 17; Ord. 02-966A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 10-1240, Sec. 8; Ord. 17-1398.]

### **SUSTAINABLE PROCUREMENT**

#### **2.04.150 Purpose and Intent**

Metro expresses its strong commitment to support a sustainable environment, economy, and community by:

- (a) Reducing the environmental impact of Metro government operations and setting the standard for sustainable public purchasing in the region;
- (b) Supporting businesses and markets located in the Portland Metro region; and

- (c) Ensuring equitable inclusion of diverse members of our community in our sustainable procurement efforts. [Ord. 10-1247; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.160 Sustainable Procurement Administrative Rules**

The Chief Operating Officer will establish Sustainable Procurement Administrative Rules to implement a Sustainable Procurement Program. Metro's Sustainable Procurement Program applies to all purchases made by Metro. [Ord. 10-1247; Ord. 17-1398.]

#### **2.04.170 Annual Sustainable Procurement Program Reports**

Each year the Chief Operating Office shall submit a report to the Metro Council that details the status and performance of the Sustainable Procurement Program and Administrative Rules. [Ord. 10-1247; Ord. 17-1398.]

## **CHAPTER 2.05**

### **CONTESTED CASES PROCEDURES**

- 2.05.010 Purpose
- 2.05.020 Definitions
- 2.05.030 Jurisdiction for Contested Cases
- 2.05.040 Contested Case Applicability
- 2.05.050 Notice of Opportunity for Hearing; Service of Notice
- 2.05.060 Hearings Officer Appointment; Qualifications
- 2.05.070 Hearings Officer Duties
- 2.05.080 Initiation of Hearing Request
- 2.05.090 Scheduling a Hearing; Notice
- 2.05.100 Rights of Parties in Contested Cases
- 2.05.110 Hearings Procedures
- 2.05.115 Subpoenas
- 2.05.120 Burden of Proof
- 2.05.130 Record of Hearing
- 2.05.140 Service of Documents on All Parties
- 2.05.150 Discovery
- 2.05.160 Evidentiary Rules During a Contested Case Hearing
- 2.05.170 Ex Parte Communications to the Hearings Officer
- 2.05.180 Orders When No Hearing Requested or For Failure to Appear
- 2.05.190 Final Order; Notification; Review
- 2.05.200 Nature of Determination; Judicial Review
- 2.05.210 Authority to Adopt Administrative Rules

### **2.05.010 Purpose**

The purposes of this chapter are to give clear guidelines to persons involved in a contested case, to provide an understanding of what participants can expect, and to provide for thorough, fair, and timely hearings.

### **2.05.020 Definitions**

**Ex Parte Communication** means a direct or indirect communication about a contested case pending before the hearings officer, which is between the hearings officer and a party to the contested case or the party's representative, and which occurs outside of a public hearing.

**Hearings Officer** means a person appointed by the Chief Operating Officer to hear and determine a contested case.

**In Camera Review** means a review by the hearings officer of a document or exhibit that is not available for public review.

**Party** means:

- (a) Metro.
- (b) Any person requesting and entitled to a contested case hearing under Metro Code.
- (c) Any person requesting to participate at the hearing as a party or a limited party which the hearings officer determines (i) has an interest in the result of the proceeding or represents a public interest in the result, and (ii) that the identified interest is not already adequately represented by one of the current parties.

**Received** means the date and time Metro or the hearings officer records a document as received by the hearings officer or Metro, as applicable. A document delivered to the hearings officer or Metro after regularly scheduled business hours or on a Saturday, Sunday, or official Metro holiday or closure is deemed received on the next business day at the start of business hours.

### **2.05.030 Jurisdiction for Contested Cases**

- (a) Whenever a person has the right to a contested case hearing from any Metro decision or determination as provided in Metro Code generally or Section 2.05.040(a) specifically, the contested case hearing will follow the procedures set forth in this chapter.
- (b) No person has the right to a contested case hearing unless that right is expressly provided for in Metro Code. If Metro Code does not expressly provide for a contested case hearing, then the appropriate review is a writ of review in Multnomah County Circuit Court as set forth in ORS Chapter 34.

### **2.05.040 Contested Case Applicability**

- (a) A contested case is a quasi-judicial administrative action that exists when:

- (1) Individual legal rights or duties of specific parties are required by Metro Code, Oregon statute, the Oregon Constitution, or the United States Constitution to be determined only after a hearing at which specific parties are entitled to appear and be heard;
  - (2) Metro has discretion to suspend or revoke a right or duty of a person;
  - (3) Metro refuses to issue, renew, modify, or amend any license, franchise, or permit required to pursue any activity governed or regulated by Metro;
  - (4) There is a proceeding in which Metro has directed by ordinance, rule, or otherwise that the proceeding be conducted in accordance with contested case procedures;
  - (5) Metro imposes a civil penalty; or
  - (6) Metro issues an Illegal Disposal citation pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 5.09.
- (b) A contested case does not exist when:
- (1) Metro approves or denies a grant application or Metro amends or revokes a grant;
  - (2) Metro finds a breach of contract, including a designated facility agreement authorized under Metro Code Title V;
  - (3) Metro imposes a condition, law, rule, or requirement of general applicability on a class of facilities, licensees, franchisees, or permittees; or
  - (4) Metro Code specifically authorizes a department director or other Metro staff member to hear appeals regarding decisions affecting the rights or duties of a person or entity.

#### **2.05.050 Notice of Opportunity for Hearing; Service of Notice**

- (a) Metro must give notice to a party when that party has the right to seek a contested case hearing. The notice must include:
- (1) A statement of the party's right to request a hearing, or a statement of the time and place of the hearing;
  - (2) A statement of the authority under which Metro will hold the hearing;
  - (3) A reference to the applicable Metro Code sections, ordinances, or rules involved;
  - (4) A short and plain statement of the matters asserted, charged, or proposed;
  - (5) A statement that an attorney may represent the party at the hearing; and



- (6) When applicable, a statement that if the party desires a hearing, the party must notify Metro in writing within 30 calendar days of receiving Metro's notice of right to a contested case hearing.
- (b) Metro may give the notice required under subsection (a) by any method or combination of methods which, under the circumstances, is reasonably likely to apprise the party of the hearing. When Metro provides notice by United States Postal Service mail, then three days are added to the 30-day deadline set forth in subsection (a). The following notice methods satisfy the notice requirements of this section:
  - (1) Personal delivery;
  - (2) Mailing the notice by United States Postal Service mail, postage prepaid, and addressed to the residence or business address of the party or parties;
  - (3) Any method authorized by the Oregon Rules of Civil Procedure for the service of summons; or
  - (4) Electronic mail to the last known electronic mail address on file if Metro is giving notice to a person or entity currently regulated, licensed, franchised, or otherwise permitted by Metro.

#### **2.05.060 Hearings Officer Appointment; Qualifications**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer appoints the hearings officer from a list of at least three prospective, qualified hearings officers recommended by the Metro Attorney. The Chief Operating Officer may appoint more than one hearings officer at any given time depending on the circumstances and frequency of contested case hearings. The Chief Operating Officer may appoint a hearings officer for a specific hearing (or hearings), or for a specific duration of time.
- (b) The hearings officer must be a member in good standing of the Oregon State Bar.
- (c) The hearings officer must be independent of all Metro departments. However, for administrative purposes, the officer may be established as part of the Finance and Regulatory Services Department or Office of the Metro Attorney.

#### **2.05.070 Hearings Officer Duties**

- (a) The hearings officer conducts impartial administrative hearings and renders decisions when a person or entity contests Metro's decision to:
  - (1) Suspend, fail to renew, or revoke a right or duty previously conferred by Metro as authorized under Metro Code, or
  - (2) Refuse to grant a franchise, license, or other regulatory instrument pursuant to Metro Code Title V.

- (b) The hearings officer will coordinate with applicable Metro staff on scheduling and other administrative matters related to the hearing.

#### **2.05.080 Initiation of Hearing Request**

- (a) Unless otherwise specified in Metro Code, a party must file a request for a contested case hearing within 30 days after the date of the Metro decision or determination. The party must direct the request to the Metro staff position identified on the relevant Metro determination or citation. If no staff position is identified, the party should direct the request to the Metro Attorney's Office.
- (b) The request must be in writing and contain a statement of grounds upon which the party contends that the decision or determination is invalid, unauthorized, or otherwise improper.
- (c) The request must include a current address and contact information for the requesting party, including a phone number and, if applicable, an electronic email address for future correspondence.

#### **2.05.090 Scheduling a Hearing; Notice**

- (a) Upon Metro's receipt of a request for a contested case hearing, Metro will notify the hearings officer of the request to assist in scheduling the hearing.
- (b) The hearings officer, in coordination with applicable Metro staff, will specify a time, date, and place for a public hearing on the matters alleged in the request.
- (c) The date set for hearing may not be less than 30 days nor more than 180 days after the date that Metro receives the hearing request. However, the hearings officer may specify a date for hearing less than 30 days after the request is received if it appears there may exist an immediate and serious hazard to the public health, safety, or welfare or to the life, health, safety, welfare, or property of any person.
- (d) The hearings officer will give each party notice of the time, date, and location of the hearing in the same manner authorized for notice under 2.05.050(b).
- (e) The hearings officer may postpone, continue, set over, or reschedule any hearing with the consent of all parties; or, upon the hearings officer's discretion, on the motion of any party for good cause shown.
- (f) Notwithstanding an earlier request for an in-person hearing, the hearings officer may determine the matter without an in-person hearing upon consent of all parties and a review of written materials, if any, submitted by the parties. Any party seeking a determination without an in-person hearing must request this option at least five business days before the scheduled hearing.

### **2.05.100 Rights of Parties in Contested Cases**

- (a) After the request for a hearing but at least 15 business days before the contested case hearing begins, Metro must provide the following information in writing to all parties:
  - (1) A general description of the hearing procedure, including the order of presentation of evidence and what kinds of evidence are admissible. Before the hearing begins, the hearings officer may provide further information regarding the officer's preferred hearing procedures, including the order of presentation of evidence.
  - (2) Whether Metro will record the proceeding, the manner of recording, and its availability to the parties.
  - (3) That an attorney may represent any party, including Metro.
  - (4) A description of the appeal process from the final order.
- (b) A failure to give notice of any item specified in subsection (a) does not invalidate any order unless upon an appeal from or review of the order a court finds that the failure affects the substantial rights of the complaining party. In the event of such a finding, the court will remand the matter to Metro for a reopening of the hearing and may direct Metro as to what steps Metro must take to remedy the prejudice to the rights of the complaining party.

### **2.05.110 Hearings Procedures**

- (a) The hearings officer will conduct and control the hearing.
- (b) The hearings officer has authority to administer oaths and take testimony of witnesses.
- (c) By agreement of all parties, the hearing may be conducted using technology such as telephone or video conferencing equipment. If setting a hearing by telephone or video conference, the hearings officer will set the date and time by which the parties must exchange documents, exhibits, and witness lists.
- (d) Unless precluded by law, informal disposition of any proceeding may be made, with or without a hearing, by stipulation, consent order, agreed settlement, or default.
- (e) As set forth in subsection 2.05.090(f) and with the consent of all parties, the hearings officer may determine the matter without a hearing upon a review of written materials, if any, submitted by the parties.
- (f) Parties may elect to be represented by legal counsel and to respond to and present evidence and argument on all issues involved.
- (g) At the discretion of the hearings officer, the hearing will proceed as follows:
  - (1) Metro staff or case file report, if any.

- (2) Statement and evidence by Metro staff in support of Metro's action.
- (3) Statement and evidence of affected persons disputing Metro's action.
- (4) Rebuttal testimony.
- (h) The hearings officer, Metro's attorney of record or Metro staff as applicable, and the affected parties (or their attorneys if represented) have the right of direct examination of any witness. The hearings officer may ask follow-up questions of any witness as appropriate.
- (i) Each party may seek to cross-examine a witness by directing proposed cross-examination questions to the hearings officer. The hearings officer has discretion whether to allow any or all cross-examination questions.
- (j) Each party has the right to submit rebuttal evidence.
- (k) The hearings officer may continue the hearing for a reasonable period at the hearing officer's discretion.
- (l) The hearings officer may set reasonable time limits for oral presentation and may exclude or limit cumulative, repetitious, or immaterial testimony.
- (m) Parties must mark exhibits and the markings must identify the person offering the exhibits. Metro will preserve the exhibits as part of the record of the proceedings for a period of not less than five years.
- (n) A verbatim oral, written, or mechanical record must be made of all the proceedings. The verbatim record need not be transcribed unless necessary for judicial review.
- (o) After the hearing concludes, the hearings officer will close the record, and new evidence is not admissible thereafter.
- (p) Notwithstanding subsection (o), upon proper showing, the hearings officer may reopen the hearing to receive new evidence that a party could not have introduced earlier, and which is otherwise admissible under Section 2.05.160.

### **2.05.115 Subpoenas**

- (a) In response to a request by a party, or upon the hearings officer's own motion, the hearings officer may issue subpoenas in accordance with the following provisions of this section, or if not addressed in this section, with the Oregon Rules of Civil Procedure.
- (b) A party requesting a subpoena must demonstrate to the hearings officer that the potential witness has evidence of general relevance and probative value, that the evidence sought is reasonable in scope, and that it would otherwise be difficult or impossible to obtain the evidence sought by means other than a subpoena. The hearings officer may make available a form with the information required to make this showing.

- (c) Witnesses appearing pursuant to a subpoena, other than the parties or officers or employees of Metro, are eligible to receive fees and mileage as prescribed by law for witnesses in civil actions. Unless a witness expressly declines payment for fees and mileage, the witness' obligation to appear is contingent on the payment of fees and mileage.
- (d) If a person fails to comply with an issued subpoena, or if any party or witness refuses to testify on any matters on which the party or witness may be lawfully interrogated, then the hearings officer or the party requesting the subpoena may apply to a Multnomah County Circuit Court judge to compel obedience by proceedings for contempt as in the case of disobedience of the requirements of a subpoena issued from the circuit court or a refusal to testify.

#### **2.05.120 Burden of Proof**

Metro has the burden of proving the alleged violation by a preponderance of the evidence.

#### **2.05.130 Record of Hearing**

The contested case hearing record consists of:

- (a) All pleadings, motions, and intermediate rulings;
- (b) Evidence received or considered;
- (c) Stipulations;
- (d) A statement of matters officially noticed;
- (e) Questions and offers of proof, objections, and rulings thereon;
- (f) A statement of any ex parte communication on a fact in issue made to the hearings officer during the pendency of the proceedings;
- (g) Any proposed, intermediate, or final order prepared by the hearings officer.

#### **2.05.140 Service of Documents on All Parties**

- (a) A party must serve on all other parties all documents, written correspondence, or other material filed with or submitted to the hearings officer. Service is required within five days of when the materials are filed or submitted to the hearings officer, but not less than three days before a scheduled hearing.
- (b) Any document filed with or submitted to the hearings officer must contain a statement of proof of service on all parties.

#### **2.05.150 Discovery**

- (a) On petition of any party and a showing of the general relevance of the documents or things sought, the hearings officer has discretion to enter an order directing any

party to produce and make available to the petitioning party to inspect and copy any document or to inspect and copy any things that are in the possession of a party.

- (b) The hearings officer may not enter an order requiring a party to produce any document or thing that is privileged under the rules of privilege recognized by law or which is exempt from disclosure under the Oregon Public Records Law. However, the hearings officer may request an in-camera review of the document.
- (c) The hearings officer may allow a party to take a deposition, but only upon a showing that relevant information cannot be obtained otherwise and that the requesting party would suffer extreme prejudice if not allowed to take a deposition before the hearing. If the hearings officer allows a deposition, the deposition must be in the manner prescribed by Oregon law for depositions in civil actions.

#### **2.05.160 Evidentiary Rules During a Contested Case Hearing**

- (a) The hearings officer may admit evidence of a type commonly relied upon by a reasonably prudent person in the conduct of that person's serious affairs.
- (b) Irrelevant, immaterial, or unduly repetitious evidence is not allowed.
- (c) The hearings officer will receive all offered evidence not objected to, subject to the hearing officer's power to exclude irrelevant, immaterial, or unduly repetitious matter.
- (d) The hearings officer may receive evidence objected to and then rule on its admissibility or exclusion at the time the hearings officer issues a final order.
- (e) The burden of presenting evidence to support a fact or position rests on the proponent of the fact or position.
- (f) The hearings officer may not consider information or evidence not offered and made a part of the record. However, the hearings officer may take notice of judicially cognizable facts and may take official notice of general, technical, or scientific facts within the specialized knowledge of the hearings officer or Metro employees. The hearings officer must notify parties of officially noticed material and must afford the parties an opportunity to contest the officially noticed facts.

#### **2.05.170 Ex Parte Communications to the Hearings Officer**

The hearings officer must place on the record a statement of the substance of any written or oral ex parte communication on a fact in issue made to the officer during the pendency of the proceeding. Upon request, a party must be given a reasonable opportunity to rebut any ex parte communications.

### **2.05.180 Orders When No Hearing Requested or For Failure to Appear**

- (a) When a party has been given an opportunity to request a hearing and fails to do so within the specified time, no further action is required of Metro and Metro's action is upheld.
- (b) If a party that requested a hearing fails to appear at the specified time and place of the hearing, then the hearings officer may enter an order that upholds or denies Metro's action based on any written materials submitted at the time of the scheduled hearing. The hearings officer may allow Metro to submit further additional evidence at the scheduled hearing time to support a prima facie case.
- (c) The order supporting Metro action must set forth the material on which the hearings officer based the officer's action.

### **2.05.190 Final Order; Notification; Review**

- (a) After due consideration of the evidence and arguments, the hearings officer will determine whether Metro has proven the violation alleged and enter an order as follows:
  - (1) If the hearings officer determines that Metro has not proven the violation, the hearings officer will enter a final order dismissing the action.
  - (2) If the hearings officer determines that Metro has proven the violation, the hearings officer will enter an appropriate final order.
- (b) A final order must be in writing.
- (c) A final order must include the following:
  - (1) Rulings on admissibility of offered evidence.
  - (2) Findings of fact. The findings of fact must consist of a concise statement of the underlying facts supporting the findings as to each contested issue of fact, each stipulated fact, and as to each ultimate fact required to support the hearings officer's order.
  - (3) Conclusions of law. The conclusions of law will apply the controlling law to the facts found and legal results arising from those facts.
  - (4) Civil Penalties. If applicable, the amount of any civil penalties and costs owed, and instructions regarding payment.
- (d) Within 30 calendar days of the hearing, the hearings officer must serve a copy of the final order on all parties to a contested case and their attorneys of record if any. The hearings officer may serve a copy by electronic mail, regular mail, or personal delivery.
- (e) The hearings officer must notify all parties of their right to judicial review of the final order as set forth in ORS Chapter 34 (Writ of Review).

- (f) Upon a showing of due diligence, the hearings officer may at any time set aside, modify, vacate, or stay any final order, or re-open any proceeding for additional hearing when necessary to prevent a clear and manifest injustice to a party or other person adversely affected by the order.

#### **2.05.200 Nature of Determination; Judicial Review**

- (a) The hearings officer's determination is a quasi-judicial decision and is not appealable to the Metro Council or any other Metro staff person.
- (b) Appeals from any hearings officer determination under this chapter is by writ of review to the Circuit Court of Multnomah County, Oregon, as provided in ORS 34.010—34.100.

#### **2.05.210 Authority to Adopt Administrative Rules**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may adopt or amend administrative rules to implement any provision of this chapter, including adopting procedures and forms. Any rule adopted or amended under this subsection has the same legal force and effect as any other chapter provision.
- (b) In adopting administrative rules, the Chief Operating Officer will follow the administrative rule adoption procedures set forth in Metro Code Chapter 5.08, unless Metro Council adopts an agency-wide administrative rulemaking process, in which case the agency-wide process applies. [Ord. 23-1499.]



## **CHAPTER 2.07**

### **ONE PERCENT FOR ART PROGRAM**

2.07.010	Short Title
2.07.020	Definitions
2.07.030	Policy
2.07.040	Dedication
2.07.050	Ownership
2.07.060	Approvals
2.07.070	Implementation

### **2.07.010 Short Title**

This ordinance shall be known as the "One Percent for Art Program" and may be so cited and pleaded and shall be referred to herein as "this program." [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.07.020 Definitions**

**Construction cost** means budgeted construction cost, excluding design, engineering and administrative costs, cost for fees and permits, and indirect costs, such as interest during construction, land acquisition, relocation, demolition, street and utility, construction appurtenant to the main project, advertising and legal fees.

**Council** means the Council of Metro.

**Metro facility** means those facilities constructed at the direction of Metro.

**Major construction project** ("Project") means projects for construction, reconstruction or major renovation of a Metro facility with an estimated construction cost of \$100,000 or more. "Major construction project" does not include emergency work, minor alteration, ordinance repair or maintenance necessary to preserve a facility. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.07.030 Policy**

The Council finds that it is appropriate in major construction projects that one percent of the construction cost of such projects be devoted to the acquisition and display of art to be integral to, displayed in, upon, or in proximity to the project, or capable of display in other Metro facilities which the Council deems appropriate.

These funds shall be expended on art which is of redeeming quality, advances public understanding of art, and enhances the aesthetic quality of the location which will be the site of works of art funded by these funds. The goal is to select and display art which represents the best in artistic skills and to encourage public dialogue and understanding of works of art. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.07.040 Dedication**

One percent of the construction cost of major construction projects shall be set aside for the acquisition of art, unless the Council, following a public hearing, by resolution exempts the project from the One Percent Program. Such an exemption must be approved prior to or at the time a contract for an architect has been entered into, or prior to or at the time a contract to participate financially in a project is entered into by the Council, whichever is earlier.

Works of art may be integral to, or displayed in, upon or adjacent to the project, or capable of display in other Metro facilities.

The Council may order works of art removed or relocated if it finds that doing so is in keeping with the purposes of this ordinance.

The Council may determine to use contributed funds in addition to or in lieu of the monies raised for the construction costs. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.07.050 Ownership**

All art acquired pursuant to this ordinance shall be acquired in the name of Metro, and title shall vest in Metro. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.07.060 Approvals**

Contracts brought forward under this program shall be approved in accordance with the Metro Code. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 6.]

#### **2.07.070 Implementation**

The Council shall adopt by resolution guidelines for implementing this program. The guidelines shall be interpreted in such a manner to fully carry out the purposes of this ordinance. [Ord. 87-215, Sec. 7.]

## **CHAPTER 2.08**

### **OFFICE OF METRO ATTORNEY**

- 2.08.010 Creation of Office
- 2.08.020 Appointment and Removal
- 2.08.030 Powers
- 2.08.040 Duties
- 2.08.050 Records
- 2.08.060 Attorney-Client Relationship
- 2.08.070 Employment of Outside Legal Counsel
- 2.08.080 Opinions
- 2.08.090 Compensation
- 2.08.100 Vacancy

### **2.08.010 Creation of Office**

- (a) The office of Metro Attorney is hereby created pursuant to Metro Charter, Section 26 (2). The office of Metro Attorney shall include the Metro Attorney and such subordinate employees as the Council may provide. Subordinate attorneys shall serve at the pleasure of the Metro Attorney.
- (b) Neither the Council nor any of its members shall direct or request the appointment of any person to, or removal from office, by the Metro Attorney of any of the Metro Attorney's subordinate employees. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.020 Appointment and Removal**

- (a) The Metro Attorney shall be appointed by the Council President subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution. The Council President shall involve the Council in the hiring process. The Metro Attorney shall be chosen solely on the basis of legal ability and qualifications with special reference to actual experience in or knowledge of the duties of the office of the Metro Attorney. At the time of the Metro Attorney's appointment, and at all times while holding office, the Metro Attorney shall be an active member in good standing of the Oregon State Bar and authorized to practice law in the State of Oregon and the Federal District Court for Oregon. During the Metro Attorney's tenure of office the Metro Attorney shall reside within Metro's corporate boundaries.
- (b) The Metro Attorney serves at the pleasure of the Council and is subject to removal by the Council President with the concurrence of the Council by resolution. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.030 Powers**

The Metro Attorney shall have:

- (a) General control and supervision of all civil actions and legal proceedings in which the district may be a party or may be interested.
- (b) Full charge and control of all the legal business of all departments and commissions of the district, or of any office thereof, which requires the services of an attorney or counsel in order to protect the interests of the district. No district officer, board, council, commission, or department shall employ or be represented by any other counsel or attorney at law except as may be provided for in this chapter. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.040 Duties**

The Metro Attorney shall have the following duties:

- (a) Give legal advice and opinions orally and in writing and prepare documents and ordinances concerning any matter in which the district is interested in when

requested by the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, the Auditor, or any Metro commission.

- (b) Review and approve as to form all written contracts, ordinances, resolutions, executive orders, bonds, or other legally binding instruments of the district.
- (c) Except as provided by any insurance policy obtained by the district, appear for, represent, and defend the district, and its departments, officers, commissions and employees and other persons entitled to representation under the Oregon Tort Claims Act in all appropriate legal matters except legal matters involving persons who after investigation by the office of Metro Attorney, are found by the Metro Attorney to have been acting outside the scope of their employment or duties or to have committed malfeasance in office or willful or wanton neglect of duty.
- (d) Submit to the Council, Chief Operating Officer and Auditor annually a formal report of all suits or actions in which the district is a party. The report shall state the name of each pending suit or action and a brief description of the suit or action and the status of the suit or action at the date of the report. The report shall also state the name of each suit or action closed during the preceding calendar year and a brief description of the suit or action and the disposition of the suit or action including the amount of any money paid by the district. At any time the Metro Attorney shall at the request of the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, or the Auditor, report on the status of any or all matters being handled by the Metro Attorney.
- (e) Appear, commence, prosecute, defend or appeal any action, suit, matter, cause or proceeding in any court or tribunal when requested by the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, or any Metro commission when, in the discretion of the Metro Attorney, the same may be necessary or advisable to protect the interests of the district. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 89-316; Sec. 1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

## **2.08.050 Records**

- (a) The Metro Attorney shall have charge and custody of the office of the Metro Attorney and of all legal papers pertaining thereto, which shall be arranged and indexed in such convenient and orderly manner as to be at all times readily accessible.
- (b) The Metro Attorney shall keep in the office a complete docket and set of pleadings of all suits, actions, or proceedings in which the district, the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, the Auditor, or any Metro commission or employee thereof is a party, pending in any court or tribunal, unless the suits, actions, or proceedings are conducted by outside legal counsel retained by the district in which case the Metro Attorney shall keep those records as the Metro Attorney deems advisable.
- (c) The Metro Attorney shall keep and record all significant written opinions furnished to Metro and shall keep an index thereof; and shall keep a file including all opinions and correspondence of the office. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.060 Attorney-Client Relationship**

The relationship between the office of the Metro Attorney and Metro shall be an attorney-client relationship, with Metro being entitled to all benefits thereof. For the purpose of this chapter, Metro is recognized as a single entity whose elected officials, appointed officers and commissioners collectively perform and exercise Metro's duties and authority. The Metro Attorney shall maintain a proper attorney-client relationship with the elected officials of the district so long as such officials are acting within the scope of their official powers, duties and responsibilities. [Ord. 88-237, Sec.1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.070 Employment of Outside Legal Counsel**

- (a) When in the judgment of the Metro Attorney the Metro Attorney deems it necessary or appropriate to do so the Metro Attorney may employ outside legal counsel on behalf of Metro to handle such matters as the Metro Attorney deems advisable. Employment of outside legal counsel is subject to the general requirements of this chapter and Code Chapter 2.04 Metro Contract and Procurement Policies.
- (b) The Metro Attorney is authorized to waive on behalf of the district potential conflicts of interest of outside legal counsel retained by the district if the Metro Attorney determines the waiver to be in the district's interest. [Ord. 88-237, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.080 Opinions**

- (a) The Metro Attorney shall prepare formal written opinions regarding interpretations of federal and Oregon law, the Metro Charter, and Metro ordinances. These opinions shall be official guidance to the district except as superseded by courts of law, legislative action administrative rules, or actions of other superior tribunals or bodies.
- (b) Neither the Chief Operating Officer nor any member of the Council shall directly or indirectly by suggestion or otherwise attempt to influence or coerce the Metro Attorney in the preparation of any requested opinion. The Metro Attorney shall not be removed because of the rendering of any opinion. Nothing in this section prohibits, however, the Chief Operating Officer or the Council from fully and freely discussing with the Metro Attorney the legal affairs of Metro. [Ord. 90-347A, Sec. 2; Ord. 95-601B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.08.090 Compensation**

The Metro Attorney shall receive such compensation as the Council shall fix from time to time by contract. [Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]

**2.08.100 Vacancy**

Any vacancy in the office of the Metro Attorney shall be filled with all due speed. During any vacancy or incapacity, the Council President may appoint an acting Metro Attorney subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution. [Ord. 02-953A, Sec. 1.]



## **CHAPTER 2.09**

### **CONTRACTOR'S BUSINESS LICENSE PROGRAM**

2.09.010	Purpose and Authority
2.09.020	Definitions
2.09.030	Eligibility and License Issuance
2.09.040	Denial of Issuance
2.09.050	Exemptions
2.09.060	License Effect
2.09.070	Application for License
2.09.080	Application Contents
2.09.090	Validity of the License
2.09.100	Fee
2.09.110	License
2.09.120	Renewal
2.09.130	Revocation
2.09.140	Appeal of a Revoked License or Denied Application
2.09.150	Penalty
2.09.160	Distribution of Fees
2.09.170	Regulations

### **2.09.010 Purpose and Authority**

- (a) The purpose of this ordinance is to provide a procedure for Metro to issue a business license to contractors and landscape contracting businesses, establish a fee for the license, and distribute to participating jurisdictions the fees collected by Metro.
- (b) The authority for Metro to issue business licenses to contractors and landscape contracting businesses, establish requirements for the issuance of the license, charge a fee for the license, receive reimbursement for administrative expenses incurred in carrying out this program, determine the number of residential building permits issued within the Metro Area, and distribute the fees to participating jurisdictions is granted by ORS 671.750 – 671.755 and ORS 701.013 - 701.015. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1.; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.020 Definitions**

**Contractor** has the meaning given under ORS 701.005.

**Landscape contracting business** has the meaning given under ORS 671.520(2).

**Contractor business license** means a document issued by Metro to a contractor or landscape contracting business that permits the contractor or landscape contracting business to conduct business in participating jurisdictions.

**Contractor's business license fee** means any fee paid to Metro for the issuance of a contractor's business license.

**Business license tax** means any fee paid by a contractor or landscape contracting business to a city or county for any form of license that is required by the city or county to conduct business in that jurisdiction. The term does not include any franchise fee or privilege tax imposed by a participating jurisdiction upon a public utility under ORS 221.420 or 221.450 or any provision of a city charter.

**Conducting business** means engaging directly, or through officers, agents and employees, in any activity in pursuit of gain.

**Participating jurisdiction** means any city or county located wholly or partly within the boundaries of Metro that has a requirement for a contractor or landscape contracting business to obtain a business license to conduct business in that jurisdiction, and the fee for this license is not based on or measured by adjusted net income.

**Principal place of business** means the location of the central administrative office in this state of a contractor or landscape contracting business conducting business in the Metro Area.

**Residential building permit** means a building permit issued for the construction or alteration of a residential structure. A residential building permit does not mean an electrical permit, plumbing permit, or mechanical permit.

**Residential structure** has the meaning given under ORS 701.005. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.030 Eligibility and License Issuance**

Any contractor or landscape contracting business wishing to conduct business in any participating jurisdiction shall be issued a contractor's business license if subsections (a) through (e) are met by the contractor or landscape contracting business:

- (a) Presents proof to Metro that the contractor or landscape contracting business has paid the business license tax imposed by each participating jurisdiction in which:
  - (1) The contractor or landscape contracting business has its principal place of business; and/or
  - (2) The contractor or landscape contracting business derives gross receipts of \$250,000 or more from business conducted within the boundaries of a participating jurisdiction during the calendar year for which the business license tax is owed.
- (b) Presents proof that the contractor or landscape contracting business is currently licensed by the State Construction Contractors Board or Landscape Contractors Board, respectively, unless exempted from the state licensing requirements by ORS Chapter 701 or 671.
- (c) Completes an application as required by Section 2.09.070 of this chapter;
- (d) Pays the contractor's business license fee established in Section 2.09.100 of this chapter; and
- (e) Meets all other license requirements provided under this chapter. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.040 Denial of Issuance**

- (a) Metro shall refuse to issue a license for any one of the following reasons:
  - (1) Fraud, misrepresentation or false statement made in the applications at the time of application.
  - (2) Failure to present proof at the time of application that the applicant has met all other license requirements provided under this chapter.
  - (3) Failure to pay the contractor's business license fee established under Section 2.09.100 of this chapter.
- (b) Notice of denial of an application shall be given in writing to the applicant setting forth the grounds of the denial. Such notice shall be mailed to the applicant at the address that appears on the application for the license. This action of denial may be

appealed as provided in Section 2.09.140 of this chapter. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.050 Exemptions**

- (a) A contractor or landscape contracting business that is required to be licensed by a city within the boundaries of Metro that imposes a business license tax based on or measured by adjusted net income earned by conducting business within the city may not obtain and possess a contractor's business license in lieu of that jurisdiction's business license. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.060 License Effect**

Except as provided for in 2.09.050, a contractor or landscape contracting business issued a contractor's business license by Metro may conduct business without any other business license in participating jurisdictions in which the contractor or landscape contracting business:

- (1) Has no principal place of business;
- (2) Has not derived gross receipts of \$250,000 or more from business conducted within the boundary of the participating jurisdiction during the calendar year for which the business license tax is owed. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 7; Ord. 99-817A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.070 Application for License**

To obtain a contractor's business license, a contractor or landscape contracting business must make application in person or by mail to Metro upon forms provided and prescribed by Metro. The completed application shall be filed with the fee described in Section 2.09.100 of this chapter with Metro before a contractor or landscape contracting business is issued a contractor's business license. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 8; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.080 Application Contents**

Each application for a contractor's business license received by Metro shall contain:

- (a) The name of the contractor or landscape contracting business making application.
- (b) The name of a contact person.
- (c) The address of the principal place of business of the contractor or landscape contracting business.
- (d) The telephone number of the contractor or landscape contracting business.

- (e) State of Oregon Construction Contractor's Board or State Landscape Contractor's Board license number unless exempted from state licensing requirements by ORS 701 or 671, respectively. If exemption is claimed, the contractor or landscape contracting business making application shall provide a statement of exemption on the form approved by Metro.
- (f) Date of application.
- (g) The signature of the contractor or landscape contracting business making the application.
- (h) Proof that the contractor or landscape contracting business has paid the business license tax to the participating jurisdiction in which:
  - (1) The contractor or landscape contracting business has its principal place of business; and/or
  - (2) The contractor or landscape contracting business derives gross receipts of \$250,000 or more from business conducted within the boundaries of a participating jurisdiction during the calendar year for which the business license tax is owed.
- (i) Such other information as Metro shall determine. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 9; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.090 Validity of the License**

- (a) The license shall be valid from the date of issuance to the first day of the month in the following year; if issued after the middle of any month, the license shall be valid to the first day of the following month of that year. The license shall not be issued for a portion of a year.
- (b) Before the expiration of the contractor's business license, Metro shall notify the contractor or landscape contracting business to whom the license was issued of the approaching expiration. Within 90 days prior to the expiration date, the notice shall be mailed to the contractor or landscape contracting business at the address shown on the original application for the license maintained by Metro.
- (c) Metro is not required to notify the contractor or landscape contracting business of an approaching expiration if the contractor's business license has been revoked under Section 2.09.130 of this chapter, or if the contractor or landscape contracting business failed to notify Metro of a change of address. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 10; Ord. 02-967, Sec 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.100 Fee**

- (a) The fee to be paid by any contractor for a contractor's business license is to be set by Metro and is nonrefundable.

- (b) The fee to be paid by any landscape contracting business for a contractor's business license is to be set by Metro and is non-refundable.
- (c) The fees in (a) and (b) above are to be twice the average business license tax charged to contractors and landscape contracting businesses, respectively, in participating jurisdictions in Metro's jurisdiction, plus Metro's administrative expenses. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 11; Ord. 99-817A, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.110 License**

Each contractor's business license issued under this chapter shall state upon its face the following:

- (a) The name of the licensee.
- (b) The address of the licensee.
- (c) A unique license number established by Metro.
- (d) The date of issuance.
- (e) The date of expiration.
- (f) Such other information as Metro shall determine. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 12; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1]

### **2.09.120 Renewal**

Each contractor or landscape contracting business requesting renewal of a license must make application, as described in Section 2.09.070 of this chapter, to Metro upon forms provided and prescribed by Metro. The completed application for renewal of the contractor's business license shall be filed with the fee described in Section 2.09.100 of this chapter with Metro before a renewal license is issued. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 14; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

### **2.09.130 Revocation**

- (a) A license issued under this chapter may be revoked by Metro, after notice, for any of the following reasons:
  - (1) Fraud, misrepresentation or false statement contained in the application for the license.
  - (2) Fraud, misrepresentation or false statement made in the course of carrying out the licensed activity.
  - (3) Conducting the licensed activity in an unlawful manner or in such a manner as to constitute a menace to the health, safety or general welfare of the public.

- (4) Failure to comply with the ordinances and resolutions of a jurisdiction within the boundaries of Metro in which the license holder is conducting business authorized by this license.
- (b) Notice of revocation of a license shall be given in writing to the licensee setting forth the grounds of the complaint. Such notice shall be mailed by certified mail at least 10 working days before the date of revocation to the licensee at the address that appears on the application for the license being revoked. Revocation shall be effective 10 working days after notice of revocation. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 15; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.09.140 Appeal of a Revoked License or Denied Application**

Any contractor or landscape contracting business aggrieved by the action of Metro in denying an application for or revocation of a contractor's business license is entitled to appeal action under the provisions of Metro Code chapter 2.05. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 16; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

#### **2.09.150 Penalty**

Any contractor or landscape contracting business that fails to comply with or violates any provision of this chapter is subject to penalties under Section 1.01.110 of this Code. In the event that a provision of this chapter is violated by a firm or corporation, the officer or contractor or landscape contracting business responsible for the violation shall be subject to the penalty provided in Section 1.01.110 of this Code. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 17; Ord. 14-1347.]

#### **2.09.160 Distribution of Fees**

Metro shall distribute the contractor's business license fees collected by Metro under this chapter to participating jurisdictions after Metro has received reimbursement for administrative expenses incurred in carrying out the provisions of this chapter. At least once a year, each participating jurisdiction shall receive a share of the contractor's business license fees collected by Metro based on a ratio of the number of residential building permits issued by each participating jurisdiction to the total number of residential building permits issued during that year by all participating jurisdictions. Metro shall determine the number of residential building permits issued by participating jurisdictions as required to by ORS 701.015 and 671.755 or otherwise in Metro's discretion if no data anticipated by statute is available. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 18; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1347.]

#### **2.09.170 Regulations**

The Chief Operating Officer may establish such other contractor's business license regulations, not inconsistent with this chapter, as may be necessary and expedient. [Ord. 88-248, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-411, Sec. 19; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

**CHAPTER 2.12**

**OFFICE OF CITIZEN INVOLVEMENT**

- 2.12.010 Creation and Purpose
- 2.12.020 Public Engagement Report

**Repealed**

- 2.12.030 Approval of Bylaws  
[Ord. 00-860A, sec 2.]



### **2.12.010 Creation and Purpose**

There is hereby created an Office of Citizen Involvement consisting of such employees as the Council may provide. The purpose of the Office of Citizen Involvement is to develop and maintain programs and procedures to aid communication between citizens of Metro and the Metro Council. [Ord. 93-479A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98-755; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.12.020 Public Engagement Report**

The Office of Citizen Involvement shall prepare an annual public engagement report evaluating Metro's citizen involvement program and the prior year's public engagement practices, measuring outcomes, and providing recommendations for the upcoming year. The report shall be presented to the Public Engagement Review Committee (PERC) for review, comment and direction, and shall thereafter be presented to the Metro Council in order to share best practices and upcoming plans for public engagement. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2; Ord. 12-1275A, Sec. 1.]

## **CHAPTER 2.14**

### **FACILITY-RELATED PARKING POLICY AND REGULATIONS**

- 2.14.010 Purpose and Policy
- 2.14.020 Definitions
- 2.14.030 Parking Regulations

### **2.14.010 Purpose and Policy**

The purpose of this chapter is to give policy direction as to the use and regulation of parking lots and structures at Metro regional facilities.

It is the policy of Metro to obtain maximum use of its regional facilities by assisting the public and Metro employees to gain access to and use of those facilities, consistent with their planned use and with other region-wide Metro policies and objectives.

Parking is an integral part of the regional facility that enables the facility to fulfill its mission and objectives. The administration of parking lots and structures is carried out as part of the administration of the facility.

Parking lots and structures are for the use of the visitors to the facility and Metro employees and staff assigned to the facilities. Metro may assist employees in gaining access to its regional facilities in a manner that promotes alternatives to the use of single occupancy motor vehicles.

Parking lots and structures may be operated in an entrepreneurial manner that generates revenues for Metro and its facilities.

Metro will work with appropriate local jurisdictions to ensure that design and operation of its parking lots and structures is consistent with this parking policy. [Ord. 95-586; Ord. 99-807A, Sec. 2.]

### **2.14.020 Definitions**

For the purposes of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms shall have the meaning indicated:

**Parking lot** means any Metro-owned or managed vehicle parking areas, including but not limited to the Oregon Convention Center parking lot, parking at the Metro Regional Center, Portland Metropolitan Exposition Center, facilities managed by the Metro Regional Parks and Greenspaces Department, or any other Metro-owned or operated parking facility, whether currently owned or managed or which Metro acquires or assumes responsibility hereafter.

**Premises** mean any property, buildings or grounds which are either owned by Metro or which are the responsibility of Metro to manage. [Ord. 95-586; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 2.]

### **2.14.030 Parking Regulations**

The following rules shall govern all vehicles operated within the area of any Metro parking lot or Metro premises:

- (a) It shall be a violation of this Code for the driver of any motor vehicle or bus to violate any legend or direction contained in any sign, signal, or marking now installed or hereafter installed upon any portion of Metro premises or Metro parking lot areas. Drivers of all vehicles shall drive in a careful and safe manner at all times and shall comply with the signals and directions of the police or security officers and all posted traffic signs. Blocking of entrances, driveways, walks, loading platforms, fire lanes, or fire hydrants is prohibited. Parking without authority, or parking in unauthorized locations or in locations reserved for other persons or contrary to the directions of posted signs, is prohibited.
- (b) Metro or Metro ERC security personnel designated by the Chief Operating Officer as serving as a Metro parking patrol shall have the authority and duty to issue parking citations in accordance with subsection (c) of this section for a violation specified by subsection (a) of this section. The Metro parking patrol shall have no other police authority. Persons appointed as Metro parking patrol shall be special police officers of Metro. As special police officers, the Metro parking patrol personnel shall have authority to issue citations for violations of parking or non-moving traffic violations occurring on Metro premises or Metro parking lots, and particularly they shall have authority to issue citations. To the extent of the power and authority granted in this section, such personnel shall exercise full police power and authority.
- (c) Parking Citations
- (1) Form of citations. All parking citation forms used by the Metro parking patrol shall be in a form approved by the Metro Attorney and as issued by the Circuit Court for the State of Oregon for Multnomah County. Such parking citations shall, at a minimum, clearly state:
- (A) The date, place, and nature of the charge;
  - (B) Time and place for the defendant's appearance in court;
  - (C) Name of the issuing officer;
  - (D) License number of the vehicle.
- (2) Procedure for issuing citations. Any citation form issued pursuant to this Code section shall either be delivered to the defendant or placed in a conspicuous place upon the vehicle involved in the violation. A duplicate original of the notice shall serve as the complaint in the case when it is filed with the court. In all other aspects, the procedure now provided by law in such cases shall be followed, but ORS 810.365 does not apply. The officer need not have observed the act of parking, but need only observe that the car was parked in violation of Metro Code.
- (3) Use of parking citation as complaint. The original of the traffic citation form when completed to meet the minimum requirements of ORS 221.340 may serve as a complaint; other forms of parking complaints are prohibited.

- (4) Citation form books issued by Circuit Court. Citation form books for parking violations shall be provided by the Circuit Court and upon request distributed to the Metro parking patrol officers who issue them.
  - (5) List of parking citations. A list of the parking citations issued by Metro parking patrol officers shall be forwarded to the Circuit Court within 24 hours.
- (d) Person Responsible for Violation Charged by the Citation. The registered owner of the vehicle is prima facie responsible for the violation charged by the citation. [Ord. 95-586; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

## **CHAPTER 2.15**

### **METRO AUDITOR**

- 2.15.010 Independence
- 2.15.020 Funding
- 2.15.025 Procedure for Submission of Metro Auditor's Budget
- 2.15.030 Audit Schedule
- 2.15.040 Scope of Audits
- 2.15.050 Access to Records and Property
- 2.15.060 Audit Reports
- 2.15.070 Responses to Audit Reports
- 2.15.080 External Audits
- 2.15.090 Report of Irregularities

### **2.15.010 Independence**

The Office of Auditor is an elected position defined by the Metro Charter with specific duties, including the requirement to make continuous investigations of the operations of Metro. These investigations include financial and performance audits. The Auditor is required to make reports to the Metro Council with recommendations for action.

The Office of Auditor consists of the Metro Auditor and such subordinate employees as the Council may provide. The Auditor has neither a management nor a policy role; rather the Auditor provides independent and objective information about Metro programs and services. The functions of the Auditor include financial as well as performance audits of all departments, offices, commissions, activities and operations of Metro and reports regarding compliance with adopted laws, policies and sound fiscal practices.

The Office of Auditor will adhere to government auditing standards in conducting its work and will be considered independent as defined by those standards. The Auditor will strive to assure maximum coordination between its function and the audit needs of Metro, including the Council and Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.020 Funding**

In each annual budget sufficient funds and personnel shall be provided by the Metro Council to carry out the responsibilities specified herein. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.025 Procedure for Submission of Metro Auditor's Budget**

The Auditor shall transmit the proposed budget for the Office of the Auditor to the Metro Chief Operating Officer at the same time that Metro departments do so. The Chief Operating Officer shall review the submitted budget and submit the Auditor's proposed budget to the Council with the Chief Operating Officer's general budget submission to the Council, together with any recommendations the Chief Operating Officer may have for changes in the Auditor's proposed budget. The Chief Operating Officer shall include in the submitted budget the necessary cost allocation for providing services to the Auditor. The Auditor's budget shall be subject to review and approval by the Council, which shall make the final determination of cost allocations for any services provided. [Ord. 07-1164A, Sec. 3.]

### **2.15.030 Audit Schedule**

Each year the Auditor shall submit an annual plan to the Metro Council for review and comment. The plan shall include the departments, commissions, activities, functions and offices scheduled for audit during the year. This plan may be amended during the year as deemed necessary by the Auditor. However, additional resources not authorized in the annual budget may not be utilized without Council approval. Additionally, the Auditor may spontaneously initiate and conduct any other audit deemed necessary to undertake with notification to the Council prior to conducting the audit.

In the selection of audit areas, the determination of audit scope and timing of audit work, the Auditor should consult with federal, state, local jurisdiction auditors, and independent auditors so the desirable audit coverage is provided and audit effort may be properly coordinated.

The Metro Council may request that the Auditor perform special audits that are not included in the annual audit schedule. Such audits will be considered by the Auditor taking into account available resources and audit priorities. The final decision regarding the audit schedule shall remain with the Auditor.

Special audit reports will be handled the same as regular audit reports, except that in personnel matters of a confidential nature, reporting on results may be limited to the Chief Operating Officer and the Council President. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.040 Scope of Audits**

- (a) The Auditor shall conduct financial and performance audits to independently determine whether:
  - (1) Activities and programs being implemented have been authorized by Metro Charter or Code, state law or applicable federal law regulations;
  - (2) Activities and programs are being conducted as prescribed by the Council to accomplish the objectives intended by the Metro Charter or Code, state law or applicable federal law or regulations;
  - (3) Activities or programs efficiently and effectively serve the purpose intended by the Metro Charter, Code, state law or applicable federal law or regulations;
  - (4) Activities and programs are being conducted and funds expended in compliance with applicable laws;
  - (5) Revenues are being properly collected, deposited and accounted for;
  - (6) Resources, including funds, property and personnel, are adequately safeguarded, controlled and used in a faithful, effective and efficient manner;
  - (7) Financial and other reports are being provided that disclose fairly and fully all information that is required by law, that is necessary to ascertain the nature and scope of programs and activities, and that is necessary to establish a proper basis for evaluating the programs and activities;
  - (8) There are adequate operating and administrative procedures and practices, systems or accounting internal control systems and internal management controls which have been established by management; or
  - (9) There are indications of fraud, abuse or illegal acts which need further investigation.



- (b) Audits shall be conducted in accordance with government auditing standards applicable to financial and performance audits. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.050 Access to Records and Property**

All officers and employees of Metro shall furnish the Auditor with requested information and records within their custody regarding powers, duties, activities, organization, property, financial transactions and method of business required to conduct an audit or otherwise perform audit duties. In addition, they shall provide access for the Auditor to inspect all property, equipment and facilities within their custody. If such officers or employees fail to produce the aforementioned information, then the Auditor may cause a search to be made and exhibits to be taken from any book, paper or record of any such official or employee, excepting personal information, and every office having the custody of such records shall make a search and forward such requested exhibits to the Auditor. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.060 Audit Reports**

Each audit conducted by the Auditor shall result in a written report. These final audit reports shall be made available to the public. The final audit report will include the written responses of the audited entity before it is released to the public. The Auditor shall provide the final report to the Council President prior to releasing the report to the public. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.070 Responses to Audit Reports**

The Auditor shall furnish a final draft of each audit report to the audited entity for review and comment before it is released. The head of the audited entity may respond in writing to the Auditor's recommendations within 10 working days, or at the Auditor's discretion, a longer time frame may be specified. If a timely response is not received, the Auditor shall so note at the time the report is released. The response must specify agreement with the audit findings and recommendations, or reasons for disagreement, as well as proposed plans for implementing solutions to identified problems and a proposed timetable to complete such activities. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.080 External Audits**

Subject to the requirements of the Metro Code pertaining to contracts, the Metro Auditor shall appoint external certified public accountants to conduct certified financial statement audits, as specified by state or local law. The Metro Auditor will monitor the process for the annual financial audit with the advice of the Audit Committee provided for in Section 2.19.250. The Metro Auditor shall coordinate and monitor the conduct of and the responses to external financial statement audits. The Metro Auditor shall work toward the

elimination of duplicative audit work through cooperation with state, federal and external auditors. The Metro Auditor may also, within budgeted appropriations, contract with other professionals to assist in the performance of the audit function. The Metro Auditor will coordinate and monitor audit related assistance provided by such professionals. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 10-1233, Sec. 1.]

### **2.15.090 Report of Irregularities**

If the Auditor detects apparent violations of law or apparent instances of malfeasance or nonfeasance by an officer or employee or information that indicates derelictions may be reasonably anticipated, the Auditor shall report the irregularities to the Council President of the Metro Council and the Chief Operating Officer. If the irregularity is potentially criminal in nature, the Auditor shall notify the district attorney, when appropriate, in addition to those previously cited. [Ord. 95-610A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

## **CHAPTER 2.16**

### **NAMING OF FACILITIES**

- 2.16.010 Statement of Purpose
- 2.16.020 Policy for Naming of Facilities

#### **Repealed**

- 2.16.030 Facility Names  
[Repealed by Ord. No. 13-1319, Sec. 1]

### **2.16.010 Statement of Purpose**

This chapter is established to provide a policy for the naming of facilities owned or operated by Metro. This policy includes facilities that are operated by a Metro department, commission, or other entity which has responsibility for facility operations. [Ord. No. 94-576A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.16.020 Policy for Naming of Facilities**

- (a) Facilities owned by Metro shall be named through adoption of a Resolution by the Metro Council. For purposes of this section, a "facility" shall be a building, which may contain one or more rooms, theaters, halls, offices, exhibits, etc., a group of buildings under common management with a shared mission, or a zoo, park, open space, trail, cemetery, golf course, boat ramp, or other outdoor area owned by Metro.
- (b) The principal purpose of the name of a facility shall be to identify the facility's function and purpose. When the Council deems it to be practicable and advisable, the name may also reflect the facility's ownership, location, source or sources of funding for its construction, or the contribution of effort made or funds contributed by a person, persons, corporation, firm, partnership, joint venture, association, governmental body, joint stock company, limited liability company, estate, trust, or syndicate toward its construction, acquisition, or operation.
- (c) A Metro facility may be named after any living person who has not held elective office in Oregon. In the event Metro acquires ownership of a facility that was named after a living person by the facility's former owner, the facility shall continue to bear that name.
- (d) A Metro facility may be named for a deceased person in recognition of the person's significant contribution of effort or money in support of the facility or its construction or mission, in conformance with an adopted policy, if any, of the Metro Council.
- (e) A Metro facility other than the Oregon Zoo and the Oregon Convention Center may be named for a corporation, firm, partnership, joint venture, association, governmental body, joint stock company, limited liability company, estate, trust, or syndicate in recognition of that entity's significant contribution of effort or money in support of the facility or its construction, operation or mission, in conformance with an adopted policy, if any, of the Metro Council.
- (f) Individual parts of a facility, including but not limited to theaters, exhibits, ballrooms, meeting rooms, halls, lobbies, and equipment, may be named after a person or persons, living or deceased, or after a corporation, firm, partnership, joint venture, association, governmental body, joint stock company, limited liability company, estate, trust, or syndicate, by adoption of a Resolution by the Metro Council.

- (g) Facilities which Metro operates but does not own may not be named or re-named by Metro or a Metro commission. The owner(s) of such facilities shall retain authority for their naming or re-naming. [Ord. No. 94-576A, Sec. 1. Ord. No. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 03-994A, Sec. 4; Ord. No. 13-1319, Sec. 1]

## **CHAPTER 2.17**

### **CODE OF ETHICS; STATEMENTS OF ECONOMIC INTEREST; AND REQUIREMENTS FOR LOBBYISTS**

- 2.17.010 Purpose and Policy
- 2.17.020 Definitions
- 2.17.025 Gift Exceptions
- 2.17.030 Gift Limit
- 2.17.040 Prohibited Use of Official Position
- 2.17.045 Honoraria
- 2.17.050 Conflicts of Interest
- 2.17.060 Methods of Handling Conflicts of Interests
- 2.17.070 Whistleblowing
- 2.17.080 Prohibition Against Doing Business With Metro Officials
- 2.17.90 Financial Interest in Public Contract
- 2.17.100 Regulation of Subsequent Employment of Metro Officials

### **STATEMENTS OF ECONOMIC INTEREST/FINANCIAL REPORTING**

- 2.17.110 Financial Reporting Requirements

### **LOBBYING**

- 2.17.200 Registration of Lobbyists
- 2.17.210 Exemptions to Lobbyist Registration Requirements
- 2.17.215 Prohibited Lobbyist Conduct
- 2.17.220 Statements of Lobbying Expenses
- 2.17.230 Employers of Lobbyists Expense Statements
- 2.17.240 Verification of Reports, Registrations and Statements
- 2.17.245 False Statement or Misrepresentation by Lobbyist or Metro Official
- 2.17.250 Public Nature of Reports, Registrations and Statements
- 2.17.260 Sanctions for Violations

### **2.17.010 Purpose and Policy**

- (a) The Metro Council hereby declares that the purpose of this Chapter is to ensure that Metro serves the public and informs the public fully concerning its decision making. In accordance with such purposes, this Chapter establishes a Code of Ethics for Metro and requirements for lobbyists appearing before Metro.
- (b) In adopting this Chapter, the Metro Council intends:
  - (1) To be consistent with and to add to current public policy established by the Oregon Legislative Assembly;
  - (2) To require Metro officials to operate under high ethical standards;
  - (3) To require Metro officials to treat their offices and positions as a public trust whose powers and resources are to be used for the benefit of the public and not for any personal benefit; and
  - (4) To require individuals and entities appearing before Metro to identify themselves and the interests they represent.
- (c) It is the policy of Metro that all Metro officials and employees strictly comply with the Code of Ethics contained in ORS Chapter 244. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.020 Definitions**

For the purposes of this Chapter, unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms shall have the meaning indicated:

**Business** means any corporation, partnership, proprietorship, firm, enterprise, franchise, association, organization, self-employed individual and any other legal entity operated for economic gain but excluding any income-producing not-for-profit corporation that is tax exempt under section 501(c) of the Internal Revenue Code with which a public official or a relative of the public official is associated only as a member or board director or in a nonremunerative capacity.

**Business with which the Metro official is associated** means:

- (a) Any private business or closely held corporation of which the person or the person's relative is a director, officer, owner or employee, or agent or any private business or closely held corporation in which the person or the person's relative owns or has owned stock, another form of equity interest, stock options or debt instruments worth \$1,000 or more at any point in the preceding calendar year;
- (b) Any publicly held corporation in which the person or the person's relative owns or has owned \$100,000 or more in stock or another form of equity interest, stock options or debt instruments at any point in the preceding calendar year;
- (c) Any publicly held corporation of which the person or the person's relative is a director or officer; or

- (d) For public officials required to file a statement of economic interest under ORS 244.050, any business listed as a source of income as required under ORS 244.060 (3).

**Consideration** includes a gift, payment, distribution, loan, advance or deposit of money or anything of value, and includes a contract, promise or agreement, whether or not legally enforceable.

**Department Director** means any person employed by Metro in a position on a permanent basis which authority is to administer a department of Metro as designated by the Chief Operating Officer.

**Doing business** means entering into a direct contractual relationship with a business with which the Metro official is associated.

**Elected official** means any person elected or appointed as a member of the Metro Council, or the Auditor.

**Employer of a lobbyist** means the individual or entity required to grant official authorization to a lobbyist to lobby on their behalf pursuant to Section 2.17.200(a)(2).

**Ethics** means positive principles of conduct, some of which are also enforced by federal, state or other local law.

**Gift** means something of economic value given to a public official, a candidate or a relative or member of the household of the public official or candidate:

- (a) Without valuable consideration of equivalent value, including the full or partial forgiveness of indebtedness, which is not extended to others who are not public officials or candidates or the relatives or members of the household of public officials or candidates on the same terms and conditions; or
- (b) For valuable consideration less than that required from others who are not public officials or candidates.
- (c) "Gift" does not mean those items excluded by ORS 244.020(6)(b)".

**Honorarium** means a payment or something of economic value given to a public official in exchange for services upon which custom or propriety prevents the setting of a price. Services include, but are not limited to, speeches or other services rendered in connection with an event.

**Legislative action** means introduction, sponsorship, testimony, debate, voting or any other official action on any ordinance, resolution, amendment, nomination, appointment or report, or any matter which may be the subject of action by the Metro Council or any committee thereof.

**Legislative or administrative interest** means an economic interest, distinct from that of the general public, in one or more contracts, agreements, relationships, ordinances,



resolutions, regulations, proposals or any other matters subject to the action or vote of the specific Public Official.

**Lobbying** means influencing, or attempting to influence, legislative action through oral or written communication with Metro officials, solicitation of others to influence or attempt to influence legislative action or attempting to obtain the good will of Metro Councilors.

**Lobbyist** means: (i) Any individual who agrees to provide personal services for money or any other consideration for the purpose of lobbying; and (ii) Any employee of a business, not-for-profit corporation, association, organization or other group, who engages in lobbying.

**Metro** means all of Metro including any department or branch of Metro including any Metro commission or venue.

**Metro Commissioner** means any person appointed to a position on the Metropolitan Exposition Recreation Commission.

**Metro facilities** means meeting venues, meeting rooms, meeting areas or other Metro property generally available to the public.

**Metro official** means any Department Director, manager, elected official or Metro commissioner.

**Person** means any individual, business, association, corporation, organization or other group.

**Public agency** means any governmental body, including but not limited to the Federal Government, the State of Oregon, any other state of the United States of America, or any public agency or municipal corporation thereof.

**Public official** means any person who, when an alleged violation of this chapter occurs, is serving Metro as an elected official, appointed official, employee or agent, irrespective of whether the person is compensated for such services.

**Relative** means:

- (a) The spouse, parent, stepparent, child, sibling, stepsibling, son-in-law or daughter-in-law of the public official or candidate;
- (b) The parent, stepparent, child, sibling, stepsibling, son-in-law or daughter-in-law of the spouse of the public official or candidate;
- (c) Any individual for whom the public official or candidate has a legal support obligation;
- (d) Any individual for whom the public official provides benefits arising from the public official's public employment or from whom the public official receives benefits arising from that individual's employment; or

- (e) Any individual from whom the candidate receives benefits arising from that individual's employment.

**Whistleblowing** means disclosing information pursuant to the protective provision of The Oregon Whistleblower Law (renumbered in 2001: ORS 659A.200 through 659A.224). In addition, whistleblowing shall include disclosing information regarding the violation of any provision of the Metro Charter or Metro Code. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. I; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.025 Gift Exceptions**

"Gift" does not include those exceptions set forth in ORS 244.020(6)(b). [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.030 Gift Limit**

- (a) During a calendar year, a public official, a candidate, or a relative or member of the household of the public official or candidate, may not solicit or receive, directly or indirectly, any Gift or Gifts with an aggregate value in excess of \$50 from any single source that could reasonably be known to have a legislative or administrative interest, unless a specific exemption to the gift limit applies as set forth in ORS 244.020 (6)(b).
- (b) During a calendar year, a person who has a legislative or administrative interest may not offer to the public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official any gift or gifts with an aggregate value in excess of \$50.
- (c) During a calendar year, a person who has a legislative or administrative interest may not offer to the candidate or a relative or member of the household of the candidate any gift or gifts with an aggregate value in excess of \$50. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.040 Prohibited Use of Official Position**

- (a) Except as provided in subsection (b) of this section, a public official may not use or attempt to use official position or office to obtain financial gain or avoidance of financial detriment for the public official, a relative or member of the household of the public official, or any business with which the public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official is associated, if the financial gain or avoidance of financial detriment would not otherwise be available but for the public official's holding of the official position or office.
- (b) Subsection (a) of this section does not apply to:
  - (1) Any part of an official compensation package as determined by the public body that the public official serves;
  - (2) The receipt by a public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official of an honorarium or any other item allowed under ORS 244.042;

- (3) Reimbursement of expenses;
  - (4) An unsolicited award for professional achievement;
  - (5) Gifts that do not exceed the limits specified in ORS 244.025 or Metro Code 2.17.030 received by a public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official from a source that could reasonably be known to have a legislative or administrative interest;
  - (6) Gifts received by a public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official from a source that could not reasonably be known to have a legislative or administrative interest; or
  - (7) The receipt by a public official or a relative or member of the household of the public official of any item, regardless of value, that is expressly excluded from the definition of "gift" in ORS 244.020.
- (c) A public official may not solicit or receive, either directly or indirectly, and a person may not offer or give to any public official any pledge or promise of future employment, based on any understanding that the vote, official action or judgment of the public official would be influenced by the pledge or promise.
  - (d) A public official may not attempt to further or further the personal gain of the public official through the use of confidential information gained in the course of or by reason of holding position as a public official or activities of the public official.
  - (e) A person who has ceased to be a public official may not attempt to further or further the personal gain of any person through the use of confidential information gained in the course of or by reason of holding position as a public official or the activities of the person as a public official.
  - (f) A person may not attempt to represent or represent a client for a fee before the governing body of a public body of which the person is a member. This subsection does not apply to the person's employer, business partner or other associate.
  - (g) The provisions of this section apply regardless of whether actual conflicts of interest or potential conflicts of interest are announced or disclosed. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.045 Honoraria**

- (a) Except as provided in subsection (c) of this section, a public official may not solicit or receive, whether directly or indirectly, honoraria for the public official or any member of the household of the public official if the honoraria are solicited or received in connection with the official duties of the public official.
- (b) Except as provided in subsection (c) of this section, a candidate may not solicit or receive, whether directly or indirectly, honoraria for the candidate or any member of the household of the candidate if the honoraria are solicited or received in

connection with the official duties of the public office for which the person is a candidate.

- (c) This section does not prohibit:
  - (1) The solicitation or receipt of an honorarium or a certificate, plaque, commemorative token or other item with a value of \$50 or less; or
  - (2) The solicitation or receipt of an honorarium for services performed in relation to the private profession, occupation, avocation or expertise of the public official or candidate. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.050 Conflicts of Interest**

- (a) “Actual conflict of interest” means any action or any decision or recommendation by a person acting in a capacity as a public official, the effect of which would be to the private pecuniary benefit or detriment of the person or the person’s relative or any business with which the person or a relative of the person is associated unless the pecuniary benefit or detriment arises out of circumstances described in subsection (b) of this section.
- (b) “Potential conflict of interest” means any action or any decision or recommendation by a person acting in a capacity as a public official, the effect of which could be to the private pecuniary benefit or detriment of the person or the person’s relative, or a business with which the person or the person’s relative is associated, unless the pecuniary benefit or detriment arises out of the following:
  - (1) An interest or membership in a particular business, industry, occupation or other class required by law as a prerequisite to the holding by the person of the office or position;
  - (2) Any action in the person’s official capacity which would affect to the same degree a class consisting of all inhabitants of the state, or a smaller class consisting of an industry, occupation or other group including one of which or in which the person, or the person’s relative or business with which the person or the person’s relative is associated, is a member or is engaged; or
  - (3) Membership in or membership on the board of directors of a nonprofit corporation that is tax-exempt under section 501(c) of the Internal Revenue Code. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.060 Methods of Handling Conflicts of Interests**

- (a) Except as provided in subsection (b) of this section, when met with an actual or potential conflict of interest, a public official shall:
  - (1) If the public official is a member of the Metro Council or MERC Commission, announce publicly, pursuant to Council or Commission rules, the nature of

the conflict before taking any action thereon in the capacity of a public official.

- (2) If the public official is any other Metro Official subject to this chapter, notify in writing the person who supervises or appointed the public official to office of the nature of the conflict, and request that the appointing or supervising authority dispose of the matter giving rise to the conflict. Upon receipt of the request, the appointing authority or supervisor shall designate within a reasonable time an alternate to dispose of the matter, or shall direct the official to dispose of the matter in a manner specified by the supervisor appointing authority.
- (b) A member of the Metro Council or MERC Commission, shall:
- (1) When met with a potential conflict of interest, announce publicly the nature of the potential conflict prior to taking any action thereon in the capacity of a public official; or
  - (2) When met with an actual conflict of interest, announce publicly the nature of the actual conflict and:
    - (A) Except as provided in subparagraph (B) of this paragraph, refrain from participating as a public official in any discussion or debate on the issue out of which the actual conflict arises or from voting on the issue; or
    - (B) If any public official's vote is necessary to meet a requirement of a minimum number of votes to take official action, be eligible to vote, but not to participate as a public official in any discussion or debate on the issue out of which the actual conflict arises.
- (c) Nothing in subsection (a) or (b) of this section requires any public official to announce a conflict of interest more than once on the occasion which the matter out of which the conflict arises is discussed or debated. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.070 Whistleblowing**

- (a) The Council specifically recognizes the provisions of The Oregon Whistleblower Law (ORS 659A.200 through 659A.224). The Council directs the Chief Operating Officer, pursuant to ORS 659A.221, to establish for Metro the specific regulations and procedures to implement the Oregon Whistleblower Law.
- (b) Metro officials shall recognize whistle-blowing as appropriate and in accordance with state law. However, this provision shall not preclude taking disciplinary action against any Metro employee when it is appropriate to do so for independent reasons. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. I; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.080 Prohibition Against Doing Business With Metro Officials**

- (a) Except as provided for in subsections (b) and (c), Metro may not do business with any Metro official while the official is in office or within one year after the Metro official ceases to be a Metro official if the official had authority to exercise official responsibility in the matter. Any contract entered into in violation of this provision is void.
- (b) Upon the request of the Chief Operating Officer or a Metro commission, the Council may waive the effect of the prohibition contained in subsection (a) upon making written findings that:
  - (1) It is in the best interests of Metro to do business with the Metro official;
  - (2) The Metro official took no action while in office that directly related to the preparation of the terms and conditions in the contract documents that may give an appearance of impropriety or favoritism; and
  - (3) Other factors exist which are explicitly found by the Council to benefit Metro that outweigh the policy considerations of ensuring that no appearance of favoritism exists in the award of Metro contracts.
- (c) This section shall not be construed to permit any activity that is otherwise prohibited by any other statute, rule, ordinance, or other law. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.090 Financial Interest in Public Contract**

- (a) Except as provided in subsection (c) of this section, a person who ceases to hold a position as a public official may not have a direct beneficial financial interest in a public contract described in subsection (b) of this section for two years after the date the contract was authorized.
- (b) Subsection (a) of this section applies to a Metro contract that was authorized by:
  - (1) The person acting in his or her official capacity when the contract was authorized; or
  - (2) A board, commission, council, bureau, committee or other governing body of a public body of which the person was a member when the contract was authorized.
- (c) Subsection (a) of this section does not apply to a person who held his or her official position when the contract was authorized, but who did not participate in the authorization of the contract. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.100 Regulation of Subsequent Employment of Metro Officials**

- (a) A Metro Official shall not:

- (1) Within one year after the Metro Official no longer works at Metro:
  - (A) Become an employee of or receive any financial gain, other than reimbursement of expenses, from any private employer who worked with Metro on matters over which the former Metro Official had authority; or
- (2) Within two years after the Metro Official no longer works at Metro:
  - (A) Be a lobbyist for or appear as a representative before Metro related to any program, project, issue, or activity over which the person exercised authority as a Metro official; or
  - (B) Influence or try to influence the actions of the agency.
- (b) A public official who has been an attorney with the Office of Metro Attorney shall not, within two years after the person ceases to hold the position, lobby or appear before Metro related to any matter over which the person exercised authority as an attorney at Metro.
- (c) A public official who has been the Metro Chief Financial Officer or Deputy Chief Financial Officer shall not, within one year after leaving Metro:
  - (1) Accept employment from or be retained by any private entity with whom Metro negotiated or to whom either awarded a contract providing for payment by Metro of at least \$25,000 in any single year during the time that person held that position;
  - (2) Accept employment from or be retained by any private entity with whom the office of the State Treasurer or the Oregon Investment Council placed at least \$50,000 of investment moneys in any single year during the term of office of the treasurer; or
  - (3) Be a lobbyist for an investment institution, manager or consultant, or appear before the office of the State Treasurer or Oregon Investment Council as a representative of an investment institution, manager or consultant.
- (d) A public official who as part of the official's duties invested public funds shall not within two years after the public official ceases to hold the position:
  - (1) Be a lobbyist or appear as a representative before the agency, board or commission for which the former public official invested public funds;
  - (2) Influence or try to influence the agency, board or commission; or
  - (3) Disclose any confidential information gained as a public official.
- (e) A person who has been a member of the Metro Council may not receive money or any other consideration for lobbying Metro performed for two years after the date the person ceases to be a member of the Metro Council.

- (f) Upon the request of the Chief Operating Officer or a Metro commission, the Council may waive the effect of the prohibition contained in subsection (a) upon making written findings that:
  - (1) It is in the best interests of Metro to do business with the Metro official;
  - (2) The Metro official took no action while in office that directly related to the preparation of the terms and conditions in the contract documents that may give an appearance of impropriety or favoritism; and
  - (3) Other factors exist which are explicitly found by the Council to benefit Metro that outweigh the policy considerations of ensuring that no appearance of favoritism exists in the award of Metro contracts.
- (g) This section shall not be construed to permit any activity that is otherwise prohibited by any other statute, rule, ordinance, or other law. [Ord. 14-1343.]

## **STATEMENTS OF ECONOMIC INTEREST / FINANCIAL REPORTING**

### **2.17.110 Financial Reporting Requirements**

- (a) As required by ORS 244.050(m) and ORS 244.060, every member of the Metro Council, and the Chief Operating Officer, is required to file with the Oregon Government Ethics Commission a verified statement of economic interest on or before April 15 of each year, in compliance with ORS Chapter 244. A copy of the Statement of Economic Interest shall also be filed with the Metro Auditor at the time of filing with the appropriate state agency.
- (b) In addition, the Statement of Economic Interest shall disclose the ownership of any real property outside the Metro boundary and within Multnomah, Clackamas or Washington County. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

## **LOBBYING**

### **2.17.200 Registration of Lobbyists**

- (a) Within three (3) working days after exceeding the limit of time specified in Code Section 2.17.210(a)(5), each lobbyist shall register by filing with the Metro Council a statement containing the following information:
  - (1) The name, email address, telephone number, and address of the lobbyist;
  - (2) The name, email address, telephone number and address of each person or agency by whom the lobbyist is employed or in whose interest the lobbyist appears or works, a description of the trade, business, profession or area of endeavor of that person or agency, and a designation by each such person or



agency that the lobbyist is officially authorized to lobby for that person or agency;

- (3) The name of any member of the Metro Council who is in any way employed by the lobbyist employer designated in paragraph (b) of this subsection or who is employed by the lobbyist or whether the lobbyist and member are associated with the same business. Ownership of stock in a publicly traded corporation in which a member of the Metro Council also owns stock is not a relationship which need be stated; and
  - (4) The general subject or subjects of the legislative interest of the lobbyist.
- (b) The designation of official authorization to lobby shall be signed by an officer of each such corporation, association, organization or other group or by each individual by whom the lobbyist is employed or in whose interest the lobbyist appears or works.
  - (c) A lobbyist must revise the statements required by subsection (a) of this section if any of the information contained therein changes within 30 days of the change.
  - (d)
    - (1) Except as provided in subsection (d)(2), a lobbyist registration expires on January 31 of the next odd-numbered year after the date of filing or refiling.
    - (2) A lobbyist registration filed on or after July 1 of any even-numbered year expires on January 31 of the second odd-numbered year after the date of filing or refiling. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1112, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.210 Exemptions to Lobbyist Registration Requirements**

- (a) The requirements of Code Section 2.17.210 through Code Section 217.240 do not apply to the following:
  - (1) News media or their employees or agents, who in the ordinary course of business publish or broadcast news items, editorials or other comments or paid advertisements which directly or indirectly urge legislative action if such persons engage in no other activities in connection with such legislative action;
  - (2) Any Metro official acting in an official capacity;
  - (3) Public officials acting in their official capacity as a member or employee of a public agency;
  - (4) Any individual who receives no additional consideration for lobbying and who limits lobbying activities solely to formal appearances to give testimony before Metro Council or any of its committees, and who, if the individual testifies, registers an appearance in the records of the Council or its committees; or

- (5) Any person who spends not more than five (5) hours during any calendar quarter lobbying, excluding travel time. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.215 Prohibited Lobbyist Conduct**

- (a) A lobbyist may not instigate the introduction of any legislative action for the purpose of obtaining employment to lobby in opposition to the legislative action.
- (b) A lobbyist may not attempt to influence the vote of any member of the Metro Council by the promise of financial support of the candidacy of the member, or by threat of financing opposition to the candidacy of the member, at any future election.
- (c) A person may not lobby or offer to lobby for consideration any part of which is contingent upon the success of any lobbying activity.
- (d) A Metro Official may not receive consideration other than from Metro for acting as a lobbyist in Oregon for Metro. [Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.220 Statements of Lobbying Expenses**

Any lobbyist who engages in any lobbying activities shall file with the Council by April 15 of each year a statement for the preceding calendar year showing:

- (a) The total amount of all moneys expended for food, refreshments and entertainment by the lobbyist for the purpose of lobbying.
- (b) The name of any Metro Official to whom or for whose benefit, on any one occasion, an expenditure is made for the purposes of lobbying, and the date, name of payee, purpose and amount of that expenditure. This paragraph applies if the total amount expended on the occasion by one or more persons exceeds \$50.
- (c) Statements required by this section need not include amounts expended by the lobbyist for personal living and travel expenses and office overhead, including salaries and wages paid for staff and secretarial assistance, and maintenance expenses.
- (d) If the amount of any expenditure required to be included in a statement is not accurately known at the time the statement is required to be filed, an estimate of the expenditure shall be submitted in the statement and designated as an estimate. The exact amount expended for which a previous estimate was made shall be submitted in a subsequent report when the information is available.
- (e) A statement required by this section shall include a copy of any notice provided to a public official or candidate under ORS 244.100. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1112, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.230 Employers of Lobbyists Expense Statements**

- (a) Any person on whose behalf a lobbyist was registered, or was required to register, with the Oregon Government Ethics Commission at any time during the calendar year shall file with the commission, according to the schedule described in ORS 171.752, a statement showing for the applicable reporting period:
- (1) The total amount of all moneys expended for lobbying activities on the person's behalf, excluding living and travel expenses incurred for a lobbyist performing lobbying services;
  - (2) The name of any legislative or executive official to whom or for whose benefit, on any one occasion, an expenditure is made for the purposes of lobbying by the person, and the date, name of payee, purpose and amount of that expenditure. This paragraph applies if the total amount expended on the occasion by one or more persons exceeds \$50. This paragraph does not apply to information reported in compliance with ORS 171.745; and
  - (3) The name of each registered lobbyist or entity comprised of more than one lobbyist to whom the person paid moneys for lobbying activities on the person's behalf, excluding living and travel expenses incurred for a lobbyist performing lobbying services, and the total amount of moneys paid to that lobbyist or entity.
- (b) A statement required under subsection (1) of this section shall include a copy of any notice provided to a public official or candidate under ORS 244.100. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1112, Sec. 3; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.240 Verification of Reports, Registrations and Statements**

- (a) Each report, registration or statement required by this Chapter shall contain or be verified by a written declaration that it is made under the penalties of false swearing.
- (b) No person shall willfully make and subscribe any document which contains or is verified by a written declaration for false swearing which the person does not believe to be true and correct to every matter. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

### **2.17.245 False Statement or Misrepresentation by Lobbyist or Metro Official**

- (a) No lobbyist or public official, as defined in ORS 244.020, shall make any false statement or misrepresentation to any legislative or executive official or, knowing a document to contain a false statement, cause a copy of such document to be received by a legislative or executive official without notifying such official in writing of the truth as prescribed in subsection (b) of this section.

- (b) It is a defense to a charge of violation of subsection (a) of this section if the person who made the false statement or misrepresentation retracts the statement or misrepresentation and notifies the official in writing of the truth:
  - (1) In a manner showing complete and voluntary retraction of the prior false statement or misrepresentation; and
  - (2) Before the subject matter of the false statement or misrepresentation is submitted to a vote of a committee or the Metro Council or is relied upon by an executive official in an administrative hearing.
- (c) As used in this section:
  - (1) “False statement or misrepresentation” means the intentional misrepresentation or misstatement of a material fact.
  - (2) “Material” means that which may have affected the course or outcome of any proceeding or transaction if known prior to the proceeding or transaction. [Ord. 14-1343.]

#### **2.17.250 Public Nature of Reports, Registrations and Statements**

All information submitted to the Oregon Ethics Commission or Council in any report, registration or statement required by this Chapter is a public record. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1343.]

#### **2.17.260 Sanctions for Violations**

In addition to any such penalties as otherwise may be provided by law, a person who violates any provision of this Chapter or fails to file any report, registration or statement or to furnish any information required by this Chapter shall be subject to a civil penalty in an amount not greater than \$500.

However, no Metro official shall be subject to any sanction by Metro for a violation of this Chapter that resulted from the receipt of any gift, meal, or entertainment from any person who is not currently registered with Metro as a lobbyist or is not designated on a lobbyist’s registration as the employer of a lobbyist. [Ord. 99-795B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1112, Sec. 4; Ord. 14-1343.]

## **CHAPTER 2.18**

### **CAMPAIGN FINANCE REGULATION**

- 2.18.010 Purpose and Intent
- 2.18.020 Definitions
- 2.18.030 Additional Campaign Finance Reporting Requirements
- 2.18.040 Public Dissemination of Campaign Finance Reports

### **2.18.010 Purpose and Intent**

The purpose and intent of this chapter is to provide additional campaign finance disclosure to the public that is consistent with the current campaign finance disclosure requirements in Oregon and federal laws. It is the intent of this chapter that it be construed as being a supplement to existing campaign finance regulations. [Ord. 00-849A, Sec. 1; Ord. 08-1180, Sec. 1.]

### **2.18.020 Definitions**

As used in this chapter, the following terms shall have the following meanings. Any word not specifically defined herein shall have the meaning defined in ORS 260.005.

**Candidate** means a candidate for a Metro elected office.

**Legislative or administrative interest** has the meaning defined in ORS 244.020.

**Metro Elected Official** means any person elected or appointed as a member of the Metro Council and the Metro Auditor.

**Metro Elected Office** means the seven (7) Metro Council positions and the Metro Auditor. [Ord. 00-849A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1.]

### **2.18.030 Additional Campaign Finance Reporting Requirements**

- (a) Every Candidate and every Metro Elected Official who is a candidate for any public office shall file with the Chief Operating Officer an electronic link to any campaign finance report required to be filed pursuant to ORS 260 or any applicable federal law. Campaign finance report electronic links shall be provided to the Chief Operating Officer within two (2) days after they became available from the state or federal filing officer.
- (b) Prior to taking any action or voting on any matter in which any person who has a legislative or administrative interest has made a campaign contribution of \$500 or more in the aggregate to the Metro Elected Official, the Metro Elected Official shall disclose the existence of the contribution on the public record, if the contribution has not been previously made available in a campaign finance report electronic link required to be filed pursuant to (a) above.
- (c) A Metro Councilor shall make the disclosure of such contributions on the record required by (b) above immediately prior to voting or abstaining from voting on the matter. The Metro Auditor shall disclose such contributions by filing a written notice with the Chief Operating Officer or the Council prior to taking action on any such matter. In all cases, the disclosure shall include the name of the donor, the amount of the contribution and the nature of the donor's legislative or administrative interest in Metro. [Ord. 00-849A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. 1; Ord. 08-1180, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251.]

## **2.18.040 Public Dissemination of Campaign Finance Reports**

The Chief Operating Officer shall cause all campaign finance report electronic links to be posted on Metro's website. Website access to the campaign finance report links shall be maintained on the Metro website until the earlier of the January 1 following the election or the Metro elected official's term ends. [Ord. 00-849A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-967, Sec. I; Ord. 08-1180, Sec. 1; Ord. 11-1251.]

**CHAPTER 2.19**  
**METRO ADVISORY COMMITTEES**

- 2.19.010 Purpose and Intent
- 2.19.020 Definitions
- 2.19.030 Membership of the Advisory Committees
- 2.19.040 Advisory Committee Purpose and Authority
- 2.19.050 Advisory Committee Bylaws
- 2.19.060 Task Forces
- 2.19.070 Status of All Advisory Committees
- 2.19.080 Metro Policy Advisory Committee (MPAC)
- 2.19.090 Joint Policy Advisory Committee on Transportation (JPACT)
- 2.19.100 Public Engagement Review Committee (PERC)
- 2.19.110 Metro 401K Employee Salary Savings Plan Advisory Committee (401K ESSPAC)
- 2.19.120 Metro Central Station Community Enhancement Committee (MCSCE)
- 2.19.130 Regional Waste Advisory Committee
- 2.19.140 North Portland Rehabilitation and Enhancement Committee (NPREC)
- 2.19.150 Investment Advisory Board (IAB)
- 2.19.180 Transportation Policy Alternatives Committee (TPAC)
- 2.19.190 Water Resources Policy Advisory Committee (WRPAC)
- 2.19.200 Tax Study Committee
- 2.19.210 Recycling Business Assistance Advisory Committee (RBAAC)
- 2.19.220 Natural Areas and Capital Program Performance Oversight Committee
- 2.19.240 Oregon Zoo Bond Citizens' Oversight Committee
- 2.19.250 Audit Committee
- 2.19.260 Affordable Housing Bond Community Oversight Committee
- 2.19.270 Committee on Racial Equity (CORE)
- 2.19.280 Supportive Housing Services Regional Oversight Committee

**Repealed**

- 2.19.130 Metro Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee (SWAAC)  
[Repealed and replaced Ord. 19-1437.]
- 2.19.160 Greenspaces Policy Advisory Committee (GPAC)  
[Repealed Ord. 07-1157, Sec. 2.]
- 2.19.170 Rate Review Committee (RRC)  
[Repealed Ord. 09-1223, Sec. 2.]
- 2.19.220 Natural Areas Program Performance Oversight Committee  
[Repealed and replaced Ord. 21-1460.]
- 2.19.230 Nature in Neighborhoods Capital Grants Review Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1399.]



### **2.19.010 Purpose and Intent**

It is the purpose of this chapter to set forth general terms, conditions, functions and responsibility for all advisory committees (Advisory Committees) that have been created by action of the Metro Council or are required pursuant to applicable provisions of the 1992 Metro Charter or Oregon or federal law. In general, this chapter applies to all Advisory Committees of Metro that are public bodies subject to Oregon's Public Meetings (ORS 192.610 et. seq.), whether or not the specific Advisory Committee is mentioned herein. It is not the intent to govern or adopt requirements for committees that are appointed by or report solely to individual Metro officers and which are therefore not subject to Oregon Public Meeting Law. In addition, this chapter does not apply to committees created by the Metro Council that consist solely of members of the Council or to any Metro Commission which exercises administrative functions. It is also not the intent of this chapter to amend any existing agreement with other governmental bodies, which have provisions for the creation and utilization of jointly appointed Advisory Committees. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.020 Definitions**

For the purposes of this chapter, unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms shall have the meanings indicated:

**Advisory Committee.** Any committee, task force or group, created by an official action of the Metro Council or Charter, including but not limited to, any public body or advisory group described in this chapter.

**Appointment.** The formal selection of a person to serve as a member of an Advisory Committee.

**Appointment authority.** The Council President or other entity specifically authorized to appoint an Advisory Committee member.

**Confirmation.** The process by which the Metro Council approves the appointment of a member of an Advisory Committee.

**CORE.** Committee on Racial Equity.

**JPACT.** Joint Policy Advisory Committee on Transportation.

**PERC.** Public Engagement Review Committee.

**MCSCE.** Metro Central Station Community Enhancement Committee.

**MPAC.** Metro Policy Advisory Committee.

**Nomination.** The formal submission to an appointing authority of a candidate for appointment to an Advisory Committee.

**NPREC.** North Portland Rehabilitation and Enhancement Committee.

**RBAAC.** Recycling Business Assistance Advisory Committee.

**Task Force.** Any public body created by resolution or any official action of the Metro Council, which is not specifically defined in this chapter or any provision of the Metro Code.

**Tax Study Committee.** Before considering the imposition of any new tax or taxes, which do not require prior voter approval under the Metro Charter, the Tax Study Committee shall consult with and advise the Metro Council regarding adoption of these taxes.

**TPAC.** Transportation Policy Alternatives Committee.

**WRPAC.** Water Resources Policy Advisory Committee.

**401K ESSPAC.** Metro 401K Employee Salary Savings Plan Advisory Committee. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1275A, Sec. 3; Ord. 14-1342, Ord. 19-1437.]

## **2.19.030 Membership of the Advisory Committees**

### **(a) Membership in General.**

- (1)** The Council President shall ensure that the recruitment and selection process for appointments to vacant positions is open to all segments of the community and ensures a broad representation and diversity of membership. It is the policy of Metro not to discriminate with regard to race, color, religion, natural origin, sex, age, disability, sexual orientation, or mental or familial status in making appointments to Advisory Committees.
- (2)** The Council President is encouraged to streamline and standardize the recruitment and selection process, to a reasonable extent, and to facilitate a standing pool of volunteer candidates across the agency.
- (3)** Advisory committees may submit names to the Council President for inclusion in a list of interested and qualified candidates but nomination by an Advisory Committee may not be a requirement for appointment.

### **(b) Appointments and Confirmations.**

- (1)** Except as it is specifically provided for membership of MPAC and JPACT, or for certain positions specified for elected officials, as set forth in this chapter, all members of all Advisory Committees shall be appointed by the Council President. All persons appointed by the Council President shall be subject to confirmation by the Council. A minimum of four (4) votes in favor of a specific appointment shall be necessary to confirm the appointment. Any person whose confirmation is defeated by four (4) or more votes in opposition, shall not be eligible for appointment to the

same Advisory Committee during the succeeding twelve (12) months. The appointing authority may remove appointed members.

- (2) Appointments of members to individual Advisory Committees may be subject to nominations made by specified entities to the appointing authority. Under no circumstance shall any Advisory Committee have the authority to nominate members to serve on the committee itself.
  - (3) Appointments and confirmation to Advisory Committees may be made with relevant geographical expertise or other criteria in mind. As a general rule, however, recruitment, appointment and confirmation of committee members will be conducted in a manner that attempts to reflect the demographic profile of the region as a whole.
  - (4) Alternate Members. Alternates may vote only in the absence of a specific regular member. Appointment and confirmation of alternates shall be subject to the same requirements that apply to regular members.
- (c) Terms.
- (1) All appointments made by the Council President shall be for a term of two (2) years or to fill a vacancy in the remaining portion of a term not to exceed two (2) years.
  - (2) No person may be appointed to serve more than two (2) consecutive full two (2) year terms on the same committee nor may any person be appointed to fill more than one partial term on any one committee.
  - (3) The limitations on terms set forth in subsection (2) shall not apply to:
    - (A) Employees of public agencies serving as the representative of their public employer; or
    - (B) Representatives of associations, cooperatives, or other non-profit groups, provided such group continues to renominate the designated representative every two years.
  - (4) Members shall continue to serve until their successor is appointed and confirmed. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-960; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.19.040 Advisory Committee Purpose and Authority**

The purpose and authority of each Advisory Committee shall be limited to matters specified in the action creating the committee and other matters specifically authorized by action of the Metro Council or other provisions of applicable law. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.050 Advisory Committee Bylaws**

Each Advisory Committee may adopt bylaws governing the Advisory Committee's functions and procedures. Bylaws may not govern the membership or authority of any Advisory Committee. Unless specifically authorized by the Council for any specific Advisory Committee, Advisory Committees shall function as committees of the whole and may not appoint sub-committees or otherwise create any advisory body that constitutes a public body pursuant to Oregon Public Meeting law. However, sub-committees of limited duration may be created as provided in Section 2.19.070(d). [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.060 Task Forces**

Task Forces are all Advisory Committees created by Metro Council action that have not been specifically provided for in a provision of the Metro Code. All Task Forces are of limited duration and the existence of any Task Force shall terminate one (1) year after its creation, unless specifically renewed and re-authorized by Metro Council action. However, in no circumstance, may a Task Force be continued for more than three (3) years unless authorized by a duly adopted ordinance, which shall be codified. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.070 Status of All Advisory Committees**

- (a) MPAC, JPACT, and PERC are Advisory Committees that have permanent and continuing existence. They shall report directly to the Council and the Council President. MPAC and PERC were created by the Metro Charter. JPACT was created pursuant to federal law and Executive Order of the Governor of Oregon. The Metro Council shall provide for these committees in the annual budget. The Chief Operating Officer shall provide reasonable staff support for these three (3) committees from any legally available and budgeted resources.
- (b) All other Advisory Committees authorized by this chapter or other provisions of Metro Code shall continue in active status only so long as the Metro Council specifically provides budgeted resources to support the committee's functions. All committees shall operate on a fiscal year basis, July 1 to June 30. In any fiscal year that Metro Council fails to authorize budgeted resources for any committee, that committee shall be in inactive status and shall not meet.
- (c) Task Forces may be created by Metro Council adopted resolutions, but shall be of limited duration and shall not meet unless the Metro Council has identified specific resources for support within the fiscal year budget at the time the Task Force is created and for any subsequent fiscal year. No Task Force may be re-authorized or continued without the Metro Council identifying resources necessary to support its function. The purpose of the Task Force shall be clearly defined in the authorizing resolution.

- (d) Subcommittees may be created by specific action of Advisory Committees provided that the authorization for any subcommittee may not extend beyond the end of any fiscal year. Any Advisory Committee authorizing or re-authorizing any subcommittee shall identify how the subcommittee will function within the limitation of the budget resources provided to the committee.
- (e) This chapter does not apply to the Smith and Bybee Lakes Management Committee, the Portland Center for Performing Arts Advisory Committee or any other Advisory Committee created or authorized by an agreement between Metro and another government. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1275A, Sec. 4.]

**2.19.080 Metro Policy Advisory Committee (MPAC)**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of MPAC is to advise the Metro Council and perform the duties assigned to it by the Metro Charter and to perform other duties that the Metro Council shall prescribe.
- (b) Membership. The members of MPAC include:

- (1) Voting Members:

Multnomah County Commission	1
Second Largest City in Multnomah County	1
Other Cities in Multnomah County	1
Special Districts in Multnomah County	1
Citizen of Multnomah County	1
City of Portland	2
Clackamas County Commission	1
Largest City in Clackamas County	1
Second Largest City in Clackamas County	1
Other Cities in Clackamas County	1
Special Districts in Clackamas County	1
Citizen of Clackamas County	1
Washington County Commission	1
Largest City in Washington County	1
Second Largest City in Washington County	1
Other Cities in Washington County	1
Special Districts in Washington County	1
Citizen of Washington County	1
Tri-Met	1
Governing body of a school district	1
TOTAL	21

(2) Non-voting Members:

Oregon Dept. of Land Conservation and Development	1
Clark County	1
City of Vancouver	1
Port of Portland	1
City in Clackamas County outside UGB	1
City in Washington County outside UGB	1
<hr/> TOTAL	<hr/> 6

- (c) MPAC may provide in its bylaws for the creation of a Technical Advisory Committee, which may make recommendations to MPAC.
- (d) A vote of both a majority of the MPAC members and a majority of all councilors may change the composition of MPAC at any time. The Council action shall be in the form of an ordinance and shall amend this code section. The MPAC bylaws shall govern the terms of its members. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1151, Sec. 1.]

**2.19.090 Joint Policy Advisory Committee on Transportation (JPACT)**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of JPACT is to advise the Metro Council and perform the duties assigned to it by Oregon and federal law and the Metro Charter and to perform other duties that the Metro Council shall prescribe.
- (b) Membership. The members of JPACT include representatives of the following jurisdictions and agencies:

City of Portland	1
Multnomah County	1
Washington County	1
Clackamas County	1
Cities of Multnomah County	1
Cities of Washington County	1
Cities of Clackamas County	1
Oregon Department of Transportation	1
Tri-Met	1
Port of Portland	1
Department of Environmental Quality	1
Metropolitan Service District (Metro)	3
State of Washington	3
<hr/> TOTAL	<hr/> 17

- (c) The composition, authority and duties of JPACT and JPACT's bylaws may only be changed as provided by applicable law. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.100 Public Engagement Review Committee (PERC)**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of the PERC is to advise the Metro Council on the development and maintenance of programs and procedures to aid communication between the public and the Metro Council. PERC will advise the Office of Citizen Involvement (OCI) and the Metro Council, and perform the duties assigned to it by the Metro Charter and other related duties that the Metro Council may prescribe.
- (b) Membership. The PERC consists of at least nine (9) members as follows:
  - (1) At least three (3) at large representatives from the region, each of whom may be appointed for either a one, two or three year term, subject to the limitations in Chapter 2.19.030(c)(2) on serving more than two (2) consecutive terms.
  - (2) At least three (3) representatives appointed from nominees of community associations, cooperatives, or other nonprofit groups in the region, each of whom may be appointed for either a one, two or three year term. Notwithstanding Chapter 2.19.030(c)(3)(B), representatives appointed from these groups shall be subject to the limitations on serving more than two (2) consecutive terms as provided in Chapter 2.19.030(c)(2).
  - (3) One (1) representative who is a county employee from each of Clackamas, Multnomah, and Washington Counties (for a total of three (3)), for term lengths determined by the appointing jurisdiction. Each county will nominate an employee whose duties with the county are in a public engagement capacity. A county may alternatively nominate an employee of a local government entity (such as a city or special district) within such county whose duties with such entity are in a public engagement capacity, with the consent of the entity's administrator. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-947A; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1275A, Sec. 5; Ord. 12-1294, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.110 Metro 401K Employee Salary Savings Plan Advisory Committee (401K ESSPAC)**

- (a) Purpose. Metro established a Salary Savings Plan and Trust ("Plan") effective July 1, 1985. The purpose of Metro's 401K ESSPAC is to give instructions to the nondiscretionary Trustee, with respect to all matters concerning the Plan.
- (b) Membership. The 401K ESSPAC consists of a five-person advisory/administrative committee. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.120 Metro Central Station Community Enhancement Committee (MCSCE)**

- (a) Purpose. It is the policy of the district to support a community enhancement program in the area of Metro Central Station, 6161 N.W. 61<sup>st</sup> Avenue, in Portland, Oregon.
- (b) Membership. MCSCE consists of seven members to be appointed and serve terms as follows:
  - (1) Six members to be appointed by the Council President subject to confirmation by the council. The Council President shall make appointments as follows:
    - (A) One member shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the Forest Park Neighborhood Association.
    - (B) One member shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the Friends of Cathedral Park.
    - (C) One member shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the Linnton Neighborhood Association.
    - (D) One member shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the Northwest District Neighborhood Association.
    - (E) One member shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the Northwest Industrial Neighborhood Association.
    - (F) One member shall be appointed from a list or lists of nominees submitted by environmental organizations that have or will have an interest in the enhancement area.
  - (2) MCSCE shall be chaired by the Metro Councilor representing the Council district in which the Metro Central Station is located.
  - (3) In the case of a vacancy in a non-council position on the committee, the Council President shall solicit nominations from the same organizations that were eligible to submit nominations for the original appointment.
  - (4) In all instances, the Council President may reject all nominations for a non-council position on the committee, and request that new nominations be submitted by the affected group. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]



### **2.19.130 Regional Waste Advisory Committee**

- (a) Functions. The Metro Regional Waste Advisory Committee will:
  - (1) Provide input on certain legislative and administrative actions that the Metro Council or Chief Operating Officer will consider related to implementation of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
  - (2) Provide input on certain policies, programs and projects that implement actions in the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
  - (3) Review and provide input on the status of implementation of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
  - (4) Review and provide input on Waste Prevention and Environmental Services budget and fee development to implement the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
  
- (b) Membership.
  - (1) Two Metro Councilors, with one serving as the Committee Chair and one as the Committee Vice Chair.
  - (2) Five representatives from city or county governments in the Metro region.
  - (3) Three individuals representing the interests of communities of color and other historically marginalized groups.
  - (4) One individual representing the interests of environmental or health advocates.
  - (5) One user of the garbage and recycling system.
  - (6) One representative from the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ).
  - (7) The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's Metro area regional director or representative for a collection company that serves the Metro region.
  - (8) One representative from a permitted private transfer station serving the Metro region.

- (9) One representative from a permitted private material recovery facility serving the Metro region.
- (10) One representative from a reuse organization within the Metro region.
- (c) Committee Chair and Vice Chair. The Metro Council President will designate the Chair and Vice Chair.
- (d) Appointment of Members.
  - (1) City and county government members: a jurisdiction's presiding executive will nominate a member, subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
  - (2) DEQ member: DEQ's presiding executive will nominate a member, subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
  - (3) The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's member or collection representative: the member is subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
  - (4) Remaining members: Metro will establish a public application process, and nominees are subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
- (e) Member Terms of Office.
  - (1) The city and county government members will serve for a term of two years. A member may be reappointed for additional terms of one to two years through the appointment process set forth above.
  - (2) The DEQ member will serve until a replacement is nominated by the DEQ executive.
  - (3) The remaining members will serve for a term of two years. A member may serve for a second term of two years.
- (f) Meetings.
  - (1) The Committee will meet on a schedule determined by the Chair in consultation with members.
  - (2) Members should be present at and participate in all regular meetings. The Chair may ask members who are unable to attend

consistently to resign.

(g) Ad Hoc Subcommittees.

At the request of the Chair, the Committee may charter ad hoc subcommittees of a limited and defined duration to provide more detailed review of particular topics. These subcommittees will report to the full Committee and may draw members from a broad representation of stakeholders and experts. The Committee Chair will appoint all subcommittee members, including representatives from the full Committee. [Ord. 19-1437; Ord. 24-1515.]

**2.19.140 North Portland Rehabilitation and Enhancement Committee (NPREC)**

(a) Purpose. The purpose of the North Portland Rehabilitation and Enhancement Committee (NPREC) is to make recommendations to the Metro Council regarding policies and the administration of the rehabilitation and enhancement program for the North Portland Area to include as follows:

- (1) Specify the boundaries of the area to be rehabilitated and enhanced;
- (2) Criteria for determining how funds will be used for rehabilitation and enhancement; and
- (3) Continuing public involvement and recommending projects for funding.

(b) Membership. The NPREC shall be composed of 8 members:

- (1) One (1) member shall be the Metro Councilor, whose district includes the site of the former St. Johns Landfill.
- (2) Seven (7) members appointed by the Council President. One member each shall reside within the following neighborhood boundaries, which neighborhood boundaries are determined by the City of Portland:
  - (A) St. Johns
  - (B) Cathedral Park
  - (C) Portsmouth
  - (D) Overlook
  - (E) Arbor Lodge
  - (F) Kenton
  - (G) University Park [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

**2.19.150 Investment Advisory Board (IAB)**

- (a) Purpose. The IAB serves as a forum for discussion and advises on Metro investment strategies, banking relationships, the legality and probity of investment activities and the establishment of written procedures for investment operations.
- (b) Membership. The IAB will be composed of five (5) members.
- (c) Duties. The IAB will meet quarterly to review Metro's investment activities for the previous 12-month period to ensure such activities conform to Metro's investment policy. The IAB will annually (i) conduct a review of Metro's system of written internal controls and (ii) recommend revisions to Metro's investment policy prior to its adoption by the Metro Council. [Ord. 00-860A; Ord. 22-1477.]

### **2.19.180 Transportation Policy Alternatives Committee (TPAC)**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of the Transportation Policy Alternatives Committee (TPAC) is to provide technical and policy input to JPACT and the Metro Council with the following responsibilities:
  - (1) Review the Unified Work Program (UWP) and prospectus for transportation planning.
  - (2) Monitor and provide advice concerning the transportation planning process to ensure adequate consideration of regional values such as land use, economic development, and other social, economic and environmental factors in plan development.
  - (3) Advise on the development of the Regional Transportation Plan in accordance with the Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act (ISTEA), the L.C.D.C. Transportation Planning Rule, the Metro Charter and the adopted 2040 Growth Concept.
  - (4) Advise on the development of the Transportation Improvement Program (TIP) in accordance with ISTEA.
  - (5) Review projects and plans affecting regional transportation.
  - (6) Advise on the compliance of the regional transportation planning process with all applicable federal requirements for maintaining certification.
  - (7) Develop alternative transportation policies for consideration by JPACT and the Metro Council.
  - (8) Review local comprehensive plans for their transportation impacts and consistency with the Regional Transportation Plan.
  - (9) Recommend needs and opportunities for involving citizens in transportation matters.

- (10) The responsibilities of TPAC with respect to air quality planning are:
  - (A) Review and recommend project funding for controlling mobile sources of particulates, CO, HC and NOx.
  - (B) Review the analysis of travel, social, economic and environmental impacts of proposed transportation control measures.
  - (C) Review and provide advice (critique) on the proposed plan for meeting particulate standards as they relate to mobile sources.
  - (D) Review and recommend action on transportation and parking elements necessary to meet federal and state clean air requirements.

(b) Membership. Notwithstanding the provisions of Section 2.19.030, memberships and appointments to TPAC are controlled by these provisions:

- (1) Representatives from local jurisdictions, implementing agencies and citizens as follows:

City of Portland	1
Clackamas County	1
Multnomah County	1
Washington County	1
Clackamas County Cities	1
Multnomah County Cities	1
Washington County Cities	1
Oregon Department of Transportation	1
Washington State Department of Transportation	1
Southwest Washington Regional Transportation Council	1
Port of Portland	1
Tri-Met	1
Oregon Department of Environmental Quality	1
Metro (Non-Voting)	2
Citizens	6
TOTAL	21

In addition, the City of Vancouver, Clark County, C-TRAN, Federal Highway Administration, Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), Federal Transit Administration (FTA), and Washington Department of Ecology may appoint an associate member without a vote. Additional associate members without vote may serve on the Committee at the pleasure of the Committee.

- (2) Each member shall serve until removed by the appointing agency. Citizen members shall serve for two years and can be re-appointed.

- (3) Alternates may be appointed to serve in the absence of the regular member.
- (4) Representatives (and alternatives if desired) of the Counties and the City of Portland shall be appointed by the presiding executive of their jurisdiction/agency.
- (5) Representatives (and alternates if desired) of Cities within a County shall be appointed by means of a consensus of the Mayors of those cities. It shall be the responsibility of the representative to coordinate with the cities within his/her county.
- (6) Citizen representatives and their alternates will be nominated through a public application process, Metro representatives (non-voting) appointed by the Council President, and subject to confirmation by the Metro Council.
- (7) Each member or alternate of the Committee, except associate members, shall be entitled to one vote on all issues presented at regular and special meetings at which the member or alternate is present.
- (8) The Chairperson shall have no vote. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.19.190 Water Resources Policy Advisory Committee (WRPAC)**

- (a) Purpose. The purpose of the Water Resources Policy Advisory Committee (WRPAC) shall be to advise the Metro Council and the Chief Operating Officer on policy and technical matters related to multi-objective watershed management. These policies will strive to manage watersheds to protect, restore and ensure, to the maximum extent practicable, the integrity of streams, wetlands and floodplains and their multiple biological physical and social values. Specific responsibilities include:
  - (1) Assist Metro Council in the development of water resource policies and plans and their periodic review.
  - (2) Provide guidance to the Chief Operating Officer on the conduct of Metro's water resources planning program.
  - (3) Coordinating, facilitating and supporting water resource planning and management activities of local, regional, state and federal agencies.
  - (4) Periodic review of the "208" Plans.
  - (5) Ensuring adequate citizen participation in the water resources planning and management process.
  - (6) Provide guidance to the Metro Council and Chief Operating Officer in the development of water resources policies, plans and technical documents

related to growth management planning, including the Regional 2040 program and the Regional Framework Plan.

(b) Membership. The Committee shall consist of representatives of the following jurisdictions and agencies:

(1) Voting Members.

(A) Metro Councilor Chair

(B) Management Agencies (One vote each):

	<b>Tualatin Watershed</b>	<b>Clackamas Watershed</b>	<b>Lower Willamette Watershed</b>
<b>Water Supply</b>	TVWD	Clackamas River Water District	Portland Water Bureau
<b>Wastewater</b>	Clean Water Services*	Oak Lodge	Gresham
<b>Surface Water</b>			
• <b>Urban</b>	Clean Water Services*	Clackamas County	Portland BES
• <b>Agriculture</b>	Washington SWCD	Clackamas County SWCD	East Multnomah SWCD
			West Multnomah SWCD

\*Clean Water Services has only one vote

(C) Special Interests (One Vote Each):

Environmental:

Oregon Environmental Council  
Portland Audubon Society  
Environmental Member-At-Large  
Fishery Interest

Additional Cities:

One city for Clackamas County  
One city for Washington County

Metro Greenspaces Advisory Committee:

Chair

Industrial Organization:

Homebuilders Association  
High Tech Business  
Nursery Operator Business

Citizens:

Tualatin Watershed  
Clackamas Watershed  
Lower Willamette Watershed  
Developer

---

Total Voting Members: 27

(2) Non-Voting Members:

Dept. of Land Conservation and Development  
US Army Corp of Engineers  
Port of Portland  
Environmental Protection Agency  
Portland General Electric  
National Estuary Program  
Oregon Dept. of Environmental Quality  
Oregon Water Resources Dept.  
Oregon Dept. of Agriculture  
Oregon Dept. of Forestry  
Oregon Dept. of Fish and Wildlife  
US Fish & Wildlife Service  
Natural Resources Conservation Seat

---

Total Non-Voting Members: 13

(c) Appointment and Tenure.

- (1) Each jurisdiction or agency shall nominate a representative and an alternate who will serve in the absence of the representative. In the case of representatives of multiple jurisdictions or agencies the nominations will be made by a poll of those represented.
- (A) When action is about to take place to fill a pending vacancy, the vacancy will be listed as WRPAC agenda item, prior to solicitation of nominees.
- (B) All representatives and their alternatives must be appointed by the Council President and are subject to confirmation by Metro Council.
- (C) Upon absence from three (3) consecutive, regularly scheduled meetings, the nominating jurisdiction or agency shall be requested to nominate a new representative. Attendance by an alternate shall not be grounds for waiver of this requirement.
- (D) Each representative and alternate is responsible for informing and networking with the entities they represent in order to fully inform all parties and solicit their input on matters pertaining to committee work and decisions. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]



### **2.19.200 Tax Study Committee**

- (a) **Creation and Purpose.** Before considering the imposition of any new tax or taxes, which do not require prior voter approval under the Charter, the Council shall create a tax study committee by adoption of a resolution. The purpose of a tax study committee shall be to consult with and advise the Council regarding adoption of these taxes. The resolution shall state the purpose for the creation of the committee, shall include a scope of work, the members of the committee, the staffing arrangement for the committee, and the length of time for the committee to complete its work.
- (b) **Committee Composition and Size.** A committee shall consist of no more than 11 appointed members, plus the Council President and Chief Operating Officer as ex-officio non-voting members. The membership of the committee shall be representatives of the general population, and from any businesses and the governments of cities and counties, special districts and school districts within the Metro Area.
- (c) **Appointments.** The Council President shall appoint members of the committee subject to confirmation by the Council in the creating resolution. The Council President shall designate the chair and vice-chair of the committee at the time of appointment. If a vacancy occurs during the time a study committee is functioning, the position shall be filled in the same manner as the original appointment and confirmation.
- (d) **Final Report.** Upon completion of the scope of work, a committee shall submit a final report to the Council on the activities and recommendations of the committee. The Council may, upon request of the committee, extend the time of that committee to submit its final report. In no event shall the time be extended longer than six months from the original termination date of the committee. If a committee is unable to agree on a final report, then the chair of the committee shall inform the Council in writing of that conclusion. [Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-955A, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.210 Recycling Business Assistance Advisory Committee (RBAAC)**

- (a) **Purpose.** The purpose of the Recycling Business Assistance Advisory Committee is to advise the Chief Operating Officer regarding administration of the Recycling Business Assistance Program pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 5.04.
- (b) **Membership.** The committee shall be composed of seven members as follows:
  - (1) An employee of Regional Environmental Management Department, who shall serve as committee chair;
  - (2) A member of the Metro Council, who shall serve as vice-chair;
  - (3) Two persons who have knowledge and experience in recycling principles, practices, and markets or end-uses for recyclable materials;

- (4) One person who has knowledge and experience managing a business;
  - (5) One person who has knowledge of lending principles and practices and who is currently active in the private lending industry; and
  - (6) One person who has knowledge of lending or grant-making principles and practices.
- (c) Appointments. The Metro councilor serving on the committee shall be appointed by the Council President. [Ord. 02-937A, Sec. 9-10.]

#### **2.19.220 Natural Areas and Capital Program Performance Oversight Committee**

- (a) **Purpose and Authority.** The purpose and authority of the Natural Areas and Capital Program Performance Oversight Committee (the “Committee”) is to review whether the six programs described in the 2019 Parks and Nature Bond (Measure 26-203) are meeting the goals and objectives established for the program by the Metro Council. The Committee will also review capital expenditures related to the 2016 Parks and Natural Areas Local-Option Levy (Measure 26-178) and the 2006 Natural Areas Bond Measure (Measure 26-80).

The Committee will annually report to the Metro Council and such report will:

- (1) Assess progress in the implementation of the bond programs under 2019 Parks and Nature Bond (Measure 26-203), including Metro’s efforts to (i) protect water quality and wildlife habitat and (ii) meet the racial equity, community engagement and climate resiliency criteria described in 2019 Parks and Nature Bond (Measure 26-203).
  - (2) Provide recommendations, if any, to improve efficiency, administration and performance of the bond programs under 2019 Parks and Nature Bond (Measure 26-203).
  - (3) Review (i) 2016 Parks and Natural Areas Local-Option Levy (Measure 26-178) expenditures for compliance with program requirements and (ii) any remaining bond expenditures from the 2006 Natural Areas Bond (Measure 26-80).
- (b) **Membership.** The Committee will be composed of no fewer than nine and no more than twenty one members, all appointed by the Metro Council President subject to Council confirmation. The Metro Council President will designate at least one member to serve as Chairperson of the Committee or may elect to designate two members to serve as co- chairpersons. Committee members will bring a commitment to racial equity values and will include members with technical expertise and lived experience in areas including, but not limited to: finance, land acquisition, land conservation, environmental issues, working

lands, tribal sovereignty and issues relevant to the disability community and the urban Indigenous community.

- (c) **Terms.** Notwithstanding Metro Code Section 2.19.030, Committee members may serve up to three (3) two-year terms. All appointments made by the Metro Council President will be for a term of two years or to fill a vacancy in the remaining portion of a term not to exceed two years. Notwithstanding the foregoing or Metro Code Section 2.19.030, one-half of the initial Committee members will be appointed to serve a one-year term, and may be reappointed to serve up to three additional two-year terms.
- (d) **Meetings.** The Committee will meet no fewer than three times per year.
- (e) **Dissolution.** The Committee will be dissolved on July 1, 2035 or upon the issuance of a final report by the Committee after all funds authorized by the 2019 Parks and Nature Bond (Measure 26-203) and 2006 Natural Areas Bond (Measure 26-80) and the capital funds from the 2016 Parks and Natural Areas Local-Option Levy (Measure 26-178) have been spent, whichever is earlier. [Ord. 07-1155A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 17-1399; Ord. 21-1460.]

#### **2.19.240 Oregon Zoo Bond Citizens' Oversight Committee**

- (a) **Purpose and Authority.** The purpose and authority of the Oregon Zoo Bond Citizens' Oversight Committee is to convene periodically to review progress on the project improvements, monitor spending ("Program Progress"), and consider and recommend project modifications if inflationary increases in construction costs exceed current budget estimates. The Committee shall report annually to the Metro Council regarding such Program Progress, which report shall set forth the Committee's recommendations for project modifications, if any. The Committee's Program Progress review and report to the Metro Council:
  - (1) Shall assess Oregon Zoo's Program Progress in implementing the Oregon Zoo Bond Measure 26-96 project improvements.
  - (2) Shall report on project spending trends and current cost projections, and review and report upon the annual independent financial audit of spending.
  - (3) May recommend project modifications intended to account for increases in construction costs in excess of budget estimates, to ensure that the purpose and promise of the Oregon Zoo Bond Measure 26-96 is fully realized.
- (b) **Membership.** The Committee shall be composed of no fewer than 13 and no more than 19 members, to be appointed by the Metro Council President subject to Metro Council confirmation. The Committee's members shall primarily be professionals with experience in construction, sustainability, finance, auditing,

public budgeting, banking and general business. The Metro Council President shall designate one (1) member to serve as Chairperson of the Committee. Nine (9) of the initial Committee members shall be appointed to serve a one (1) year term, and may be reappointed for up to two (2) additional 2-year terms as provided in Metro Code Section 2.19.030.

- (c) Meetings. The Committee shall meet no fewer than two times per year.
- (d) The Committee shall be dissolved on July 1, 2025 or upon the issuance of a final report by the Committee after all funds authorized by the Oregon Zoo Bond Measure 26-96 have been spent, whichever is earlier. [Ord. 10-1232, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.250 Audit Committee**

- (a) Committee Established. There is established an Audit Committee to serve as a liaison between the Metro Council, the independent external auditor, the Metro Auditor and management, as their duties relate to financial accounting, reporting, and internal controls and compliance.
- (b) Duties. The Committee assists the Metro Council in reviewing Metro Council accounting policies and reporting practices as they relate to the Metro Council's Comprehensive Annual Financial Report. The Committee is the Metro Council's agent in assuring the independence of the Council's external auditors, the integrity of management, and the adequacy of disclosures to the public.
- (c) Meetings. The Committee meets at least twice annually and as many times as it deems necessary to:
  - (1) Review, prior to the annual audit, the scope and general extent of the external auditor's planned examination, including their engagement letter.
  - (2) Review with management, the Metro Auditor and the external auditor, upon completion of their audit, financial results for the year prior to the presentation to the Metro Council. This review should encompass:
    - (A) The Metro Council's Comprehensive Annual Financial Report and Supplemental Disclosures required by General Accepted Accounting Principles (GAAP).
    - (B) Significant transactions not a normal part of the Metro Council's operations.
    - (C) Selection of and changes, if any during the year, in the Metro Council's accounting principles or their application.
    - (D) Significant adjustment proposed by the external auditor.

- (E) Any disagreements between the external auditor and management about matters that could be significant to the Metro Council's financial statement or the Metro Auditor's report.
  - (F) Difficulties encountered in performance of the audit.
  - (G) Violation of federal and state law, Metro Council ordinance, and contractual agreements reported by the external auditor.
- (3) Request comments from management regarding the responsiveness of the external auditor to the Metro Council's needs. Inquire of the Metro Auditor whether there have been any disagreements with management that, if not satisfactorily resolved, would have caused them to issue a nonstandard report on the Metro Council's financial statements.
  - (4) Review with the external auditor the performance of the Metro Council's financial and accounting personnel and any recommendations that the external auditor may have. Topics to be considered during this discussion include improving internal financial controls, controls over compliance, the selection of accounting principles, and financial reporting systems.
  - (5) Review written responses of management to "letter of comments and commendations" from the external auditor and discuss with management the status of implementation of prior period recommendations and corrective action plans.
  - (6) Ensure the final report is presented to the Metro Council within 90 days of completion of the audit. Upon presentation to the Metro Council, the audit will be considered complete.
  - (7) Recommend to the Metro Council revisions that should be made to the Metro Council's financial policies or internal controls.
  - (8) Recommend to the Metro Council appropriate extensions or changes in the duties of the Committee.
  - (9) Assist with external auditor selection:
    - (A) The selection of the external auditor by the Metro Auditor shall be made according to Oregon Revised Statutes (ORS) and Metro procurement procedures, rules and regulations concerning proper selection procedures.
    - (B) The Metro Auditor shall, after consultation with the Committee, procure a request for proposals for the external auditor at least every five (5) years for the Metro Council's Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

- (C) The Committee will review the responses to the requests for proposals and make a recommendation to the Metro Auditor on the selection of the external auditor.
- (10) Adopt rules or bylaws consistent with this section and all state and federal laws for its operation.
- (d) Membership. The Committee is composed of:
  - (A) A Metro Councilor.
  - (B) A MERC Commissioner.
  - (C) The Metro Auditor (Non-Voting Capacity).
  - (D) Four (4) citizens recommended by the Metro Auditor.
  - (E) Metro's head finance staff person as designated by the Metro Chief Operating Officer (Non-Voting Capacity).
- (e) Appointments. Appointments of voting members shall be made by the Metro Council President subject to confirmation by the Metro Council.
- (f) Selection. Selection of the Audit Committee will be designed to ensure the maximum degree of independence for the audit management process. At least two (2) of the four (4) independent citizen members should have financial expertise. Voting members must reside in the jurisdictional Metro Area in the counties of Multnomah, Clackamas and Washington. The citizen members shall serve four (4) year terms, with the terms of the initial members being staggered so that in any one year only one term expires. In the event of a vacancy, the appointment shall be only for the remainder of the term.
- (g) Members of the Committee must have no monetary or investment interest in any matters concerning the selection of the external auditor.
- (h) Metro employees and employees of any organization providing or competing for audit contract services to Metro are not eligible for membership on the Committee.
- (i) The Committee elects or appoints a chairperson to preside at all meetings. The chairperson's duties rotate annually, with no chairperson presiding for more than one year in any term. The Committee designates a person as chair-elect to preside as vice-chair.
- (j) The Office of Metro Auditor provides technical and clerical support to the Committee and arranges meetings for the Committee. [Ord. 10-1233, Sec. 2.]

#### **2.19.260 Affordable Housing Bond Community Oversight Committee**

- (a) Purpose and Authority. The purpose and authority of the Authority of the Affordable Housing Bond Community Oversight Committee is to:
  - (1) Evaluate implementation strategies and recommend changes as necessary to achieve unit production targets and incorporate guiding principles.
  - (2) Monitor financial aspects of program administration, including review of program expenditures.
  - (3) Provide an annual report and presentation to Metro Council assessing Program performance, challenges and outcomes.
- (b) Membership. The Committee will be composed of no fewer than 7 and no more than 15 members, to be appointed by the Metro Council President subject to Metro Council confirmation. The Committee's members must represent a diversity of perspectives, geographic familiarity, demographics, and technical expertise, including finance, housing development, housing policy, and experience working with impacted communities. The Metro Council President will designate at least one (1) member to serve as Chairperson of the Committee or may elect to designate two (2) members to serve as co-Chairpersons of the Committee. Five (5) of the initial Committee members will be appointed to serve a one (1) year term, and may be reappointed to serve up to two (2) additional 2-year terms as provided in Metro Code Section 2.19.030.
- (c) Meetings. The Committee will meet no fewer than 4 times per year.
- (d) The Committee will be dissolved on July 1, 2028 or upon the issuance of a final report by the Committee after all funds authorized by the Affordable Housing Bond Measure 26-199 have been spent, whichever is earlier. [Ord. 19-1430, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.270 Committee on Racial Equity (CORE)**

- (a) Purpose and Authority. The purpose and authority of the Committee on Racial Equity is to provide input and support to Metro Council and staff to further advance Metro's Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion, and related plans and initiatives (the "Strategic Plan"). The Committee shall deliver input and advice to the Metro Chief Operating Officer, Senior Leadership Team members, and Diversity, Equity and Inclusion Program staff through Council members who will serve as non-voting members of the Committee and through CORE meetings. The Committee shall make at least one annual presentation to the Metro Council. The Committee shall also provide written and oral reports to the Metro Council regarding:
  - (1) Implementation of Metro-wide Strategic Plan goals, objectives and action items.

- (2) Successes, challenges and adjustments in the implementation of the Strategic Plan and department-and venue-specific action plans.
  - (3) Development and implementation of evaluation measures for the Strategic Plan at the goal, objective and action item levels.
- (b) **Membership.** The Committee shall be composed of no more than 15 volunteer members, two (2) non-voting Metro Council liaisons, and one (1) non-voting Metropolitan Exposition Recreation Commission liaison to the Committee. Voting Committee members shall be appointed by the Metro Council President subject to Metro Council confirmation. The Metro Council President shall designate two (2) initial Co-Chairs, who will preside over meetings. At the first regular meeting after the one-year anniversary of the Committee, regular Committee members will elect the next two (2) Co-Chairs by majority vote. The Co-Chairs shall serve a one-year term and can be reelected as many times as possible while they are members of the CORE. CORE members will be appointed to a two-year term and are eligible for reappointment to a second term, but may not serve any additional consecutive terms. Members serve on the Committee as individuals, not as representatives of their respective agency, organization or company.
- (c) **Meetings.** The Committee shall have general meetings every other month, with subcommittee meetings during the non-general meeting months.
- (d) The Committee shall continue its work indefinitely. [Ord. 20-1450, Sec. 1.]

### **2.19.280 Supportive Housing Services Regional Oversight Committee**

- (a) Committee Established. A 15-member regional oversight committee (hereafter, "Supportive Housing Services Regional Oversight Committee" or "Regional Oversight Committee") will oversee the Supportive Housing Services Program.
- (b) Purpose and Authority. The purpose and authority of the Supportive Housing Services Regional Oversight Committee is to:
- (1) Evaluate local implementation plans, recommend changes as necessary to achieve program goals and guiding principles, and make recommendations to Metro Council for approval;
  - (2) Accept and review annual reports for consistency with approved local implementation plans;



- (3) Monitor financial aspects of program administration, including review of program expenditures; and
  - (4) Provide annual reports and presentations to Metro Council and Clackamas, Multnomah, and Washington County Boards of Commissioners assessing performance, challenges, and outcomes.
- (c) Membership. The Supportive Housing Services Community Oversight Committee is composed of 15 members, as follows:
- (1) Five members from Clackamas County.
  - (2) Five members from Multnomah County.
  - (3) Five members from Washington County.
- (d) Jurisdictional Representation. In addition to the 15 members described in subsection (c), one representative each from the Clackamas, Multnomah and Washington County Boards of Commissioners, Portland City Council and Metro Council will serve on the committee as non-voting delegates.
- (e) Membership Attributes. The committee's membership will include a broad range of personal and professional experience, including people with lived experience of homelessness or housing instability. The committee will also reflect the diversity of the region. The membership will include people with the following experiences, perspectives and qualities:
- (1) Experience overseeing, providing, or delivering supportive housing services;
  - (2) Lived experience of homelessness or severe housing instability;
  - (3) Experience in the development and implementation of supportive housing and other services;
  - (4) Experience in the delivery of culturally-specific services;
  - (5) Experience in the private-for-profit sector;
  - (6) Experience in the philanthropic sector;
  - (7) People who identify as Black, Indigenous and people of color, people with low incomes, immigrants and refugees, the LGBTQ+ community, people with disabilities, and other underserved and/or marginalized communities; and
  - (8) Experience in a continuum of care organization.

A person may represent more than one of the subsections above. The membership must have broad representation and geographical diversity.

- (f) Terms. Nine of the initial Committee members will serve a one-year term, and the Council may reappoint those nine members for up to two additional two-year terms.
- (g) Meetings. The Committee will meet no less than quarterly and more frequently as necessary.
- (h) Oversight Committee Review. Metro may conduct a review of the regional oversight committee's role and effectiveness as appropriate. [Ord. 20-1453, renumbered to follow 2.19.270 which was adopted by Ord. 20-1450.]

## **CHAPTER 2.20**

### **CHIEF OPERATING OFFICER**

- 2.20.010 Creation of Office
- 2.20.020 Appointment and Removal
- 2.20.030 Power and Duties of the Chief Operating Officer
- 2.20.040 Council Not to Interfere with Appointments or Removals
- 2.20.050 Emergencies
- 2.20.060 Compensation
- 2.20.070 Vacancy

### **2.20.010 Creation of Office**

The office of Chief Operating Officer is hereby created pursuant to Metro Charter, Section 26. [Ord. 02-942A.]

### **2.20.020 Appointment and Removal**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer shall be appointed by the Council President subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution. The Council President shall involve the Council in the hiring process. The Chief Operating Officer shall be chosen solely on the basis of executive and administrative qualifications with special reference to actual experience in or knowledge of accepted practice in respect to the duties of the office set forth in this Chapter. At the time of appointment, the appointee need not be a resident of Clackamas, Multnomah, or Washington County or the state, but during the Chief Operating Officer's tenure of office shall reside within the boundaries of Clackamas, Multnomah, or Washington County. No Council member shall receive such appointment during the term for which the Council member shall have been elected nor within one year after the expiration of the Council member's term.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer serves at the pleasure of the Council and is subject to removal by the Council President with the concurrence of the Council by resolution. [Ord. 02-942A; Ord. 03-1002, Sec. 1.]

### **2.20.030 Power and Duties of the Chief Operating Officer**

The Chief Operating Officer shall be the chief administrative officer of Metro, may head one or more departments, and shall be responsible to the Metro Council for the proper administration of all affairs of Metro. To that end, except as otherwise provided by Charter or ordinance, the Chief Operating Officer shall have the power and shall be required to:

- (a) Appoint, supervise, discipline, or remove all officers and employees of Metro. The Chief Operating Officer may authorize the head of a department or office to appoint, supervise, discipline, or remove subordinates in such department or office.
- (b) Serve as the district budget officer and accordingly prepare and submit to the Council a proposed annual budget, together with a message describing the important features of the proposed budget, and be responsible for the administration of the budget after its adoption by the Council.
- (c) Prepare and submit to the Council as of the end of the fiscal year a complete report on the finances and administrative activities of Metro for the preceding year.
- (d) Keep the Metro Council advised of the financial condition and future needs of Metro, and make such recommendations as may be deemed desirable.

- (e) Consolidate or combine offices, positions, departments, or units under the Chief Operating Officer's jurisdiction, with the approval of the Metro Council. The Chief Operating Officer may be the head of one or more departments.
- (f) Devote full time to the discharge of all official duties.
- (g) Perform such other duties as may be required by the Council, not inconsistent with Metro Charter, law, or Ordinances. [Ord. 02-942A; Ord. 07-1164A, Sec. 4.]

#### **2.20.040 Council Not to Interfere with Appointments or Removals**

- (a) Neither the Council nor any of its members shall direct or request the appointment of any person to, or removal from, office by the Chief Operating Officer or any of the Chief Operating Officer's subordinates.
- (b) Nothing in this section shall prevent the Council President or individual councilors from participating with the Chief Operating Officer in the assignment and performance review of Council staff.
- (c) The Metro Council shall direct staff resources through the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 02-942A.]

#### **2.20.050 Emergencies**

In case of accident, disaster, or other circumstance creating a public emergency, the Chief Operating Officer may award contracts and make purchases for the purpose of meeting the emergency; but the Chief Operating Officer shall file promptly with the Council a certificate showing such emergency and the necessity for such action, together with an itemized account of all expenditures. [Ord. 02-942A.]

#### **2.20.060 Compensation**

The Chief Operating Officer shall receive such compensation as the Council shall fix from time to time by contract. [Ord. 02-942A.]

#### **2.20.070 Vacancy**

Any vacancy in the office of the Chief Operating Officer shall be filled with all due speed. During any vacancy or incapacity, the Council President may appoint an acting Chief Operating Officer subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution. [Ord. 02-942A.]

## **CHAPTER 2.21**

### **CLAIMS UNDER ORS 197.352 (BALLOT MEASURE 49)**

2.21.010	Purpose
2.21.020	Definitions
2.21.030	Filing an Amended Claim
2.21.040	Review of Amended Claim by Chief Operating Officer
2.21.050	Filing a New Claim
2.21.060	Review of New Claim by Chief Operating Officer
2.21.070	Hearing before Metro Council
2.21.080	Fee for Processing Claim

### **2.21.010 Purpose**

This chapter establishes a process for treatment of claims for compensation submitted to Metro under Ballot Measure 49. Metro adopts this chapter in order to afford property owners the relief guaranteed them by ORS 197.352 and to establish a process that is fair, informative and efficient for claimants, other affected property owners and taxpayers. It is the intention of Metro to implement the statute faithfully and in concert with its other responsibilities, including its Charter mandate to protect the environment and livability of the region for current and future generations. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

### **2.21.020 Definitions**

**Appraisal** means a written statement prepared by a person certified under ORS chapter 674 or a person registered under ORS chapter 308 that complies with the Uniform Standards of Professional Appraisal Practice, as authorized by the Financial Institution Reform, Recovery and Enforcement Act of 1989.

**Department** means the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development.

**Land use regulation** means a provision of a Metro functional plan that restricts the residential use of private real property.

**Owner** means:

- (a) The owner of fee title to the property as shown in the deed records of the county where the property is located;
- (b) The purchaser under a land sale contract, if there is a recorded land sale contract in force for the property; or
- (c) If the property is owned by the trustee of a revocable trust, the settler of a revocable trust, except that when the trust becomes irrevocable only the trustee is the owner.

**Reduction in value** means a decrease in fair market value of the property from the date that is one year before the enactment of the land use regulation to the date that is one year after enactment, plus interest, adjusted by any ad valorem property taxes not paid as a result of any special assessment of the property under ORS 308A.050 to 308A.128, 321.257 to 321.390, 321.754 or 321.805 to 321.855, plus interest, offset by any severance taxes paid by the claimant and by any recapture of potential additional tax liability that the claimant has paid or will pay for the property if the property is disqualified from special assessment under ORS 308A.703.

**Waiver** means action by the Metro Council to modify, remove or not apply one or more land use regulations found to have caused a reduction in value. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

### **2.21.030 Filing an Amended Claim**

- (a) A person may amend a claim that was filed with Metro on or before June 28, 2007.
- (b) To qualify for compensation or waiver, a person filing an amended claim under this section must establish that:
  - (1) The claimant is an owner of the property;
  - (2) All owners of the property have consented in writing to the filing of the claim;
  - (3) The property is located, in whole or in part, within the regional UGB;
  - (4) On the claimant's acquisition date, the claimant lawfully was permitted to establish at least the number of dwellings on the property that are authorized under Ballot Measure 49;
  - (5) The property is zoned for residential use;
  - (6) A land use regulation prohibits the establishment of a single-family dwelling;
  - (7) The establishment of a single-family dwelling is not prohibited by a land use regulation described in ORS 197.352(3);
  - (8) The land use regulation described in paragraph (6) of this section was enacted after the date the property, or any portion of it, was brought into the UGB;
  - (9) The land use regulation described in paragraph (6) of this section was enacted after the date the property, or any portion of it, was included within the jurisdictional boundary of Metro;
  - (10) The enactment of the land use regulation caused a reduction in the fair market value of the property; and
  - (11) The highest and best use of the property was residential use at the time the land use regulation was enacted.
- (c) A person filing an amended claim under this section must submit the following information:
  - (1) The name, street address and telephone number of the claimant and all other persons and entities with an interest in the property;
  - (2) A title report issued no more than 30 days prior to submission of the claim that shows the claimant's current real property interest in the property, the deed registry of the instrument by which the claimant acquired the property, the location and street address and township, range, section and tax lot number(s) of the property, and the date on which the owner acquired the property interest;



- (3) A written statement signed by all owners of the property, or any interest in the property, consenting to the filing of the claim;
  - (4) A reference to any and all specific, existing land use regulations the claimant believes reduced the value of the property and a description of the manner in which the regulation restricts the use of the property;
  - (5) A copy of the city or county land use regulations that applied to the property at the time the challenged land use regulations became applicable to, or were enforced against, the property;
  - (6) An appraisal showing the fair market value of the property one year before the enactment of the land use regulation and one year after enactment, and expressly determining the highest and best use of the property at the time the land use regulation was enacted;
  - (7) A description of the claimant's proposed use of the property if the Council chooses to waive a land use regulation instead of paying compensation;
  - (8) If the property is or has been enrolled in one or more of the special assessment programs listed in Section 2.21.020(e), information regarding taxes not paid as a result of the program or programs; and
  - (9) A statement whether the claimant filed a claim with other public entities on or before June 28, 2007, involving the same property and a copy of any decision made by the entity on the claim.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer shall notify all claimants who filed claims on or before June 28, 2007, and whose claims were not decided by the Metro Council prior to January 1, 2008, that they may amend their claims under this section and shall provide a form for amended claims. A claimant must submit an amended claim under this section to the Chief Operating Officer within 120 days after the date of notice under this paragraph or the claimant is not entitled to compensation or waiver. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.21.040 Review of Amended Claim by Chief Operating Officer**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer (COO) shall review a claim filed under Section 2.21.030 to ensure that it provides the information required by Section 2.21.030(c). If the COO determines that the claim is incomplete, the COO shall, within 15 business days after the filing of the claim, provide written notice of the incompleteness to the claimant. If the COO does not notify the owner that the claim is incomplete within the prescribed 15 days, the claim shall be considered complete on the date it was filed with the COO.
- (b) The COO shall review the claim for compliance with the requirements of Section 2.21.030(b) and prepare a tentative determination of compliance not later than 120 days after the filing of a complete claim. The COO shall provide written notice to the claimant, the department, the city or county with land use authority over the claim

property and owners of property within 100 feet of the claim property of the tentative determination as to whether the claimant qualifies for compensation or waiver and, if qualified for waiver, the specific number of single-family dwellings Metro proposes to authorize. The written notice shall inform recipients they have 15 days to submit evidence or argument to the COO in response to the tentative determination. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

### **2.21.050 Filing a New Claim**

- (a) A person may file a claim after June 28, 2007, and will qualify for compensation or waiver, if:
  - (1) The claimant is an owner of the property and all owners of the property have consented in writing to filing of the claim;
  - (2) The claimant's desired use of the property is a residential use;
  - (3) The claimant's desired use of the property is restricted by a land use regulation enacted after January 1, 2007;
  - (4) The enactment of the land use regulation has reduced the fair market value of the property; and
  - (5) The highest and best use of the property was residential use at the time the land use regulation was enacted.
  
- (b) A person filing a claim under this section must submit the fee for processing the claim prescribed by the Chief Operating Officer and the following information:
  - (1) The name, street address and telephone number of the claimant and all other owners of the property;
  - (2) A title report issued no more than 30 days prior to submission of the claim that shows the claimant's current real property interest in the property; the deed registry of the instrument by which the claimant acquired the property; the location and street address and township, range, section and tax lot number(s) of the property; the date on which the owner acquired the property interest; and any exceptions and encumbrances to title;
  - (3) A written statement signed by all owners of the property consenting to the filing of the claim;
  - (4) A citation to the land use regulation the claimant believes is restricting the claimant's desired use that is adequate to allow Metro to identify the specific land use regulation that is the basis for the claim;
  - (5) A description of the specific use of the property that the claimant desires to carry out, but cannot because of the land use regulations;

- (6) An appraisal showing the fair market value of the property one year before the enactment of the land use regulation and one year after enactment, and expressly determining the highest and best use of the property at the time the land use regulation was enacted;
  - (7) If the property is or has been enrolled in one or more of the special assessment programs listed in Section 2.21.020(e), information regarding taxes not paid as a result of the program or programs; and
  - (8) A statement whether the claimant filed a claim with other public entities on or before June 28, 2007, involving the same property and a copy of any decision made by the entity on the claim.
- (c) A person filing a claim under this section must file the claim within five years after the land use regulation was enacted. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.21.060 Review of New Claim by Chief Operating Officer**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer (COO) shall review the claim to ensure that it provides the information required by Section 2.21.050(b). If the COO determines that the claim is incomplete, the COO shall, within 60 days after the filing of the claim, provide written notice of the incompleteness to the claimant. If the COO does not notify the owner that the claim is incomplete within the prescribed 60 days, the claim shall be considered complete on the date it was filed with the COO.
- (b) A claim filed under this section shall not be considered complete until the claimant has submitted the information required by this section. If the claimant fails to submit a complete claim within 60 days after the notice prescribed in subsection (a), the claim shall be deemed withdrawn.
- (c) The COO shall conduct a preliminary review of a claim to determine whether it satisfies all of the following prerequisites for full evaluation of the claim:
  - (1) The property lies within Metro's jurisdictional boundary;
  - (2) The land use regulation that is the basis for the claim is a provision of a functional plan or was adopted by a city or county to comply with a functional plan; and
  - (3) The claimant acquired an interest in the property before the effective date of the land use regulation and has continued to have an interest in the property since the effective date.
- (d) If the claim fails to satisfy one or more of the prerequisites in subsection (c) of this section, the COO shall prepare a report to that effect and recommend to the Metro Council that it dismiss the claim following a public hearing under Section 2.21.070.

- (e) If the claim satisfies each of the prerequisites in subsection (c) of this section, the COO shall complete the review of the claim to determine whether it satisfied the criteria in Section 2.21.050(a).
- (f) The COO may commission an appraisal or direct other research in aid of the determination whether a claim meets the requirements of ORS 197.352 and to assist in the development of a recommendation regarding appropriate relief for a valid claim.
- (g) The COO shall prepare a written report, to be posted at Metro's website, with the determinations required by subsection (e) of this section and the reasoning to support the determination. The report shall include a recommendation to the Metro Council on the validity of the claim and, if valid, whether Metro should compensate the claimant for the reduction of value or waive the regulation. If the COO recommends compensation or waiver, the report shall recommend any conditions that should be placed upon the compensation or waiver to help achieve the purpose of this chapter and the policies of the Regional Framework Plan. If the COO recommends waiver, the report shall recommend the specific number of single-family dwellings Metro should authorize to offset the reduction in fair market value of the property.
- (h) The COO shall provide the report to the Council, the claimant, the city or county with land use responsibility for the property, and other persons who request a copy. If the Council adopted the regulation in order to comply with state law, the COO shall send a copy of the report to the Oregon Department of Administrative Services. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

### **2.21.070 Hearing before Metro Council**

- (a) The Metro Council shall hold a public hearing on a claim prior to its final determination. The COO shall schedule the hearing for a date prior to the expiration of 180 days after the filing of a completed claim.
- (b) The COO shall provide notice of the date, time and location of the public hearing at least 30 days before the hearing to the claimant and owners of the subject property, owners and occupants of property within 100 feet of the subject property, the local government with land use planning responsibility for the property and the department. The notice shall indicate that:
  - (1) A copy of the COO's recommendation is available upon request;
  - (2) Judicial review of Metro's final determination is limited to the written evidence and arguments submitted to Metro prior to or at the public hearing; and
  - (3) Judicial review is available only for issues that are raised with sufficient specificity to afford Metro an opportunity to respond in its final determination.

- (c) After the close of the public hearing the Metro Council shall make its final determination on the claim and enter an order with findings of fact and conclusions of law, based upon the record made before Metro, that explain the determination. The COO shall mail a copy of the final determination to the claimant, the county in which the subject property lies and any person who submitted written or oral testimony prior to the close of the public hearing. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

#### **2.21.080 Fee for Processing Claim**

- (a) The COO may establish a fee to be paid by a person filing a new claim under Section 2.21.050 at the time the person files the claim. The fee shall be based upon an estimate of the actual cost incurred by Metro in reviewing and processing the claim. The COO may waive the fee if the claimant demonstrates that the fee would impose an undue hardship.
- (b) The COO shall maintain a record of Metro's costs in reviewing and processing the claim. After the final determination by the Council under Section 2.21.060, the COO shall determine Metro's total cost and issue a refund to the claimant if the estimated fee exceeded the total cost or a bill for the amount by which the total cost exceeded the estimated fee. [Ord. 07-1168, Sec. 1.]

## **TITLE III**

### **PLANNING**

- 3.02 Waste Water Management Plan
- 3.06 Planning Procedure for Designating Functional Planning Areas and Activities
- 3.07 Urban Growth Management Functional Plan
- 3.08 Regional Transportation Functional Plan
- 3.09 Local Government Boundary Changes

### **Repealed**

- 3.01 Urban Growth Boundary and Urban Reserve Procedures  
[Repealed Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 11]
- 3.03 Housing Goals and Objectives  
[Repealed Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1]
- 3.04 Regional Stormwater Management Plan  
[Repealed Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1]
- 3.05 Phosphorous Ban  
[Expired 12/31/1994]

**CHAPTER 3.02**  
**WASTE WATER MANAGEMENT PLAN**

- 3.02.001 Authority and Purpose
- 3.02.002 Adoption
- 3.02.003 Conformity to the Regional Plan
- 3.02.004 Review of Violations of the Regional Plan
- 3.02.005 Regional Plan Amendments
- 3.02.006 Study Areas
- 3.02.008 Project Prioritization
- 3.02.009 Continuing Planning Process
- 3.02.010 Application of Ordinance
- 3.02.011 Severability

**3.02.001 Authority and Purpose**

This chapter is adopted pursuant to ORS 268.390(1)(b) and 268.390(2) for the purpose of adopting and implementing the Regional Waste Water Management Plan, hereinafter referred to as the "Regional Plan." The Regional Plan shall include the Regional Waste Water Management Plan Text, Sewerage Transmission and Treatment Service Areas Map and Collection System Service Areas Map.

These rules shall become effective 45 days after the date of adoption. As a result of Metro's continuing "208" Water Quality Program, the Council hereby designates water quality and waste treatment management as an activity having significant impact upon the orderly and responsible development of the region. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 84-184, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 86-206, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 88-275, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 02-972A, Sec. 1.]

**3.02.002 Adoption**

The Regional Waste Water Management Plan, as amended, copies of which are on file at Metro offices, is adopted and shall be implemented as required by this chapter. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 2; Ord. No. 84-184, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 86-206, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 87-229, Sec. 1; Ord. No. 88-275, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.003 Conformity to the Regional Plan**

- (a) Management agencies shall not take any land use related action or any action related to development or provision of public facilities or services which are not in conformance with the Regional Plan.
- (b) For purposes of this chapter "management agencies" shall mean all cities, counties and special districts involved with the treatment of liquid wastes within the Metro jurisdiction. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 3; Ord. No. 86-203, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.004 Review of Violations of the Regional Plan**

- (a) Any member management agency, interested person or group may petition the Council for review of any action, referred to in Section 3.02.003 of this chapter, by any management agency within 30 days after the date of such action.
- (b) Petitions filed pursuant to this section must allege and show that the subject action is of substantial regional significance and that the action violates the Regional Plan.
- (c) Upon receipt of a petition for review, the Council shall decide, without hearing, whether the petition alleges a violation of the Regional Plan and whether such violation is of substantial regional significance and, if so, shall accept the petition for review. The Council shall reach a decision about whether to accept the petition within 30 days of the filing of such petition. If the Council decides not to accept the petition, it shall notify the petitioner in writing of the reasons for rejecting said petition. If the Council decides to accept the petition, it shall schedule a hearing to be held within 30 days of its decision. A hearing on the petition shall be conducted in accordance with applicable procedural rules. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 4; Ord. No. 02-972A, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.005 Regional Plan Amendments**

- (a) Revisions in the Regional Plan shall be in accordance with procedural rules adopted by the Council.
- (b) Mistakes discovered in the Regional Plan may be corrected administratively without petition, notice or hearing. Such corrections may be made by order of the Council upon determination of the existence of a mistake and of the nature of the correction to be made. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 5; Ord. No. 86-203, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.006 Study Areas**

- (a) Treatment System Study Areas:



- (1) Certain areas may be designated on the Treatment System Service Area Map as "Treatment System Study Areas." Such designations are temporary and indicate areas requiring designation of that land to which each management agency intends to provide wastewater treatment services, as identified in an acceptable facilities plan.
  - (2) Wastewater treatment facilities within treatment system study areas shall be allowed only if:
    - (A) Required to alleviate a public health hazard or water pollution problem in an area officially designated by the appropriate state agency;
    - (B) Needed for parks or recreation lands which are consistent with the protection of natural resources or for housing necessary for the conduct of resource-related activities; or
    - (C) Facilities have received state approval of a Step 1 Facilities Plan, as defined by the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency regulations (Section 201, PL 92-500), prior to the effective date of this chapter.
  - (3) Facilities planning for a designated treatment system study area shall include investigation of the regional alternative recommended in the support documents accepted by the Regional Plan. Such investigations shall be conducted in accordance with Article V, Section 1, (A)(2)(a)(iv) of the Regional Plan text.
  - (4) No federal or state grants or loans for design or construction of any major expansion or modification of treatment facilities shall be made available to or used by agencies serving designated treatment system study areas until such time as a state approved facilities plan has been completed.
  - (5) Upon completion of a facilities plan and acknowledgment by Metro of compliance with the Regional Plan, a treatment system study area shall become a designated treatment system service area and shall be eligible to apply for Step 2 and Step 3 construction grants. The treatment system service area shall be incorporated by amendment into the Regional Plan and all appropriate support documents pursuant to Section 3.02.009 of this chapter.
- (b) Collection System Study Areas:
- (1) Certain areas are designated on the Collection System Service Area Map as "Collection System Study Areas." Such designations are temporary and exist only until such time as each member and special district designates that land to which it intends to provide sewage collection services. At the time of designation, collection system study areas shall become

designated collection system service areas. The Regional Plan and the appropriate support documents shall be amended to incorporate the collection system service area pursuant to Section 3.02.009 of this chapter.

- (2) Designation as a collection system study area shall not be construed to interfere with any grants or loans for facility planning, design or construction. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 6, and Ord. No. 86-206, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.008 Project Prioritization**

Metro shall review each publication of the DEQ grant priorities list and shall have the opportunity to comment thereon. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 8; Ord. No. 86-206, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.009 Continuing Planning Process**

- (a) For the purpose of implementing Article V, Section 1 (A)(2)(b)(i) of the Regional Plan, the continuing planning process shall follow, but not be limited to, the procedure shown below.
  - (1) Evaluation of new information with respect to its impact on the Regional Plan. Regional Plan changes shall be based upon:
    - (A) Changes in custody, maintenance and/or distribution of any portion of the waste treatment component;
    - (B) Changes in population forecasts and/or wasteload projections;
    - (C) Changes in state goals or regional goals or objectives;
    - (D) Changes in existing treatment requirements;
    - (E) Implementation of new technology or completion of additional study efforts; development of more energy-efficient wastewater treatment facilities; or
    - (F) Other circumstances which because of the impact on water quality are deemed to effect the waste treatment component.
  - (2) Adequate public review and comment on the change.
  - (3) Adoption of Regional Plan change by Metro Council.
  - (4) Submittal of change to DEQ for approval and state certification.
  - (5) EPA approval of change.
- (b) For the purpose of amending support documents referenced in Article I, Section 3(F) of the Regional Plan, the process shall be as shown below:

- (1) Any proposed change to the support documents shall be presented to the Metro Council with the following information:
  - (A) Reasons for proposed action;
  - (B) Basis of data;
  - (C) Method of obtaining data;
  - (D) Period in which the data was obtained;
  - (E) Source of the data;
  - (F) Alternatives considered; and
  - (G) Advantages and disadvantages of the proposed action.
- (2) Following approval by the Metro Council, amendments to the support documents shall be attached to appropriate documents with the following information:
  - (A) Approved change and replacement text for the document;
  - (B) Specific location of change within the document;
  - (C) Reasons for the change; and
  - (D) Date of Council action approving the change. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 9; Ord. No. 86-206, Sec. 1.]

### **3.02.010 Application of Ordinance**

This chapter shall apply to all portions of Clackamas, Washington and Multnomah counties within the jurisdiction of Metro. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 10.]

### **3.02.011 Severability**

- (a) The sections of this chapter shall be severable, and any action or judgment by any state agency or court of competent jurisdiction invalidating any section of this chapter shall not affect the validity of any other section.
- (b) The sections of the Regional Plan shall also be severable and shall be subject to the provisions of subsection (a) of this section.
- (c) For purposes of this section, the maps included in the Regional Plan shall be considered as severable sections, and any section or portion of the maps which may be invalidated as in subsection (a) above shall not affect the validity of any other section or portion of the maps. [Adopted by CRAG Rule. Amended by Ord. No. 80-102, Sec. 11.]

CHAPTER 3.06

PLANNING PROCEDURE FOR DESIGNATING  
FUNCTIONAL PLANNING AREAS AND ACTIVITIES

SECTIONS TITLE

- 3.06.010 Policy and Purpose
- 3.06.020 Procedures and Implementation

3.06.010 Policy and Purpose

The Council recognizes its authority and responsibility pursuant to ORS 268.390 to prepare and adopt functional plans for areas and activities which have impact on air quality, water quality, transportation and other aspects of metropolitan area development identified by the Council.

This chapter is intended to define a planning procedure for identifying and designating those activities and areas in need of functional planning.

(Ordinance No. 91-408A, Sec. 1.)

3.06.020 Procedures and Implementation

(a) The Chief Operating Officer from time to time shall report to the Council those aspects of development in addition to water quality, air quality, and transportation, which are related to the orderly and responsible development of the metropolitan area.

(b) As part of the Council standing committee recommendations from review of the Chief Operating Officer's annual proposed budget, the standing committees shall report to the Council whether there are aspects of development in addition to water quality, air quality and transportation, which are related to the orderly and responsible development of the metropolitan area.

(c) The Council may by resolution designate areas and activities having significant impact upon the orderly and responsible development of the metropolitan area, including, but not limited to, air quality, water quality, and transportation. The resolution shall state that the area or activity designated has a significant impact on metropolitan area development.

(d) The resolution shall direct the Chief Operating Officer to present to the Council a functional plan for the area and activity designated in the resolution.

(Ordinance No. 86-207. Replaced by Ordinance No. 91-408A, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-972A, Sec. 1.)

**CHAPTER 3.07**  
**URBAN GROWTH MANAGEMENT FUNCTIONAL PLAN<sup>1</sup>**

- 3.07.010 Purpose
- 3.07.020 Regional Policy Basis
- 3.07.030 Structure of Requirements

**REGIONAL FUNCTIONAL PLAN REQUIREMENTS**

**Title 1: Housing Capacity**

- 3.07.110 Purpose and Intent
- 3.07.120 Housing Capacity

**Title 2: Regional Parking Policy** [Repealed Ord. 10-1241B, Sec. 6]

**Title 3: Water Quality and Flood Management**

- 3.07.310 Intent
- 3.07.320 Applicability
- 3.07.330 Implementation Alternatives for Cities and Counties
- 3.07.340 Performance Standards
- 3.07.350 Fish and Wildlife Habitat Conservation Area [Repealed Ord. 05—1077C, Sec. 6]
- 3.07.360 Metro Model Ordinance Required
- 3.07.370 Variances [Repealed Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6]

Table 3.07-3 – Protected Water Features

**Title 4: Industrial and Other Employment Areas**

- 3.07.410 Purpose and Intent
- 3.07.420 Protection of Regionally Significant Industrial Areas
- 3.07.430 Protection of Industrial Areas
- 3.07.440 Protection of Employment Areas
- 3.07.450 Employment and Industrial Areas Map

Table 3.07-4

**Title 5: Neighbor Cities and Rural Reserves** [Repealed Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 4]

**Title 6: Centers, Corridors, Station Communities, and Main Streets**

- 3.07.610 Purpose
- 3.07.620 Actions and Investments in Centers, Corridors, Station Communities, and Main Streets

- 3.07.630 Eligibility Actions for Lower Mobility Standards and Trip Generation Rates
- 3.07.640 Activity Levels for Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets
- 3.07.650 Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets Map

**Title 7: Housing Choice**

- 3.07.710 Intent
- 3.07.720 Voluntary Affordable Housing Production Goals
- 3.07.730 Requirements for Comprehensive Plan and Implementing Ordinance Changes
- 3.07.740 Inventory and Progress Reports on Housing Supply
- 3.07.750 Technical Assistance

Table 3.07-7 Five-Year Voluntary Affordable Housing Production Goals

**Title 8: Compliance Procedures**

- 3.07.810 Compliance With the Functional Plan
- 3.07.820 Review by the Chief Operating Officer
- 3.07.830 Extension of Compliance Deadline
- 3.07.840 Exception from Compliance
- 3.07.850 Enforcement of Functional Plan
- 3.07.860 Citizen Involvement in Compliance Review
- 3.07.870 Compliance Report

**Title 9: Performance Measures** [Repealed Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 8]

**Title 10: Functional Plan Definitions**

- 3.07.1010 Definitions

**Title 11: Planning for New Urban Areas**

- 3.07.1105 Purpose and Intent
- 3.07.1110 Planning for Areas Designated Urban Reserve
- 3.07.1120 Planning for Areas Added to the UGB
- 3.07.1130 Interim Protection of Areas Added to the UGB

**Title 12: Protection of Residential Neighborhoods**

- 3.07.1210 Purpose and Intent
- 3.07.1220 Residential Density
- 3.07.1230 Access to Commercial Services
- 3.07.1240 Access to Parks and Schools

### **Title 13: Nature In Neighborhoods**

- 3.07.1310 Intent
- 3.07.1320 Inventory and Habitat Conservation Areas
- 3.07.1330 Implementation Alternatives for Cities and Counties
- 3.07.1340 Performance Standards and Best Management Practices for Habitat Conservation Areas
- 3.07.1350 Claims Pursuant to ORS 195.305 (Ballot Measure 37)
- 3.07.1360 Program Objectives, Monitoring and Reporting
- 3.07.1370 Future Metro Urban Growth Boundary Expansion Areas
  - Table 3.07-13a Method for Identifying Habitat Conservation Areas ("HCA")
  - Table 3.07-13b Method for Identifying HCA in Future Metro Urban Growth Boundary Expansion Areas
  - Table 3.07-13c Habitat-Friendly Development Practices
  - Table 3.07-13d Locating Boundaries of Class I and II Riparian Areas
  - Table 3.07-13e Performance and Implementation Objectives and Indicators

### **Title 14: Urban Growth Boundary**

- 3.07.1405 Purpose
- 3.07.1410 Urban Growth Boundary
- 3.07.1420 Legislative Amendment to the UGB - Procedures
- 3.07.1425 Legislative Amendment to the UGB – Criteria
- 3.07.1427 Mid-Cycle Amendments – Procedures
- 3.07.1428 Mid-Cycle Amendments – Criteria
- 3.07.1430 Major Amendments – Procedures
- 3.07.1435 Major Amendments – Expedited Procedures
- 3.07.1440 Major Amendments – Criteria
- 3.07.1445 Minor Adjustments – Procedures
- 3.07.1450 Minor Adjustments – Criteria
- 3.07.1455 Conditions of Approval
- 3.07.1460 Fees
- 3.07.1465 Notice Requirements

---

<sup>i</sup> The Urban Growth Management Functional Plan was adopted by the Metro Council by Ordinance No. 96-647C, and Ordinance No. 97-691C, prior to being codified as Metro Code Chapter 3.07 by Ordinance No. 97-715B.



### **3.07.010 Purpose**

The regional policies which are adopted by this Urban Growth Management Functional Plan recommend and require changes to city and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances. The purpose of this functional plan is to implement regional goals and objectives adopted by the Metro Council as the Regional Urban Growth Goals and Objectives (RUGGO) including the Metro 2040 Growth Concept and the Regional Framework Plan. The comprehensive plan changes and related actions, including implementing regulations, required by this functional plan as a component of the Regional Framework Plan, shall be complied with by cities and counties as required by Section 5(e)(2) of the Metro Charter.

Any city or county determination not to incorporate all required functional plan policies into comprehensive plans shall be subject to the conflict resolution and mediation processes included within the RUGGO, Goal I provisions, prior to the final adoption of inconsistent policies or actions. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1.]

### **3.07.020 Regional Policy Basis**

The regional policies adopted in this Urban Growth Management Functional Plan are formulated from, and are consistent with, the RUGGOs, including the Metro 2040 Growth Concept. The overall principles of the Greenspaces Master Plan are also incorporated within this functional plan. In addition, the Regional Transportation Functional Plan (RTFP), adopted on June 10, 2010, as Metro Code 3.08, serves as the primary transportation policy implementation of the 2040 Growth Concept. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1.]

### **3.07.030 Structure of Requirements**

The Urban Growth Management Functional Plan is a regional functional plan which contains "requirements" that are binding on cities and counties of the region as well as recommendations that are not binding. "Shall" or other directive words are used with requirements. The words "should" or "may" are used with recommendations. In general, the plan is structured so that local jurisdictions may choose either performance standard requirements or prescriptive requirements. The intent of the requirements is to assure that cities and counties have a significant amount of flexibility as to how they meet requirements. Performance standards are included in most titles. If local jurisdictions demonstrate to Metro that they meet the performance standard, they have met that requirement of the title. Standard methods of compliance are also included in the plan to establish one very specific way that jurisdictions may meet a title requirement, but these standard methods are not the only way a city or county may show compliance. In addition, certain mandatory requirements that apply to all cities and counties are established by this functional plan. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1.]

## REGIONAL FUNCTIONAL PLAN REQUIREMENTS

### Title 1: Housing Capacity

#### 3.07.110 Purpose and Intent

The Regional Framework Plan calls for a compact urban form and a “fair-share” approach to meeting regional housing needs. It is the purpose of Title 1 to accomplish these policies by requiring each city and county to maintain or increase its housing capacity except as provided in section 3.07.120. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 2.]

#### 3.07.120 Housing Capacity

- (a) A city or county may reduce the minimum zoned capacity of the Central City or a Regional Center, Town Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street under subsection (d) or (e). A city or county may reduce its minimum zoned capacity in other locations under subsections (c), (d) or (e).
- (b) Each city and county shall adopt a minimum dwelling unit density for each zone in which dwelling units are authorized except for zones that authorize mixed-use as defined in section 3.07.1010(gg). If a city or county has not adopted a minimum density for such a zone prior to March 16, 2011, the city or county shall adopt a minimum density that is at least 80 percent of the maximum density.
- (c) A city or county may reduce its minimum zoned capacity by one of the following actions if it increases minimum zoned capacity by an equal or greater amount in other places where the increase is reasonably likely to be realized within the 20-year planning period of Metro’s last capacity analysis under ORS 197.299:
  - (1) Reduce the minimum dwelling unit density, described in subsection (b), for one or more zones;
  - (2) Revise the development criteria or standards for one or more zones; or
  - (3) Change its zoning map such that the city’s or county’s minimum zoned capacity would be reduced.

Action to reduce minimum zoned capacity may be taken any time within two years after action to increase capacity.

- (d) A city or county may reduce the minimum zoned capacity of a zone without increasing minimum zoned capacity in another zone for one or more of the following purposes:
  - (1) To re-zone the area to allow industrial use under Title 4 of this chapter or an educational or medical facility similar in scale to those listed in section 3.07.1340(d)(5)(B)(i) of Title 13 of this chapter; or
  - (2) To protect natural resources pursuant to Titles 3 or 13 of this chapter.

- (e) A city or county may reduce the minimum zoned capacity of a single lot or parcel so long as the reduction has a negligible effect on the city's or county's overall minimum zoned residential capacity.
- (f) A city or county may amend its comprehensive plan and land use regulations to transfer minimum zoned capacity to another city or county upon a demonstration that:
  - (1) A transfer between designated Centers, Corridors or Station Communities does not result in a net reduction in the minimum zoned capacities of the Centers, Corridors or Station Communities involved in the transfer; and
  - (2) The increase in minimum zoned capacity is reasonably likely to be realized within the 20-year planning period of Metro's last capacity analysis under ORS 197.299.
- (g) A city or county shall authorize the establishment of at least one accessory dwelling unit for each detached single-family dwelling unit in each zone that authorizes detached single-family dwellings. The authorization may be subject to reasonable regulation for siting and design purposes. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 1. Ord. 07-1137A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 2. Ord. 15-1357.]

**Title 2 Regional Parking Policy Title 2 is repealed.** [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1241B, Sec. 6.]

### **Title 3: Water Quality And Flood Management**

#### **3.07.310 Intent**

To protect the beneficial water uses and functions and values of resources within the Water Quality and Flood Management Areas by limiting or mitigating the impact on these areas from development activities and protecting life and property from dangers associated with flooding. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6.]

#### **3.07.320 Applicability**

- (a) Title 3 applies to:
  - (1) Development in Water Quality Resource and Flood Management Areas.
  - (2) Development which may cause temporary or permanent erosion on any property within the Metro Boundary.
- (b) Title 3 does not apply to work necessary to protect, repair, maintain, or replace existing structures, utility facilities, roadways, driveways, accessory uses and exterior improvements in response to emergencies provided that after the emergency has passed, adverse impacts are mitigated in accordance with the performance standards in Section 3.07.340. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6.]

### 3.07.330 Implementation Alternatives for Cities and Counties

- (a) Cities and counties shall comply with this title in one of the following ways:
- (1) Amend their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances to adopt all or part of the Title 3 Model Ordinance or code language that substantially complies with the performance standards in Section 3.07.340 and the intent of this title, and adopt either the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Area Map or a map which substantially complies with the Metro map. Cities and counties may choose one of the following options for applying this section:
    - (A) Adopt code language implementing this title which prevails over the map and uses the map as reference; or
    - (B) Adopt a city or county field verified map of Water Quality and Flood Management Areas based on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management map implementing this title which prevails over adopted code language.

Field verification is a process of identifying or delineating Protected Water Features, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas shown on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map. This process includes examination of information such as site visit reports, wetlands inventory maps, aerial photographs, and public input and review. The field verification process shall result in a locally adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map which:

      - (i) Applies the Title 10 definitions of Protected Water Feature, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas to all those protected areas on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map to show the specific boundaries of those protected areas on the locally adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map; and
      - (ii) Is subject to amendment by applying adopted code language to add Protected Water Features, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas and to correct errors in the local Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map consistent with Section 3.07.330(d).
  - (2) Demonstrate that existing city and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances substantially comply with the performance standards in Section 3.07.340 and the intent of this title.
  - (3) Any combination of (1) and (2) above that substantially complies with all performance standards in Section 3.07.340.
- (b) Cities and counties shall hold at least one public hearing prior to adopting comprehensive plan amendments, ordinances and maps implementing the performance standards in

Section 3.07.340 of this title or demonstrating that existing city or county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances substantially comply with Section 3.07.340, to add Protected Water Features, and wetlands which meet the criteria in Section 3.07.340(e)(3), to their Water Quality and Flood Management Area map. The proposed comprehensive plan amendments, implementing ordinances and maps shall be available for public review at least 45 days prior to the public hearing.

- (c) Cities and counties shall conduct a review of their Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map concurrent with local periodic review required by ORS 197.629.
- (d) Some areas which would otherwise be mapped as Protected Water Features, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas do not appear on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map because streams had been culverted, wetlands had been filled or a fill permit had been approved, or the area was demonstrated to have existing conflicting water dependent uses, or existing plans or agreements for such uses, or the area was developed or committed to other uses.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this title, cities and counties are not required to establish Protected Water Features, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas through adopted code provisions or mapping for areas which were examined but not included on the Water Quality and Flood Management Areas map adopted by the Metro Council. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.340 Performance Standards**

- (a) Flood Management Performance Standards.
  - (1) The purpose of these standards is to reduce the risk of flooding, prevent or reduce risk to human life and property, and maintain functions and values of floodplains such as allowing for the storage and conveyance of stream flows through existing and natural flood conveyance systems.
  - (2) All development, excavation and fill in the Flood Management Areas shall conform to the following performance standards:
    - (A) Development, excavation and fill shall be performed in a manner to maintain or increase flood storage and conveyance capacity and not increase design flood elevations.
    - (B) All fill placed at or below the design flood elevation in Flood Management Areas shall be balanced with at least an equal amount of soil material removal.
    - (C) Excavation shall not be counted as compensating for fill if such areas will be filled with water in non-storm winter conditions.
    - (D) Minimum finished floor elevations for new habitable structures in the Flood Management Areas shall be at least one foot above the design flood elevation.

- (E) Temporary fills permitted during construction shall be removed.
  - (F) Uncontained areas of hazardous materials as defined by DEQ in the Flood Management Area shall be prohibited.
- (3) The following uses and activities are not subject to the requirements of subsection(2):
- (A) Excavation and fill necessary to plant new trees or vegetation.
  - (B) Excavation and fill required for the construction of detention facilities or structures, and other facilities such as levees specifically designed to reduce or mitigate flood impacts. Levees shall not be used to create vacant buildable lands.
  - (C) New culverts, stream crossings, and transportation projects may be permitted if designed as balanced cut and fill projects or designed to not significantly raise the design flood elevation. Such projects shall be designed to minimize the area of fill in Flood Management Areas and to minimize erosive velocities. Stream crossing shall be as close to perpendicular to the stream as practicable. Bridges shall be used instead of culverts wherever practicable.
- (b) Water Quality Performance Standards.
- (1) The purpose of these standards is to: 1) protect and improve water quality to support the designated beneficial water uses as defined in Title 10, and 2) protect the functions and values of the Water Quality Resource Area which include, but are not limited to:
- (A) Providing a vegetated corridor to separate Protected Water Features from development;
  - (B) Maintaining or reducing stream temperatures;
  - (C) Maintaining natural stream corridors;
  - (D) Minimizing erosion, nutrient and pollutant loading into water;
  - (E) Filtering, infiltration and natural water purification; and
  - (F) Stabilizing slopes to prevent landslides contributing to sedimentation of water features.
- (2) Local codes shall require all development in Water Quality Resource Areas to conform to the following performance standards:
- (A) The Water Quality Resource Area is the vegetated corridor and the Protected Water Feature. The width of the vegetated corridor is specified in Table 3.07-3. At least three slope measurements along the water feature, at no more than 100-foot increments, shall be made for each property for which development is proposed. Depending on the width of the property, the width of the vegetated corridor will vary.

- (B) Water Quality Resource Areas shall be protected, maintained, enhanced or restored as specified in Section 3.07.340(b)(2).
  - (C) Prohibit development that will have a significant negative impact on the functions and values of the Water Quality Resource Area, which cannot be mitigated in accordance with subsection (2)(F).
  - (D) Native vegetation shall be maintained, enhanced or restored, if disturbed, in the Water Quality Resource Area. Invasive non-native or noxious vegetation may be removed from the Water Quality Resource Area. Use of native vegetation shall be encouraged to enhance or restore the Water Quality Resource Area. This shall not preclude construction of energy dissipaters at outfalls consistent with watershed enhancement, and as approved by local surface water management agencies.
  - (E) Uncontained areas of hazardous materials as defined by DEQ in the Water Quality Resource Area shall be prohibited.
  - (F) Cities and counties may allow development in Water Quality Resource Areas provided that the governing body, or its designate, implement procedures which:
    - (i) Demonstrate that no practicable alternatives to the requested development exist which will not disturb the Water Quality Resource Area; and
    - (ii) If there is no practicable alternative, limit the development to reduce the impact associated with the proposed use; and
    - (iii) Where the development occurs, require mitigation to ensure that the functions and values of the Water Quality Resource Area are restored.
  - (G) Cities and counties may allow development for repair, replacement or improvement of utility facilities so long as the Water Quality Resource Area is restored consistent with Section 3.07.340(b)(2)(D).
  - (H) The performance standards of Section 3.07.340(b)(2) do not apply to routine repair and maintenance of existing structures, roadways, driveways, utilities, accessory uses and other development.
- (3) For lots or parcels which are fully or predominantly within the Water Quality Resource Area and are demonstrated to be unbuildable by the vegetative corridor regulations, cities and counties shall reduce or remove vegetative corridor regulations to assure the lot or parcel will be buildable while still providing the maximum vegetated corridor practicable. Cities and counties shall encourage landowners to voluntarily protect these areas through various means, such as conservation easements and incentive programs.

- (c) Erosion and Sediment Control.
  - (1) The purpose of this section is to require erosion prevention measures and sediment control practices during and after construction to prevent the discharge of sediments.
  - (2) Erosion prevention techniques shall be designed to prevent visible and measurable erosion as defined in Title 10.
  - (3) To the extent erosion cannot be completely prevented, sediment control measures shall be designed to capture, and retain on-site, soil particles that have become dislodged by erosion.
- (d) Implementation Tools to Protect Water Quality and Flood Management Areas.
  - (1) Cities and counties shall either adopt land use regulations, which authorize transfer of permitted units and floor area to mitigate the effects of development restrictions in Water Quality and Flood Management Areas, or adopt other measures that mitigate the effects of development restrictions.
  - (2) Metro encourages local governments to require that approvals of applications for partitions, subdivisions and design review actions be conditioned upon one of the following:
    - (A) Protection of Water Quality and Flood Management Areas with a conservation easement;
    - (B) Platting Water Quality and Flood Management Areas as common open space; or
    - (C) Offer of sale or donation of property to public agencies or private non-profits for preservation where feasible.
  - (3) Additions, alterations, rehabilitation or replacement of existing structures, roadways, driveways, accessory uses and development in the Water Quality and Flood Management Area may be allowed provided that:
    - (A) The addition, alteration, rehabilitation or replacement is not inconsistent with applicable city and county regulations, and
    - (B) The addition, alteration, rehabilitation or replacement does not encroach closer to the Protected Water Feature than the existing structures, roadways, driveways or accessory uses and development, and
    - (C) The addition, alteration, rehabilitation or replacement satisfies Section 3.07.340(c) of this title.
    - (D) In determining appropriate conditions of approval, the affected city or county shall require the applicant to:
      - (i) Demonstrate that no reasonably practicable alternative design or method of development exists that would have a lesser



impact on the Water Quality Resource Area than the one proposed; and

- (ii) If no such reasonably practicable alternative design or method of development exists, the project should be conditioned to limit its disturbance and impact on the Water Quality Resource to the minimum extent necessary to achieve the proposed addition, alteration, restoration, replacement or rehabilitation; and
    - (iii) Provide mitigation to ensure that impacts to the functions and values of the Water Quality Resource Area will be mitigated or restored to the extent practicable.
  - (4) Cities and counties may choose not to apply the Water Quality and Flood Management Area performance standards of Section 3.07.340 to development necessary for the placement of structures when it does not require a grading or building permit.
  - (5) Metro encourages cities and counties to provide for restoration and enhancement of degraded Water Quality Resource Areas through conditions of approval when development is proposed, or through incentives or other means.
  - (6) Cities and counties shall apply the performance standards of this title to Title 3 Wetlands as shown on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Areas Map and locally adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Areas maps. Cities and counties may also apply the performance standards of this title to other wetlands.
- (e) Map Administration.
- Cities and counties shall amend their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances to provide a process for each of the following:
- (1) Amendments to city and county adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Area maps to correct the location of Protected Water Features, Water Quality Resource Areas and Flood Management Areas. Amendments shall be initiated within 90 days of the date the city or county receives information establishing a possible map error.
  - (2) Modification of the Water Quality Resource Area upon demonstration that the modification will offer the same or better protection of water quality, the Water Quality and Flood Management Area and Protected Water Feature.
  - (3) Amendments to city and county adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Area maps to add Title 3 Wetlands when the city or county receives significant evidence that a wetland meets any one of the following criteria:
    - (A) The wetland is fed by surface flows, sheet flows or precipitation, and has evidence of flooding during the growing season, and has 60

percent or greater vegetated cover, and is over one-half acre in size;  
or

The wetland qualifies as having "intact water quality function" under the 1996 Oregon Freshwater Wetland Assessment Methodology; or

- (B) The wetland is in the Flood Management Area, and has evidence of flooding during the growing season, and is five acres or more in size, and has a restricted outlet or no outlet; or

The wetland qualifies as having "intact hydrologic control function" under the 1996 Oregon Freshwater Wetland Assessment Methodology; or

- (C) The wetland or a portion of the wetland is within a horizontal distance of less than one-fourth mile from a water body which meets the Department of Environmental Quality definition of "water quality limited" water body in OAR Chapter 340, Division 41.

Examples of significant evidence that a wetland exists that may meet the criteria above are a wetland assessment conducted using the 1996 Oregon Freshwater Wetland Assessment Methodology, or correspondence from the Division of State Lands that a wetland determination or delineation has been submitted or completed for property in the city or county.

- (4) Cities and counties are not required to apply the criteria in Section 3.07.340(e)(3) to water quality or stormwater detention facilities. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.350 Fish and Wildlife Habitat Conservation Area** [Repealed Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6.]

### **3.07.360 Metro Model Ordinance Required**

Metro shall adopt a Water Quality and Flood Management Areas Model Ordinance and map. The Model Ordinance shall represent one method of complying with this title. The Model Ordinance shall be advisory, and cities and counties are not required to adopt the Model Ordinance, or any part thereof, to substantially comply with this title. However, cities and counties which adopt the Model Ordinance in its entirety and a Water Quality and Flood Management Areas Map shall be deemed to have substantially complied with the requirements of this title. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 2. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6.]

### **3.07.370 Variances** [Repealed, Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6]

**Table 3.07-3 - Protected Water Features**

(Section 3.07.340(b)(2)(A))

Protected Water Feature Type (see definitions)	Slope Adjacent to Protected Water Feature	Starting Point for Measurements from Water Feature	Width of Vegetated Corridor
Primary Protected Water Features <sup>1</sup>	< 25%	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Edge of bankfull flow or 2-year storm level;</li> <li>Delineated edge of Title 3 wetland</li> </ul>	50 feet
Primary Protected Water Features <sup>1</sup>	≥ 25% for 150 feet or more <sup>5</sup>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Edge of bankfull flow or 2-year storm level;</li> <li>Delineated edge of Title 3 wetland</li> </ul>	200 feet
Primary Protected Water Features <sup>1</sup>	≥ 25% for less than 150 feet <sup>5</sup>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Edge of bankfull flow or 2-year storm level;</li> <li>Delineated edge of Title 3 wetland</li> </ul>	Distance from starting point of measurement to top of ravine (break in ≥25% slope) <sup>3</sup> , plus 50 feet. <sup>4</sup>
Secondary Protected Water Features <sup>2</sup>	< 25%	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Edge of bankfull flow or 2-year storm level;</li> <li>Delineated edge of Title 3 wetland</li> </ul>	15 feet
Secondary Protected Water Features <sup>2</sup>	≥ 25% <sup>5</sup>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Edge of bankfull flow or 2-year storm level;</li> <li>Delineated edge of Title 3 wetland</li> </ul>	50 feet

<sup>1</sup> **Primary Protected Water Features** include: all rivers, perennial streams, and streams draining greater than 100 acres, Title 3 wetlands, natural lakes and springs.

<sup>2</sup> **Secondary Protected Water Features** include intermittent streams draining 50-100 acres.

<sup>3</sup> Where the Protected Water Feature is confined by a ravine or gully, the top of ravine is the break in the ≥ 25% slope (see slope measurement in Appendix).

<sup>4</sup> A maximum reduction of 25 feet may be permitted in the width of vegetated corridor beyond the slope break if a geotechnical report demonstrates that slope is stable. To establish the width of the vegetated corridor, slope should be measured in 25-foot increments away from the water feature until slope is less than 25% (top of ravine).

<sup>5</sup> Vegetated corridors in excess of 50-feet for primary protected features, or in excess of 15-feet for secondary protected features, apply on steep slopes only in the *uphill* direction from the protected water feature.

## **Title 4: Industrial and Other Employment Areas**

### **3.07.410 Purpose and Intent**

The Regional Framework Plan calls for a strong regional economy. To improve the economy, Title 4 seeks to provide and protect a supply of sites for employment by limiting the types and scale of non-industrial uses in Regionally Significant Industrial Areas (RSIAs), Industrial and Employment Areas. Title 4 also seeks to provide the benefits of "clustering" to those industries that operate more productively and efficiently in proximity to one another than in dispersed locations. Title 4 further seeks to protect the capacity and efficiency of the region's transportation system for the movement of goods and services and to encourage the location of other types of employment in Centers, Corridors, Main Streets and Station Communities. The Metro Council will evaluate the effectiveness of Title 4 in achieving these purposes as part of its periodic analysis of the capacity of the urban growth boundary. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 5. Ord. 04-1040B, Sec. 2. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3.]

### **3.07.420 Protection of Regionally Significant Industrial Areas**

- (a) Regionally Significant Industrial Areas (RSIAs) are those areas near the region's most significant transportation facilities for the movement of freight and other areas most suitable for movement and storage of goods. Each city and county with land use planning authority over RSIAs shown on the Employment and Industrial Areas Map shall derive specific plan designation and zoning district boundaries of RSIAs within its jurisdiction from the Map, taking into account the location of existing uses that would not conform to the limitations on non-industrial uses in this section and the need to achieve a mix of employment uses.
- (b) Cities and counties shall review their land use regulations and revise them, if necessary, to include measures to limit the size and location of new buildings for retail commercial uses - such as stores and restaurants - and retail and professional services that cater to daily customers - such as financial, insurance, real estate, legal, medical and dental offices - to ensure that they serve primarily the needs of workers in the area. One such measure shall be that new buildings for stores, branches, agencies or other outlets for these retail uses and services shall not occupy more than 3,000 square feet of sales or service area in a single outlet, or multiple outlets that occupy more than 20,000 square feet of sales or service area in a single building or in multiple buildings that are part of the same development project, with the following exceptions:
  - (1) Within the boundaries of a public use airport subject to a facilities master plan, customary airport uses, uses that are accessory to the travel-related and freight movement activities of airports, hospitality uses, and retail uses appropriate to serve the needs of the traveling public; and
  - (2) Training facilities whose primary purpose is to provide training to meet industrial needs.

- (c) Cities and counties shall review their land use regulations and revise them, if necessary, to include measures to limit the siting and location of new buildings for the uses described in subsection (b) and for non-industrial uses that do not cater to daily customers—such as banks or insurance processing centers—to ensure that such uses do not reduce off-peak performance on Main Roadway Routes and Roadway Connectors shown on the Regional Freight Network Map in the RTP or require added road capacity to prevent falling below the standards.
- (d) Cities and counties shall review their land use regulations and revise them, if necessary, to prohibit the siting of schools, places of assembly larger than 20,000 square feet or parks intended to serve people other than those working or residing in the RSIA. Nothing in this subsection is intended to prohibit trails and facilities accessory to and in support of trails from being located within an area designated RSIA on Metro’s Title 4 Map, including but not limited to trailhead amenities, parking areas, benches, information kiosks, restrooms, shelters, bicycle racks, picnic areas and educational facilities. Where possible, trails and accessory facilities should be planned and located in a manner that limits impacts on industrial uses while still fulfilling the purpose of the trail and providing a positive experience for trail users.
- (e) No city or county shall amend its land use regulations that apply to lands shown as RSIA on the Employment and Industrial Areas Map to authorize uses described in subsection (b) that were not authorized prior to July 1, 2004.
- (f) Cities and counties may allow division of lots or parcels into smaller lots or parcels as follows:
  - (1) Lots or parcels smaller than 50 acres may be divided into any number of smaller lots or parcels.
  - (2) Lots or parcels 50 acres or larger may be divided into smaller lots and parcels pursuant to a master plan approved by the city or county so long as the resulting division yields at least one lot or parcel of at least 50 acres in size.
  - (3) Lots or parcels 50 acres or larger, including those created pursuant to paragraph (2) of this subsection, may be divided into any number of smaller lots or parcels pursuant to a master plan approved by the city or county so long as at least 40 percent of the area of the lot or parcel has been developed with industrial uses or uses accessory to industrial use, and no portion has been developed, or is proposed to be developed, with uses described in subsection (b) of this section.
  - (4) Notwithstanding paragraphs (2) and (3) of this subsection, any lot or parcel may be divided into smaller lots or parcels or made subject to rights-of-way for the following purposes:
    - (A) To provide public facilities and services;
    - (B) To separate a portion of a lot or parcel in order to protect a natural resource, to provide a public amenity, or to implement a remediation

plan for a site identified by the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality pursuant to ORS 465.225;

- (C) To separate a portion of a lot or parcel containing a nonconforming use from the remainder of the lot or parcel in order to render the remainder more practical for a permitted use; or
- (D) To allow the creation of a lot solely for financing purposes when the created lot is part of a master planned development.

- (g) Notwithstanding subsection (b) of this section, a city or county may allow the lawful use of any building, structure or land at the time of enactment of an ordinance adopted pursuant to this section to continue and to expand to add up to 20 percent more floor area and 10 percent more land area. Notwithstanding subsection (e) of this section, a city or county may allow division of lots or parcels pursuant to a master plan approved by the city or county prior to July 1, 2004.[Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 5. Ord. 04-1040B, Sec. 2. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3. Ord. 14-1329B.]

### **3.07.430 Protection of Industrial Areas**

- (a) Cities and counties shall review their land use regulations and revise them, if necessary, to include measures to limit new buildings for retail commercial uses—such as stores and restaurants—and retail and professional services that cater to daily customers—such as financial, insurance, real estate, legal, medical and dental offices—in order to ensure that they serve primarily the needs of workers in the area. One such measure shall be that new buildings for stores, branches, agencies or other outlets for these retail uses and services shall not occupy more than 5,000 square feet of sales or service area in a single outlet, or multiple outlets that occupy more than 20,000 square feet of sales or service area in a single building or in multiple buildings that are part of the same development project, with the following exceptions:
  - (1) Within the boundaries of a public use airport subject to a facilities master plan, customary airport uses, uses that are accessory to the travel-related and freight movement activities of airports, hospitality uses, and retail uses appropriate to serve the needs of the traveling public; and
  - (2) Training facilities whose primary purpose is to provide training to meet industrial needs.
- (b) Cities and counties shall review their land use regulations and revise them, if necessary, to include measures to limit new buildings for the uses described in subsection (a) to ensure that they do not interfere with the efficient movement of freight along Main Roadway Routes and Roadway Connectors shown on the Regional Freight Network Map in the RTP. Such measures may include, but are not limited to, restrictions on access to freight routes and connectors, siting limitations and traffic thresholds. This subsection does not require cities and counties to include such measures to limit new other buildings or uses.

- (c) No city or county shall amend its land use regulations that apply to lands shown as Industrial Area on the Employment and Industrial Areas Map to authorize uses described in subsection (a) of this section that were not authorized prior to July 1, 2004.
- (d) Cities and counties may allow division of lots or parcels into smaller lots or parcels as follows:
  - (1) Lots or parcels smaller than 50 acres may be divided into any number of smaller lots or parcels.
  - (2) Lots or parcels 50 acres or larger may be divided into smaller lots and parcels pursuant to a master plan approved by the city or county so long as the resulting division yields at least one lot or parcel of at least 50 acres in size.
  - (3) Lots or parcels 50 acres or larger, including those created pursuant to paragraph (2) of this subsection, may be divided into any number of smaller lots or parcels pursuant to a master plan approved by the city or county so long as at least 40 percent of the area of the lot or parcel has been developed with industrial uses or uses accessory to industrial use, and no portion has been developed, or is proposed to be developed with uses described in subsection (a) of this section.
  - (4) Notwithstanding paragraphs (2) and (3) of this subsection, any lot or parcel may be divided into smaller lots or parcels or made subject to rights-of-way for the following purposes:
    - (A) To provide public facilities and services;
    - (B) To separate a portion of a lot or parcel in order to protect a natural resource, to provide a public amenity, or to implement a remediation plan for a site identified by the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality pursuant to ORS 465.225;
    - (C) To separate a portion of a lot or parcel containing a nonconforming use from the remainder of the lot or parcel in order to render the remainder more practical for a permitted use; or
    - (D) To allow the creation of a lot solely for financing purposes when the created lot is part of a master planned development.
  - (e) Notwithstanding subsection (b) of this section, a city or county may allow the lawful use of any building, structure or land at the time of enactment of an ordinance adopted pursuant to this section to continue and to expand to add up to 20 percent more floor space and 10 percent more land area. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 5. Ord. 04-1040B, Sec. 2. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3.]

### **3.07.440 Protection of Employment Areas**

- (a) Except as provided in subsections (c),(d), and (e), in Employment Areas mapped pursuant to Metro Code section 3.07.450, cities and counties shall limit new and expanded commercial retail uses to those appropriate in type and size to serve the needs of businesses, employees and residents of the Employment Areas.
- (b) Except as provided in subsections (c), (d) and (e), a city or county shall not approve a commercial retail use in an Employment Area with more than 60,000 square feet of gross leasable area in a single building, or commercial retail uses with a total of more than 60,000 square feet of retail sales area on a single lot or parcel, or on contiguous lots or parcels, including those separated only by transportation right-of-way.
- (c) A city or county whose zoning ordinance applies to an Employment Area and is listed on Table 3.07-4 may continue to authorize commercial retail uses with more than 60,000 square feet of gross leasable area in that zone if the ordinance authorized those uses on January 1, 2003.
- (d) A city or county whose zoning ordinance applies to an Employment Area and is not listed on Table 3.07-4 may continue to authorize commercial retail uses with more than 60,000 square feet of gross leasable area in that zone if:
  - (1) The ordinance authorized those uses on January 1, 2003;
  - (2) Transportation facilities adequate to serve the commercial retail uses will be in place at the time the uses begin operation; and
  - (3) The comprehensive plan provides for transportation facilities adequate to serve other uses planned for the Employment Area over the planning period.
- (e) A city or county may authorize new commercial retail uses with more than 60,000 square feet of gross leasable area in Employment Areas if the uses:
  - (1) Generate no more than a 25 percent increase in site-generated vehicle trips above permitted non-industrial uses; and
  - (2) Meet the Maximum Permitted Parking – Zone A requirements set forth in Table 3.08-3 of Title 4 of the Regional Transportation Functional Plan.  
[Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 5. Ord. 04-1040B, Sec. 2. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3.]

### **3.07.450 Employment and Industrial Areas Map**

- (a) The Employment and Industrial Areas Map is the official depiction of the boundaries of Regionally Significant Industrial Areas, Industrial Areas and Employment Areas.
- (b) If the Metro Council adds territory to the UGB and designates all or part of the territory Regionally Significant Industrial Area, Industrial Area or Employment Area, after completion of Title 11 planning by the responsible city or county, the Chief Operating Officer (COO) shall issue an order to conform the map to the boundaries established by the responsible city or county. The order shall also make



necessary amendments to the Habitat Conservation Areas Map, described in section 3.07.1320 of Title 13 of this chapter, to ensure implementation of Title 13.

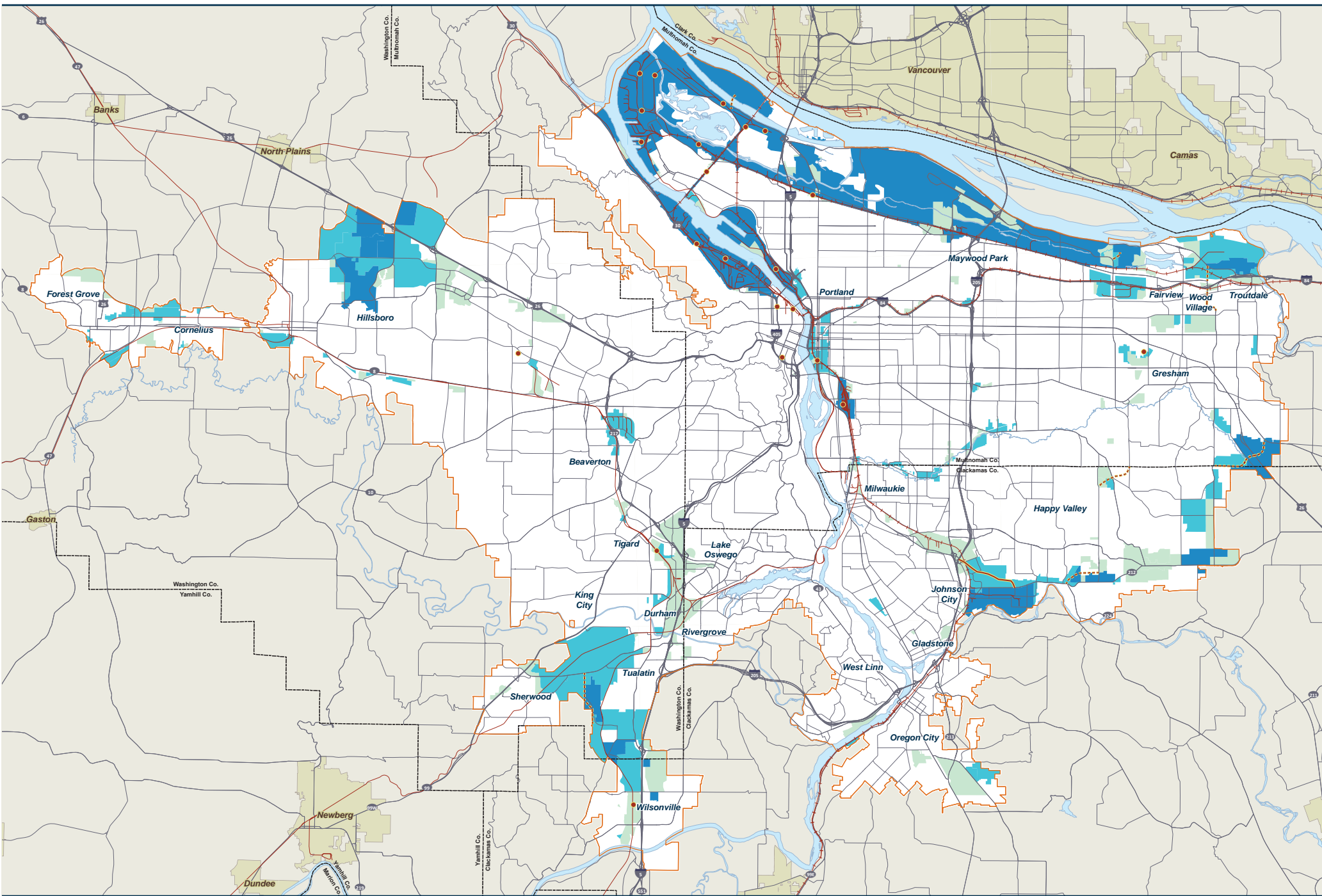
- (c) A city or county may amend its comprehensive plan or zoning regulations to change its designation of land on the Employment and Industrial Areas Map in order to allow uses not allowed by this title upon a demonstration that:
  - (1) The property is not surrounded by land designated on the map as Industrial Area, Regionally Significant Industrial Area or a combination of the two;
  - (2) The amendment will not reduce the employment capacity of the city or county;
  - (3) If the map designates the property as Regionally Significant Industrial Area, the subject property does not have access to specialized services, such as redundant electrical power or industrial gases, and is not proximate to freight loading and unloading facilities, such as trans-shipment facilities;
  - (4) The amendment would not allow uses that would reduce off-peak performance on Main Roadway Routes and Roadway Connectors shown on the Regional Freight Network Map in the RTP below volume-to-capacity standards in the plan, unless mitigating action is taken that will restore performance to RTP standards within two years after approval of uses;
  - (5) The amendment would not diminish the intended function of the Central City or Regional or Town Centers as the principal locations of retail, cultural and civic services in their market areas; and
  - (6) If the map designates the property as Regionally Significant Industrial Area, the property subject to the amendment is ten acres or less; if designated Industrial Area, the property subject to the amendment is 20 acres or less; if designated Employment Area, the property subject to the amendment is 40 acres or less.
- (d) A city or county may also amend its comprehensive plan or zoning regulations to change its designation of land on the Employment and Industrial Areas Map in order to allow uses not allowed by this title upon a demonstration that:
  - (1) The entire property is not buildable due to environmental constraints; or
  - (2) The property borders land that is not designated on the map as Industrial Area or Regionally Significant Industrial Area; and
  - (3) The assessed value of a building or buildings on the property, built prior to March 5, 2004, and historically occupied by uses not allowed by this title, exceeds the assessed value of the land by a ratio of 1.5 to 1.
- (e) The COO shall revise the Employment and Industrial Areas Map by order to conform to an amendment made by a city or county pursuant to subsection (c) or (d) of this section within 30 days after notification by the city or county that no appeal of the amendment was filed pursuant to ORS 197.825 or, if an appeal was filed, that the amendment was upheld in the final appeal process.

- (f) After consultation with MPAC, the Council may issue an order suspending operation of subsection (c) in any calendar year in which the cumulative amount of land for which the Employment and Industrial Areas Map is changed during that year from Regionally Significant Industrial Area or Industrial Area to Employment Area or other 2040 Growth Concept design type designation exceeds the industrial land surplus. The industrial land surplus is the amount by which the current supply of vacant land designated Regionally Significant Industrial Area and Industrial Area exceeds the 20-year need for industrial land, as determined by the most recent "Urban Growth Report: An Employment Land Need Analysis", reduced by an equal annual increment for the number of years since the report.
- (g) The Metro Council may amend the Employment and Industrial Areas Map by ordinance at any time to make corrections in order to better achieve the policies of the Regional Framework Plan.
- (h) Upon request from a city or a county, the Metro Council may amend the Employment and Industrial Areas Map by ordinance to consider proposed amendments that exceed the size standards of paragraph (6) of subsection (c) of the section. To approve an amendment, the Council must conclude that the amendment:
  - (1) Would not reduce the employment capacity of the city or county;
  - (2) Would not allow uses that would reduce off-peak performance on Main Roadway Routes and Roadway Connectors shown on the Regional Freight Network Map in the RTP below volume-to-capacity standards in the plan, unless mitigating action is taken that will restore performance to RTP standards within two years after approval of uses;
  - (3) Would not diminish the intended function of the Central City or Regional or Town Centers as the principal locations of retail, cultural and civic services in their market areas;
  - (4) Would not reduce the integrity or viability of a traded sector cluster of industries;
  - (5) Would not create or worsen a significant imbalance between jobs and housing in a regional market area; and
  - (6) If the subject property is designated Regionally Significant Industrial Area, would not remove from that designation land that is especially suitable for industrial use due to the availability of specialized services, such as redundant electrical power or industrial gases, or due to proximity to freight transport facilities, such as trans-shipment facilities.
- (i) Amendments to the Employment and Industrial Areas Map made in compliance with the process and criteria in this section shall be deemed to comply with the Regional Framework Plan.
- (j) The Council may establish conditions upon approval of an amendment to the Employment and Industrial Areas Map under subsection (f) to ensure that the

amendment complies with the Regional Framework Plan and state land use planning laws.

- (k) By January 31 of each year, the COO shall submit a written report to the Council and MPAC on the cumulative effects on employment land in the region of the amendments to the Employment and Industrial Areas Map made pursuant to this section during the preceding year. The report shall include any recommendations the COO deems appropriate on measures the Council might take to address the effects. [Ord. 07-1137A, Sec. 2. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3. Ord. 11-1264B, Sec. 1.]

**Title 4 Employment and Industrial Areas Map as of September 7, 2023** [Ord. 96-647C. Ord. 97-690A. Ord. 01-892A. Ord. 01-893. Ord. 02-981A. Ord. 03-1014. Ord. 04-1040B. COO Order 07-039. COO Order 07-042. Ord. 07-1148. COO Order 07-043. COO Order 10-052. Ord. 10-1246. COO Order 11-054. COO Order 11-065. Ord. 12-1284. Ord. 12-1288. Ord. 12-1290. Ord. 14-1336. COO Order 16-001. COO Order 23-001.]



# Title 4 Industrial and other Employment Areas

September 2023



- Employment area
- Industrial area
- Regionally significant industrial area
- Proposed main roadway route
- - - Proposed road connector
- Mainline freight
- - - Branch line freight
- Rail yard
- County boundary
- Metro urban growth boundary
- Neighbor city



**Table 3.07-4**

Clackamas County unincorporated  
Commercial  
Commercial Industrial

Lake Oswego  
General Commercial  
Highway Commercial

Troutdale  
General Commercial

Hillsboro  
General Commercial

Sherwood  
General Commercial

Tigard  
General Commercial  
Commercial Professional

Tualatin  
Commercial General

Wilsonville  
Planned Development Commercial

[Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 5. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 3.]

**Title 5: Neighbor Cities** Title 5 is repealed. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 4.]

**Title 6: Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets**

**3.07.610 Purpose**

The Regional Framework Plan identifies Centers, Corridors, Main Streets and Station Communities throughout the region and recognizes them as the principal centers of urban life in the region. Title 6 calls for actions and investments by cities and counties, complemented by regional investments, to enhance this role. A regional investment is an

investment in a new high-capacity transit line or designated a regional investment in a grant or funding program administered by Metro or subject to Metro's approval. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-721A, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 7. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 5.]

### **3.07.620 Actions and Investments in Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets**

- (a) In order to be eligible for a regional investment in a Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or a portion thereof, a city or county shall take the following actions:
  - (1) Establish a boundary for the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, pursuant to subsection (b);
  - (2) Perform an assessment of the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, pursuant to subsection (c); and
  - (3) Adopt a plan of actions and investments to enhance the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, pursuant to sub(d).
- (b) The boundary of a Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, shall:
  - (1) Be consistent with the general location shown in the RFP except, for a proposed new Station Community, be consistent with Metro's land use final order for a light rail transit project;
  - (2) For a Corridor with existing high-capacity transit service, include at least those segments of the Corridor that pass through a Regional Center or Town Center;
  - (3) For a Corridor designated for future high-capacity transit in the RTP, include the area identified during the system expansion planning process in the RTP; and
  - (4) Be adopted and may be revised by the city council or county board following notice of the proposed boundary action to the Oregon Department of Transportation and to Metro in the manner set forth in subsection (a) of section 3.07.820 of this chapter.
- (c) An assessment of a Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, shall analyze the following:
  - (1) Physical and market conditions in the area;
  - (2) Physical and regulatory barriers to mixed-use, pedestrian-friendly and transit-supportive development in the area;
  - (3) The city or county development code that applies to the area to determine how the code might be revised to encourage mixed-use, pedestrian-friendly and transit-supportive development;

- (4) Existing and potential incentives to encourage mixed-use pedestrian-friendly and transit-supportive development in the area; and
  - (5) For Corridors and Station Communities in areas shown as Industrial Area or Regionally Significant Industrial Area under Title 4 of this chapter, barriers to a mix and intensity of uses sufficient to support public transportation at the level prescribed in the RTP.
- (d) A plan of actions and investments to enhance the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street shall consider the assessment completed under subsection (c) and include at least the following elements:
- (1) Actions to eliminate, overcome or reduce regulatory and other barriers to mixed-use, pedestrian-friendly and transit-supportive development;
  - (2) Revisions to its comprehensive plan and land use regulations, if necessary, to allow:
    - (A) In Regional Centers, Town Centers, Station Communities and Main Streets, the mix and intensity of uses specified in section 3.07.640; and
    - (B) In Corridors and those Station Communities in areas shown as Industrial Area or Regionally Significant Industrial Area in Title 4 of this chapter, a mix and intensity of uses sufficient to support public transportation at the level prescribed in the RTP;
  - (3) Public investments and incentives to support mixed-use pedestrian-friendly and transit-supportive development; and
  - (4) A plan to achieve the non-SOV mode share targets, adopted by the city or county pursuant to subsections 3.08.230(a) and (b) of the RTFP, that includes:
    - (A) The transportation system designs for streets, transit, bicycles and pedestrians consistent with Title 1 of the RTFP;
    - (B) A transportation system or demand management plan consistent with section 3.08.160 of the RTFP; and
    - (C) A parking management program for the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, consistent with section 3.08.410 of the RTFP.
- (e) A city or county that has completed all or some of the requirements of subsections (b), (c), and (d) may seek recognition of that compliance from Metro by written request to the COO.
- (f) Compliance with the requirements of this section is not a prerequisite to:
- (1) Investments in Centers, Corridors, Station Communities or Main Streets that are not regional investments; or

- (2) Investments in areas other than Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-721A, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 7. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 5.]

### **3.07.630 Eligibility Actions for Lower Mobility Standards and Trip Generation Rates**

- (a) A city or county is eligible to use the higher volume-to-capacity standards in Table 7 of the 1999 Oregon Highway Plan when considering an amendment to its comprehensive plan or land use regulations in a Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, if it has taken the following actions:
  - (1) Established a boundary pursuant to subsection (b) of section 3.07.620; and
  - (2) Adopted land use regulations to allow the mix and intensity of uses specified in section 3.07.640.
- (b) A city or county is eligible for an automatic reduction of 30 percent below the vehicular trip generation rates reported by the Institute of Traffic Engineers when analyzing the traffic impacts, pursuant to OAR 660-012-0060, of a plan amendment in a Center, Corridor, Main Street or Station Community, or portion thereof, if it has taken the following actions:
  - (1) Established a boundary pursuant to subsection (b) of section 3.07.620;
  - (2) Revised its comprehensive plan and land use regulations, if necessary, to allow the mix and intensity of uses specified in section 3.07.640 and to prohibit new auto-dependent uses that rely principally on auto trips, such as gas stations, car washes and auto sales lots; and
  - (3) Adopted a plan to achieve the non-SOV mode share targets adopted by the city or county pursuant to subsections 3.08.230 (a) and (b) of the RTFP, that includes:
    - (A) Transportation system designs for streets, transit, bicycles and pedestrians consistent with Title 1 of the RTFP;
    - (B) A transportation system or demand management plan consistent with section 3.08.160 of the RTFP; and
- (c) A parking management program for the Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street, or portion thereof, consistent with section 3.08.410 of the RTFP. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-721A, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 7. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 5.]

### **3.07.640 Activity Levels for Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets**

- (a) A Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets need a critical number of residents and workers to be vibrant and successful. The following average number of residents and workers per acre is recommended for each:
  - (1) Central City - 250 persons



- (2) Regional Centers - 60 persons
  - (3) Station Communities - 45 persons
  - (4) Corridors - 45 persons
  - (5) Town Centers - 40 persons
  - (6) Main Streets - 39 persons
- (b) Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets need a mix of uses to be vibrant and walkable. The following mix of uses is recommended for each:
- (1) The amenities identified in the most current version of the *State of the Centers: Investing in Our Communities*, such as grocery stores and restaurants;
  - (2) Institutional uses, including schools, colleges, universities, hospitals, medical offices and facilities;
  - (3) Civic uses, including government offices open to and serving the general public, libraries, city halls and public spaces.
- (c) Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets need a mix of housing types to be vibrant and successful. The following mix of housing types is recommended for each:
- (1) The types of housing listed in the “needed housing” statute, ORS 197.303(1);
  - (2) The types of housing identified in the city’s or county’s housing need analysis done pursuant to ORS 197.296 or statewide planning Goal 10 (Housing); and
  - (3) Accessory dwellings pursuant to section 3.07.120 of this chapter. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-721A, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 7. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 5. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.650 Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets Map**

- (a) The Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets Map is incorporated in this title and is Metro’s official depiction of their boundaries. The map shows the boundaries established pursuant to this title.
- (b) A city or county may revise the boundary of a Center, Corridor, Station Community or Main Street so long as the boundary is consistent with the general location on the 2040 Growth Concept Map in the RFP. The city or county shall provide notice of its proposed revision as prescribed in subsection (b) of section 3.07.620.
- (c) The COO shall revise the Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets Map by order to conform the map to establishment or revision of a boundary under this title. [Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 7; Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 5; Ord. 11-1264B, Sec. 1.]

### **Title 6 Centers, Corridors, Station Communities and Main Streets Map as of April 1, 2021** [COO Order 12-073. Ord. 14-1336. COO Order 21-001.]



## **Title 7: Housing Choice**

### **3.07.710 Intent**

The Regional Framework Plan calls for establishment of voluntary affordable housing production goals to be adopted by local governments and assistance from local governments on reports on progress towards increasing the supply of affordable housing. It is the intent of Title 7 to implement these policies of the Regional Framework Plan. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2. Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2.]

### **3.07.720 Voluntary Affordable Housing Production Goals**

Each city and county within the Metro region should adopt the Affordable Housing Production Goal indicated in Table 3.07-7, as amended over time, as a guide to measure progress toward increasing housing choices and meeting the affordable housing needs of households with incomes between 0 percent and 50 percent of the regional median family income. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-882C, Sec.2. Ord. 03-1005A. Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2.]

**Table 3.07-7**

**Five-Year Voluntary Affordable Housing Production Goals**

(Section 3.07.720)

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>2001-2006 Affordable Housing Production Goals</b>		
	<i>Needed new housing units for households earning less than 30% of median household income</i>	<i>Needed new housing units for households earning 30-50% of median household income</i>	<i>Total</i>
Beaverton	<b>427</b>	<b>229</b>	<b>656</b>
Cornelius	<b>40</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>50</b>
Durham	<b>6</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>10</b>
Fairview	<b>42</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>73</b>
Forest Grove	<b>55</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>65</b>
Gladstone	<b>43</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>53</b>
Gresham	<b>454</b>	<b>102</b>	<b>556</b>
Happy Valley	<b>29</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>57</b>
Hillsboro	<b>302</b>	<b>211</b>	<b>513</b>
Johnson City	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
King City	<b>5</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>5</b>
Lake Oswego	<b>185</b>	<b>154</b>	<b>339</b>
Maywood Park	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
Milwaukie	<b>102</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>102</b>
Oregon City	<b>123</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>158</b>
Portland	<b>1,791</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,791</b>
Rivergrove	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>
Sherwood	<b>67</b>	<b>56</b>	<b>123</b>
Tigard	<b>216</b>	<b>103</b>	<b>319</b>
Troutdale	<b>75</b>	<b>56</b>	<b>131</b>
Tualatin	<b>120</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>189</b>
West Linn	<b>98</b>	<b>71</b>	<b>169</b>
Wilsonville	<b>100</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>180</b>
Wood Village	<b>16</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>17</b>

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>2001-2006 Affordable Housing Production Goals</b>		
	<i>Needed new housing units for households earning less than 30% of median household income</i>	<i>Needed new housing units for households earning 30-50% of median household income</i>	<i>Total</i>
Clackamas County, Urban, Unincorporated	<b>729</b>	<b>374</b>	<b>1,103</b>
Multnomah County, Urban, Unincorporated*	<b>81</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>134</b>
Washington County, Urban Unincorporated	<b>1,312</b>	<b>940</b>	<b>2,252</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,419</b>	<b>2,628</b>	<b>9,047</b>

\* Strategies and implementation measures addressing these housing goals are in the Progress Reports of the Cities of Portland, Gresham and Troutdale.

[Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2.]

### **3.07.730 Requirements for Comprehensive Plan and Implementing Ordinance Changes**

Cities and counties within the Metro region shall ensure that their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances:

- (a) Include strategies to ensure a diverse range of housing types within their jurisdictional boundaries.
- (b) Include in their plans actions and implementation measures designed to maintain the existing supply of affordable housing as well as increase the opportunities for new dispersed affordable housing within their boundaries.
- (c) Include plan policies, actions, and implementation measures aimed at increasing opportunities for households of all income levels to live within their individual jurisdictions in affordable housing. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-882, Sec. 2. Ord. 03-1005A, Sec. 1. Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2.]

### **3.07.740 Inventory and Progress Reports on Housing Supply**

- (a) Local governments shall assist Metro in the preparation of a biennial affordable housing inventory by fulfilling the reporting requirements in subsection (b) of this section.
- (b) Local governments shall report their progress on increasing the supply of affordable housing to Metro on a form provided by Metro, to be included as part of the biennial housing inventory described in subsection (a). Local governments shall submit their

first progress reports on July 31, 2007, and by April 15 every two years following that date. Progress reports shall include, at least, the following information:

- (1) The number and types of units of affordable housing preserved and income groups served during the reporting period, as defined in Metro's form;
- (2) The number and types of units of affordable housing built and income groups served during the reporting period;
- (3) Affordable housing built and preserved in Centers and Corridors; and
- (4) City or county resources committed to the development of affordable housing, such as fee waivers and property tax exemptions. [Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2. Ord. 03-005A, Sec. 1. Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.750 Technical Assistance**

Cities and counties are encouraged to take advantage of the programs of technical and financial assistance provided by Metro to help achieve the goal of increased production and preservation of housing choices and affordable housing and to help fulfill the monitoring and reporting requirements of this title. [Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2. Ord. 03-1005A, Sec. 1. Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2.]

### **3.07.760 Recommendations to Implement Other Affordable Housing Strategies**

[Repealed, Ord. 06-1129B, Sec. 2.]

## **Title 8: Compliance Procedures**

### **3.07.810 Compliance With the Functional Plan**

- (a) The purposes of this chapter are to establish a process for ensuring city or county compliance with requirements of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan and for evaluating and informing the region about the effectiveness of those requirements. Where the terms "compliance" and "comply" appear in this title, the terms shall have the meaning given to "substantial compliance" in section 3.07.1010.
- (b) Cities and counties shall amend their comprehensive plans and land use regulations to comply with the functional plan, or an amendment to the functional plan, within two years after acknowledgement of the functional plan or amendment, or after any later date specified by the Metro Council in the ordinance adopting or amending the functional plan. The COO shall notify cities and counties of the acknowledgment date and compliance dates described in subsections (c) and (d).
- (c) After one year following acknowledgment of a functional plan requirement, cities and counties that amend their comprehensive plans and land use regulations shall make such amendments in compliance with the new functional plan requirement.

- (d) Cities and counties whose comprehensive plans and land use regulations do not yet comply with the new functional plan requirement shall, after one year following acknowledgment of the requirement, make land use decisions consistent with the requirement. The COO shall notify cities and counties of the date upon which functional plan requirements become applicable to land use decisions at least 120 days before that date. For the purposes of this subsection, "land use decision" shall have the meaning of that term as defined in ORS 197.015(10).
- (e) An amendment to a city or county comprehensive plan or land use regulation shall be deemed to comply with the functional plan upon the expiration of the appropriate appeal period specified in ORS 197.830 or 197.650 or, if an appeal is made, upon the final decision on appeal. Once the amendment is deemed to comply, the functional plan requirement shall no longer apply to land use decisions made in conformance with the amendment.
- (f) An amendment to a city or county comprehensive plan or land use regulation shall be deemed to comply with the functional plan as provided in subsection (e) only if the city or county provided notice to the COO as required by subsection (a) of section 3.07.820. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 4. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2. Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7.]

### **3.07.820 Review by the Chief Operating Officer**

- (a) A city or county proposing an amendment to a comprehensive plan or land use regulation shall submit the proposed amendment to the COO at least 35 days prior to the first evidentiary hearing on the amendment. The COO may request, and if so the city or county shall submit, an analysis of compliance of the amendment with the functional plan. If the COO submits comments on the proposed amendment to the city or county, the comment shall include analysis and conclusions on compliance and a recommendation with specific revisions to the proposed amendment, if any, that would bring it into compliance with the functional plan. The COO shall send a copy of comment to those persons who have requested a copy.
- (b) If the COO concludes that the proposed amendment does not comply with the functional plan, the COO shall advise the city or county that it may:
  - (1) Revise the proposed amendment as recommended in the COO's analysis;
  - (2) Seek an extension of time, pursuant to section 3.07.830, to bring the proposed amendment into compliance with the functional plan; or
  - (3) Seek an exception pursuant to section 3.07.840. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 5, 6, 7. Ord. 98-727C, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-882C, Sec. 2. Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.830 Extension of Compliance Deadline**

- (a) A city or county may seek an extension of time for compliance with a functional plan requirement. The city or county shall file an application for an extension on a form provided by the COO. Upon receipt of an application, the COO shall notify the city or county and those persons who request notification of applications for extensions. Any person may file a written comment in support of or opposition to the extension.
- (b) The COO may grant an extension if the city or county is making progress toward compliance or there is good cause for failure to meet the deadline for compliance. Within 30 days after the filing of a complete application for an extension, the COO shall issue an order granting or denying the extension. The COO shall not grant more than two extensions of time. The COO shall send the order to the city or county and any person who filed a written comment.
- (c) The COO may establish terms and conditions for the extension in order to ensure that compliance is achieved in a timely and orderly fashion and that land use decisions made by the city or county during the extension do not undermine the ability of the city or county to achieve the purposes of the functional plan requirement. A term or condition must relate to the requirement of the functional plan to which the COO has granted the extension.
- (d) The city or county applicant or any person who filed written comment on the extension may appeal the COO's order to the Metro Council within 15 days after receipt of the order. If an appeal is filed, the Council shall hold a hearing to consider the appeal. After the hearing, the Council shall issue an order granting or denying the extension and shall send copies to the applicant and any person who participated in the hearing. The city or county or a person who participated in the proceeding may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10)(a)(A). [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-727C, Sec. 2; Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7.]

### **3.07.840 Exception from Compliance**

- (a) A city or county may seek an exception from compliance with a functional plan requirement by filing an application on a form provided by the COO. Upon receipt of an application, the COO shall notify the city or county and those persons who request notification of requests for exceptions. Any person may file a written comment in support of or opposition to the exception.
- (b) Except as provided in subsection (c), the COO may grant an exception if:
  - (1) It is not possible to achieve the requirement due to topographic or other physical constraints or an existing development pattern;
  - (2) This exception and likely similar exceptions will not render the objective of the requirement unachievable region-wide;
  - (3) The exception will not reduce the ability of another city or county to comply with the requirement; and



- (4) The city or county has adopted other measures more appropriate for the city or county to achieve the intended result of the requirement.
- (c) The COO may grant an exception to the housing capacity requirements in section 3.07.120 if:
  - (1) The city or county has completed the analysis of capacity for dwelling units required by section 3.07.120;
  - (2) It is not possible to comply with the requirements due to topographic or other physical constraints, an existing development pattern, or protection of natural resources pursuant to Titles 3 or 13 of this chapter; and
  - (3) This exception and other similar exceptions will not render the targets unachievable region-wide.
- (d) The COO may establish terms and conditions for the exception in order to ensure that it does not undermine the ability of the region to achieve the purposes of the requirement. A term or condition must relate to the requirement of the functional plan to which the COO grants the exception. The COO shall incorporate the terms and conditions into the order on the exception.
- (e) The city or county applicant or a person who filed a written comment on the exception may appeal the COO's order to the Metro Council within 15 days after receipt of the order. If an appeal is filed, the Council shall hold a hearing to consider the appeal. After the hearing, the Council shall issue an order granting or denying the exception and send copies to the applicant and any person who participated in the hearing. The city or county or a person who participated in the proceeding may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10)(a)(A). [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. I; and Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7.]

### **3.07.850 Enforcement of Functional Plan**

- (a) The Metro Council may initiate enforcement if a city or county has failed to meet a deadline for compliance with a functional plan requirement or if the Council has good cause to believe that a city or county is engaged in a pattern or a practice of decision-making that is inconsistent with the functional plan, ordinances adopted by the city or county to implement the plan, or the terms or conditions in an extension or an exception granted pursuant to section 3.07.830 or 3.07.840, respectively. The Council may consider whether to initiate enforcement proceedings upon the request of the COO or a Councilor. The Council shall consult with the city or county before it determines there is good cause to proceed to a hearing under subsection (b).
- (b) If the Council decides there is good cause, the Council President shall set the matter for a public hearing before the Council within 90 days of its decision. The COO shall publish notice of the hearing in a newspaper of general circulation in the city or county and send notice to the city or county, MPAC and any person who requests a copy of such notices.

- (c) The COO shall prepare a report and recommendation on the pattern or practice, with a proposed order, for consideration by the Council. The COO shall publish the report at least 14 days prior to the public hearing and send a copy to the city or county and any person who requests a copy.
- (d) At the conclusion of the hearing, the Council shall adopt an order that dismisses the matter if it decides the city or county complies with the requirement. If the Council decides the city or county has failed to meet a deadline for compliance with a functional plan requirement or has engaged in a pattern or a practice of decision-making that is inconsistent with the functional plan, ordinances adopted by the city or county to implement the plan, or terms or conditions of an extension or an exception granted pursuant to section 3.07.830 or 3.07.840, respectively, the Council may adopt an order that:
  - (1) Directs changes in the city or county ordinances necessary to remedy the pattern or practice; or
  - (2) Includes a remedy authorized in ORS 268.390(7).
- (e) The Council shall issue its order not later than 30 days following the hearing and send copies to the city or county, MPAC and any person who requests a copy. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7.]

### **3.07.860 Citizen Involvement in Compliance Review**

- (a) Any person may contact Metro staff or the COO or appear before the Metro Council to raise issues regarding local functional plan compliance, to request Metro participation in the local process, or to request the COO to appeal a local enactment for which notice is required pursuant to subsection (a) of section 3.07.820. Such contact may be oral or in writing and may be made at any time.
- (b) In addition to considering requests as described in (a) above, the Council shall at every regularly scheduled meeting provide an opportunity for people to address the Council on any matter related to this functional plan. The COO shall maintain a list of persons who request notice in writing of COO reviews, reports and orders and proposed actions under this chapter and shall send requested documents as provided in this chapter.
- (c) Cities, counties and the Council shall comply with their own adopted and acknowledged Citizen Involvement Requirements (Citizen Involvement) in all decisions, determinations and actions taken to implement and comply with this functional plan. The COO shall publish a citizen involvement fact sheet, after consultation with the Metro Public Engagement Review Committee (PERC), that describes opportunities for citizen involvement in Metro's growth management procedures as well as the implementation and enforcement of this functional plan. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 1. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.870 Compliance Report**

- (a) The COO shall submit a report to the Metro Council by March 1 of each calendar year on the status of compliance by cities and counties with the requirements of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan. The COO shall send a copy of the report to MPAC, JPACT, PERC and each city and county within Metro.
- (b) A city, county or person who disagrees with a determination in the compliance report may seek review of the determination by the Council by written request to the COO. The Council shall notify the requestor, all cities and counties, MPAC, JPACT, PERC, the Department of Land Conservation and Development and any person who requests notification of the review. The notification shall state that the Council does not have jurisdiction to:
  - (1) Determine whether previous amendments of comprehensive plans or land use regulations made by a city or county comply with functional plan requirements if those amendments already comply pursuant to subsections (e) and (f) of section 3.07.810; or
  - (2) Reconsider a determination in a prior order issued under this section that a city or county complies with a requirement of the functional plan.
- (c) Following its review at a public hearing, the Council shall adopt an order that determines whether the city or county complies with the functional plan requirement raised in the request. The order shall be based upon the COO's report and testimony received at the public hearing. The COO shall send a copy of the order to cities and counties and any person who testifies, orally or in writing, at the public hearing.
- (d) A city or county or a person who participated, orally or in writing, at the public hearing, may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10)(a)(A). [Ord. 01-925E, Sec. 2. Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 7. Ord. 15-1357.]

**TITLE 9: Performance Measures. Title 9 is repealed.** [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 8.]

## **TITLE 10: FUNCTIONAL PLAN DEFINITIONS**

### **3.07.1010 Definitions**

For the purpose of this functional plan, the following definitions shall apply:

- (a) "Balanced cut and fill" means no net increase in fill within the floodplain.
- (b) "COO" means Metro's Chief Operating Officer.
- (c) "Comprehensive plan" means the all inclusive, generalized, coordinated land use map and policy statement of cities and counties defined in ORS 197.015(5).
- (d) "DBH" means the diameter of a tree measured at breast height.

- (e) "Design flood elevation" means the elevation of the 100-year storm as defined in FEMA Flood Insurance Studies or, in areas without FEMA floodplains, the elevation of the 25-year storm, or the edge of mapped flood prone soils or similar methodologies.
- (f) "Design type" means the conceptual areas described in the Metro 2040 Growth Concept text and map in Metro's regional goals and objectives, including central city, regional centers, town centers, station communities, corridors, main streets, neighborhoods, industrial areas, and employment areas.
- (g) "Designated beneficial water uses" means the same as the term as defined by the Oregon Department of Water Resources, which is: an instream public use of water for the benefit of an appropriator for a purpose consistent with the laws and the economic and general welfare of the people of the state and includes, but is not limited to, domestic, fish life, industrial, irrigation, mining, municipal, pollution abatement, power development, recreation, stockwater and wildlife uses.
- (h) "Development" means any man-made change defined as buildings or other structures, mining, dredging, paving, filling, or grading in amounts greater than ten (10) cubic yards on any lot or excavation. In addition, any other activity that results in the removal of more than 10 percent of the vegetation in the Water Quality Resource Area on the lot is defined as development, for the purpose of Title 3 except that less than 10 percent removal of vegetation on a lot must comply with section 3.07.340(c) - Erosion and Sediment Control. In addition, any other activity that results in the removal of more than either 10 percent or 20,000 square feet of the vegetation in the Habitat Conservation Areas on the lot is defined as development, for the purpose of Title 13. Development does not include the following: (1) Stream enhancement or restoration projects approved by cities and counties; (2) Farming practices as defined in ORS 30.930 and farm use as defined in ORS 215.203, except that buildings associated with farm practices and farm uses are subject to the requirements of Titles 3 and 13 of this functional plan; and (3) Construction on lots in subdivisions meeting the criteria of ORS 92.040(2).
- (i) "Development application" means an application for a land use decision, limited land decision including expedited land divisions, but excluding partitions as defined in ORS 92.010(7) and ministerial decisions such as a building permit.
- (j) "Division" means a partition or a subdivision as those terms are defined in ORS chapter 92.
- (k) "Ecological functions" means the biological and hydrologic characteristics of healthy fish and wildlife habitat. Riparian ecological functions include microclimate and shade, streamflow moderation and water storage, bank stabilization and sediment/pollution control, sources of large woody debris and natural channel dynamics, and organic material sources. Upland wildlife ecological functions include size of habitat area, amount of habitat with interior conditions, connectivity of habitat to water resources, connectivity to other habitat areas, and presence of unique habitat types.

- (l) "Emergency" means any man-made or natural event or circumstance causing or threatening loss of life, injury to person or property, and includes, but is not limited to, fire, explosion, flood, severe weather, drought earthquake, volcanic activity, spills or releases of oil or hazardous material, contamination, utility or transportation disruptions, and disease.
- (m) "Enhancement" means the process of improving upon the natural functions and/or values of an area or feature which has been degraded by human activity. Enhancement activities may or may not return the site to a pre-disturbance condition, but create/recreate processes and features that occur naturally.
- (n) "Fill" means any material such as, but not limited to, sand, gravel, soil, rock or gravel that is placed in a wetland or floodplain for the purposes of development or redevelopment.
- (o) "Flood Areas" means those areas contained within the 100-year floodplain and floodway as shown on the Federal Emergency Management Agency Flood Insurance Maps and all lands that were inundated in the February 1996 flood.
- (p) "Flood Management Areas" means all lands contained within the 100-year floodplain, flood area and floodway as shown on the Federal Emergency Management Agency Flood Insurance Maps and the area of inundation for the February 1996 flood. In addition, all lands which have documented evidence of flooding.
- (q) "Floodplain" means land subject to periodic flooding, including the 100-year floodplain as mapped by FEMA Flood Insurance Studies or other substantial evidence of actual flood events.
- (r) "Growth Concept Map" means the conceptual map demonstrating the 2040 Growth Concept design types attached to this plan<sup>1</sup>.
- (s) "Habitat Conservation Area" or "HCA" means an area identified on the Habitat Conservation Areas Map and subject to the performance standards and best management practices described in Metro Code section 3.07.1340.
- (t) "Habitat-friendly development" means a method of developing property that has less detrimental impact on fish and wildlife habitat than does traditional development methods. Examples include clustering development to avoid habitat, using alternative materials and designs such as pier, post, or piling foundations designed to minimize tree root disturbance, managing storm water on-site to help filter rainwater and recharge groundwater sources, collecting rooftop water in rain barrels for reuse in site landscaping and gardening, and reducing the amount of effective impervious surface created by development.
- (u) "Habitats of Concern" means the following unique or unusually important wildlife habitat areas as identified based on cite specific information provided by local wildlife or habitat experts: Oregon white oak woodlands, bottomland hardwood

---

<sup>1</sup> On file in the Metro Council office.

forests, wetlands, native grasslands, riverine islands or deltas, and important wildlife migration corridors.

- (v) "Hazardous materials" means materials described as hazardous by Oregon Department of Environmental Quality.
- (w) "Implementing ordinances or regulations" means any city or county land use regulation as defined by ORS 197.015(11) which includes zoning, land division or other ordinances which establish standards for implementing a comprehensive plan.
- (x) "Invasive non-native or noxious vegetation" means plants listed as nuisance plants or prohibited plants on the Metro Native Plant List as adopted by Metro Council resolution because they are plant species that have been introduced and, due to aggressive growth patterns and lack of natural enemies in the area where introduced, spread rapidly into native plant communities.
- (y) "Land Conservation and Development Commission" or "LCDC" means the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission.
- (z) "Land use regulation" means any local government zoning ordinance, land division ordinance adopted under ORS 92.044 or 92.046 or similar general ordinance establishing standards for implementing a comprehensive plan, as defined in ORS 197.015.
- (aa) "Large-format retail commercial buildings" means a building intended for retail commercial use with more than 60,000 square feet of gross leasable area, or that amount or more of retail sales area on a single lot or parcel, or that amount or more on contiguous lots or parcels including lots or parcels separated only by a transportation right-of-way.
- (bb) "Local program effective date" means the effective date of a city's or county's new or amended comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances adopted to comply with Title 13 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan, Metro Code sections 3.07.1310 to 3.07.1370. If a city or county is found to be in substantial compliance with Title 13 without making any amendments to its comprehensive plan or land use regulations, then the local program effective date shall be December 28, 2005. If a city or county amends its comprehensive plan or land use regulations to comply with Title 13, then the local program effective date shall be the effective date of the city's or county's amendments to its comprehensive plan or land use regulations, but in no event shall the local program effective date be later than two years after Title 13 is acknowledged by LCDC. For territory brought within the Metro UGB after December 28, 2005, the local program effective date shall be the effective date of the ordinance adopted by the Metro Council to bring such territory within the Metro UGB.
- (cc) "Metro" means the regional government of the metropolitan area, the elected Metro Council as the policy setting body of the government.
- (dd) "Metro boundary" means the jurisdictional boundary of Metro, the elected regional government of the metropolitan area.

- (ee) "MPAC" means the Metropolitan Advisory Committee established pursuant to Metro Charter, Chapter V, Section 27.
- (ff) "Mitigation" means the reduction of adverse effects of a proposed project by considering, in the following order: (1) avoiding the impact altogether by not taking a certain action or parts of an action; (2) minimizing impacts by limiting the degree or magnitude of the action and its implementation; (3) rectifying the impact by repairing, rehabilitating or restoring the affected environment; (4) reducing or eliminating the impact over time by preservation and maintenance operations during the life of the action by monitoring and taking appropriate measures; and (5) compensating for the impact by replacing or providing comparable substitute water quality resource areas or habitat conservation areas.
- (gg) "Mixed use" means comprehensive plan or implementing regulations that permit a mixture of commercial and residential development.
- (hh) "Mixed-use development" includes areas of a mix of at least two of the following land uses and includes multiple tenants or ownerships: residential, retail and office. This definition excludes large, single-use land uses such as colleges, hospitals, and business campuses. Minor incidental land uses that are accessory to the primary land use should not result in a development being designated as "mixed-use development." The size and definition of minor incidental, accessory land uses allowed within large, single-use developments should be determined by cities and counties through their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances.
- (ii) "Native vegetation" or "native plant" means any vegetation listed as a native plant on the Metro Native Plant List as adopted by Metro Council resolution and any other vegetation native to the Portland metropolitan area provided that it is not listed as a nuisance plant or a prohibited plant on the Metro Native Plant List.
- (jj) "Net acre" means an area measuring 43,560 square feet which excludes:
- Any developed road rights-of-way through or on the edge of the land; and
  - Environmentally constrained areas, including any open water areas, floodplains, natural resource areas protected under statewide planning Goal 5 in the comprehensive plans of cities and counties in the region, slopes in excess of 25 percent and wetlands requiring a Federal fill and removal permit under Section 404 of the Clean Water Act. These excluded areas do not include lands for which the local zoning code provides a density bonus or other mechanism which allows the transfer of the allowable density or use to another area or to development elsewhere on the same site; and
  - All publicly-owned land designated for park and open spaces uses.
- (kk) "Net developed acre" consists of 43,560 square feet of land, after excluding present and future rights-of-way, school lands and other public uses.
- (ll) "Net vacant buildable land" means all vacant land less all land that is: (1) within Water Quality Resource Areas; (2) within Habitat Conservation Areas; (3) publicly owned by a local, state or federal government; (4) burdened by major utility

easements; and (5) necessary for the provision of roads, schools, parks, churches, and other public facilities.

- (mm) "Perennial streams" means all primary and secondary perennial waterways as mapped by the U.S. Geological Survey.
- (nn) "Performance measure" means a measurement derived from technical analysis aimed at determining whether a planning policy is achieving the expected outcome or intent associated with the policy.
- (oo) "Person-trips" means the total number of discrete trips by individuals using any mode of travel.
- (pp) "Persons per acre" means the intensity of building development by combining residents per acre and employees per acre.
- (qq) "Practicable" means available and capable of being done after taking into consideration cost, existing technology, and logistics in light of overall project purpose. As used in Title 13 of this functional plan, "practicable" means available and capable of being done after taking into consideration cost, existing technology, and logistics in light of overall project purpose and probable impact on ecological functions.
- (rr) "Primarily developed" means areas where less than 10% of parcels are either vacant or underdeveloped.
- (ss) "Property owner" means a person who owns the primary legal or equitable interest in the property.

"Protected Water Features." Primary Protected Water Features shall include:

- Title 3 wetlands; and
- Rivers, streams, and drainages downstream from the point at which 100 acres or more are drained to that water feature (regardless of whether it carries year-round flow); and
- Streams carrying year-round flow; and
- Springs which feed streams and wetlands and have year-round flow; and
- Natural lakes.

Secondary Protected Water Features shall include intermittent streams and seeps downstream of the point at which 50 acres are drained and upstream of the point at which 100 acres are drained to that water feature.

- (tt) "Public facilities and services" means sewers, water service, stormwater services and transportation.
- (uu) "Redevelopable land" means land on which development has already occurred, which due to present or expected market forces, there exists the strong likelihood that existing development will be converted to more intensive uses during the planning period.



- (vv) "Regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat" means those areas identified on the Regionally Significant Fish and Wildlife Habitat Inventory Map, adopted in Metro Code section 3.07.1320, as significant natural resource sites.
- (ww) "Restoration" means the process of returning a disturbed or altered area or feature to a previously existing natural condition. Restoration activities reestablish the structure, function, and/or diversity to that which occurred prior to impacts caused by human activity.
- (xx) "Retail" means activities which include the sale, lease or rent of new or used products to the general public or the provision of product repair or services for consumer and business goods.
- (yy) "Riparian area" means the water influenced area adjacent to a river, lake or stream consisting of the area of transition from a hydric ecosystem to a terrestrial ecosystem where the presence of water directly influences the soil-vegetation complex and the soil-vegetation complex directly influences the water body. It can be identified primarily by a combination of geomorphologic and ecologic characteristics.
- (zz) "Rural reserve" means an area designated rural reserve by Clackamas, Multnomah or Washington County pursuant to OAR 660 Division 27.
- (aaa) "Significant negative impact" means an impact that affects the natural environment, considered individually or cumulatively with other impacts on the Water Quality Resource Area, to the point where existing water quality functions and values are degraded.
- (bbb) "Straight-line distance" means the shortest distance measured between two points.
- (ccc) "Stream" means a body of running water moving over the earth's surface in a channel or bed, such as a creek, rivulet or river. It flows at least part of the year, including perennial and intermittent streams. Streams are dynamic in nature and their structure is maintained through build-up and loss of sediment.
- (ddd) "Substantial compliance" means city and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances, on the whole, conforms with the purposes of the performance standards in the functional plan and any failure to meet individual performance standard requirements is technical or minor in nature.
- (eee) "Title 3 Wetlands" means wetlands of metropolitan concern as shown on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Area Map and other wetlands added to city or county adopted Water Quality and Flood Management Area maps consistent with the criteria in Title 3, section 3.07.340(e)(3). Title 3 wetlands do not include artificially constructed and managed stormwater and water quality treatment facilities.
- (fff) "Top of bank" means the same as "bankfull stage" defined in OAR 141-085-0510(5).
- (ggg) "Urban development value" means the economic value of a property lot or parcel as determined by analyzing three separate variables: assessed land value, value as a property that could generate jobs ("employment value"), and the Metro 2040 design

type designation of property. The urban development value of all properties containing regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat is depicted on the Metro Habitat Urban Development Value Map referenced in Metro Code section 3.07.1340(e).

- (hhh) "UGB" means an urban growth boundary adopted pursuant to ORS chapter 197.
- (iii) "Underdeveloped parcels" means those parcels of land with less than 10 percent of the net acreage developed with permanent structures.
- (jjj) "Urban reserve" means an area designated urban reserve by the Metro Council pursuant to OAR 660 Division 27.
- (kkk) "Utility facilities" means buildings, structures or any constructed portion of a system which provides for the production, transmission, conveyance, delivery or furnishing of services including, but not limited to, heat, light, water, power, natural gas, sanitary sewer, stormwater, telephone and cable television.
- (lll) "Vacant land" means land identified in the Metro or local government inventory as undeveloped land.
- (mmm) "Variance" means a discretionary decision to permit modification of the terms of an implementing ordinance based on a demonstration of unusual hardship or exceptional circumstance unique to a specific property.
- (nnn) "Visible or measurable erosion" includes, but is not limited to:
  - Deposits of mud, dirt sediment or similar material exceeding one-half cubic foot in volume on public or private streets, adjacent property, or onto the storm and surface water system, either by direct deposit, dropping discharge, or as a result of the action of erosion.
  - Evidence of concentrated flows of water over bare soils; turbid or sediment laden flows; or evidence of on-site erosion such as rivulets on bare soil slopes, where the flow of water is not filtered or captured on the site.
  - Earth slides, mudflows, earth sloughing, or other earth movement that leaves the property.
- (ooo) "Water feature" means all rivers, streams (regardless of whether they carry year-round flow, i.e., including intermittent streams), springs which feed streams and wetlands and have year-round flow, Flood Management Areas, wetlands, and all other bodies of open water.
- (ppp) "Water Quality and Flood Management Area" means an area defined on the Metro Water Quality and Flood Management Area Map, to be attached hereto<sup>2</sup>. These are areas that require regulation in order to mitigate flood hazards and to preserve and enhance water quality. This area has been mapped to generally include the following: stream or river channels, known and mapped wetlands, areas with flood-prone soils adjacent to the stream, floodplains, and sensitive water areas. The sensitive areas are generally defined as 50 feet from top of bank of streams for areas

---

<sup>2</sup> On file in Metro Council office.

of less than 25 percent slope, and 200 feet from top of bank on either side of the stream for areas greater than 25 percent slope, and 50 feet from the edge of a mapped wetland.

- (qqq) "Water Quality Resource Areas" means vegetated corridors and the adjacent water feature as established in Title 3.
- (rrr) "Wetlands" mean those areas inundated or saturated by surface or ground water at a frequency and duration sufficient to support and under normal circumstances do support a prevalence of vegetation typically adapted for life in saturated soil conditions. Wetlands generally include swamps, marshes, bogs and similar areas. Wetlands are those areas identified and delineated by a qualified wetland specialist as set forth in the 1987 Corps of Engineers Wetland Delineation Manual and the Regional Supplement to the Corps of Engineers Wetland Delineation Manual: Western Mountains, Valleys and Coast Region (Version 2.0), (May 2010).
- (sss) "Zoned capacity" means the highest number of dwelling units or jobs that are allowed to be contained in an area by zoning and other city or county jurisdiction regulations. [Ord. 97-715B, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-721A, Sec. 1. Ord. 98-730C, Sec. 10. Ord. 00-839, Sec. 1. Ord. 00-869A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-972A, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6; Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 9. Ord. 15-1357.]

## **TITLE 11: PLANNING FOR NEW URBAN AREAS**

### **3.07.1105 Purpose and Intent**

The Regional Framework Plan calls for long-range planning to ensure that areas brought into the UGB are urbanized efficiently and become or contribute to mixed-use, walkable, transit-friendly communities. It is the purpose of Title 11 to guide such long-range planning for urban reserves and areas added to the UGB. It is also the purpose of Title 11 to provide interim protection for areas added to the UGB until city or county amendments to land use regulations to allow urbanization become applicable to the areas. [Ord. 99-818A, Sec. 3. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 11. Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 5. Ord. 11-1252A, Sec. 1.]

### **3.07.1110 Planning for Areas Designated Urban Reserve**

- (a) The county responsible for land use planning for an urban reserve and any city likely to provide governance or an urban service for the area, shall, in conjunction with Metro and appropriate service districts, develop a concept plan for the urban reserve prior to its addition to the UGB pursuant to sections 3.07.1420, 3.07.1430 or 3.07.1435 of this chapter. The date for completion of a concept plan and the area of urban reserves to be planned will be jointly determined by Metro and the county and city or cities.
- (b) A local government, in creating a concept plan to comply with this section, shall consider actions necessary to achieve the following outcomes:
  - (1) If the plan proposes a mix of residential and employment uses:

- (A) A mix and intensity of uses that will make efficient use of the public systems and facilities described in subsection (c);
  - (B) A development pattern that supports pedestrian and bicycle travel to retail, professional and civic services;
  - (C) A range of housing of different types, tenure and prices addressing the housing needs in the prospective UGB expansion area in the context of the housing needs of the governing city, the county, and the region if data on regional housing needs are available, in order to help create economically and socially vital and complete neighborhoods and cities and avoiding the concentration of poverty and the isolation of families and people of modest means;
  - (D) Sufficient employment opportunities to support a healthy economy, including, for proposed employment areas, lands with characteristics, such as proximity to transportation facilities, needed by employers;
  - (E) Well-connected systems of streets, bikeways, parks, recreational trails and public transit that link to needed housing so as to reduce the combined cost of housing and transportation;
  - (F) A well-connected system of parks, natural areas and other public open spaces;
  - (G) Protection of natural ecological systems and important natural landscape features; and
  - (H) Avoidance or minimization of adverse effects on farm and forest practices and important natural landscape features on nearby rural lands.
- (2) If the plan involves fewer than 100 acres or proposes to accommodate only residential or employment needs, depending on the need to be accommodated:
- (A) A range of housing of different types, tenure and prices addressing the housing needs in the prospective UGB expansion area in the context of the housing needs of the governing city, the county, and the region if data on regional housing needs are available, in order to help create economically and socially vital and complete neighborhoods and cities and avoiding the concentration of poverty and the isolation of families and people of modest means;
  - (B) Sufficient employment opportunities to support a healthy economy, including, for proposed employment areas, lands with characteristics, such as proximity to transportation facilities, needed by employers;
  - (C) Well-connected systems of streets, bikeways, pedestrian ways, parks, natural areas, recreation trails;

- (D) Protection of natural ecological systems and important natural landscape features; and
  - (E) Avoidance or minimization of adverse effects on farm and forest practices and important natural landscape features on nearby rural lands.
- (c) A concept plan shall:
- (1) Show the general locations of any residential, commercial, industrial, institutional and public uses proposed for the area with sufficient detail to allow estimates of the cost of the public systems and facilities described in paragraph (2);
  - (2) For proposed sewer, park and trail, water and stormwater systems and transportation facilities, provide the following:
    - (A) The general locations of proposed sewer, park and trail, water and stormwater systems;
    - (B) The mode, function and general location of any proposed state transportation facilities, arterial facilities, regional transit and trail facilities and freight intermodal facilities;
    - (C) The proposed connections of these systems and facilities, if any, to existing systems;
    - (D) Preliminary estimates of the costs of the systems and facilities in sufficient detail to determine feasibility and allow cost comparisons with other areas;
    - (E) Proposed methods to finance the systems and facilities; and
    - (F) Consideration for protection of the capacity, function and safe operation of state highway interchanges, including existing and planned interchanges and planned improvements to interchanges.
  - (3) If the area subject to the concept plan calls for designation of land for industrial use, include an assessment of opportunities to create and protect parcels 50 acres or larger and to cluster uses that benefit from proximity to one another;
  - (4) If the area subject to the concept plan calls for designation of land for residential use, the concept plan will describe the goals for meeting the housing needs for the concept planning area in the context of the housing needs of the governing city, the county, and the region if data on regional housing needs are available. As part of this statement of objectives, the concept plan shall identify the general number, price and type of market and nonmarket-provided housing. The concept plan shall also identify preliminary strategies, including fee waivers, subsidies, zoning incentives and private and nonprofit partnerships, that will support the likelihood of achieving the outcomes described in subsection (b) of this section;

- (5) Show water quality resource areas, flood management areas and habitat conservation areas that will be subject to performance standards under Titles 3 and 13 of this chapter;
  - (6) Be coordinated with the comprehensive plans and land use regulations that apply to nearby lands already within the UGB;
  - (7) Include an agreement between or among the county and the city or cities and service districts that preliminarily identifies which city, cities or districts will likely be the providers of urban services, as defined at ORS 195.065(4), when the area is urbanized;
  - (8) Include an agreement between or among the county and the city or cities that preliminarily identifies the local government responsible for comprehensive planning of the area, and the city or cities that will have authority to annex the area, or portions of it, following addition to the UGB;
  - (9) Provide that an area added to the UGB must be annexed to a city prior to, or simultaneously with, application of city land use regulations to the area intended to comply with subsection (c) of section 3.07.1120; and
  - (10) Be coordinated with schools districts, including coordination of demographic assumptions.
- (d) Concept plans shall guide, but not bind:
- (1) The designation of 2040 Growth Concept design types by the Metro Council;
  - (2) Conditions in the Metro ordinance that adds the area to the UGB; or
  - (3) Amendments to city or county comprehensive plans or land use regulations following addition of the area to the UGB.
- (e) If the local governments responsible for completion of a concept plan under this section are unable to reach agreement on a concept plan by the date set under subsection (a), then the Metro Council may nonetheless add the area to the UGB if necessary to fulfill its responsibility under ORS 197.299 to ensure the UGB has sufficient capacity to accommodate forecasted growth. [Ord. 98-772B, Sec. 2. Ord. 99-818A, Sec. 3. Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 11. Ord. 06-1110A, Sec. 1. Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 5. Ord. 11-1252A, Sec. 1. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1120 Planning for Areas Added to the UGB**

- (a) The county or city responsible for comprehensive planning of an area, as specified by the intergovernmental agreement adopted pursuant to section 3.07.1110(c)(7) or the ordinance that added the area to the UGB, shall adopt comprehensive plan provisions and land use regulations for the area to address the requirements of subsection (c) by the date specified by the ordinance or by section 3.07.1455(b)(4) of this chapter.
- (b) If the concept plan developed for the area pursuant to section 3.07.1110 assigns planning responsibility to more than one city or county, the responsible local governments shall provide for concurrent consideration and adoption of proposed

comprehensive plan provisions unless the ordinance adding the area to the UGB provides otherwise.

(c) Comprehensive plan provisions for the area shall include:

- (1) Specific plan designation boundaries derived from and generally consistent with the boundaries of design type designations assigned by the Metro Council in the ordinance adding the area to the UGB;
- (2) Provision for annexation to a city and to any necessary service districts prior to, or simultaneously with, application of city land use regulations intended to comply with this subsection;
- (3) Provisions that ensure zoned capacity for the number and types of housing units, if any, specified by the Metro Council pursuant to section 3.07.1455(b)(2) of this chapter;
- (4) Provision for affordable housing consistent with Title 7 of this chapter if the comprehensive plan authorizes housing in any part of the area.
- (5) Provision for the amount of land and improvements needed, if any, for public school facilities sufficient to serve the area added to the UGB in coordination with affected school districts. This requirement includes consideration of any school facility plan prepared in accordance with ORS 195.110;
- (6) Provision for the amount of land and improvements needed, if any, for public park facilities sufficient to serve the area added to the UGB in coordination with affected park providers.
- (7) A conceptual street plan that identifies internal street connections and connections to adjacent urban areas to improve local access and improve the integrity of the regional street system. For areas that allow residential or mixed-use development, the plan shall meet the standards for street connections in the Regional Transportation Functional Plan;
- (8) Provision for the financing of local and state public facilities and services; and
- (9) A strategy for protection of the capacity and function of state highway interchanges, including existing and planned interchanges and planned improvements to interchanges.

(d) The county or city responsible for comprehensive planning of an area shall submit to Metro a determination of the residential capacity of any area zoned to allow dwelling units, using a method consistent with a Goal 14 analysis, within 30 days after adoption of new land use regulations for the area. [Ord. 98-772B, Sec. 2. Ord. 99-818A, Sec. 3. Ord. 01-929A, Sec. 8. Ord. 02-964, Sec. 5. Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 6. Ord. 05-1089A, Sec. 2. Ord. 07-1137A, Sec. 3. Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 5. Ord. 11-1252A, Sec. 1. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1130 Interim Protection of Areas Added to the UGB**

Until land use regulations that comply with section 3.07.1120 become applicable to the area, the city or county responsible for planning the area added to the UGB shall not adopt or approve:

- (a) A land use regulation or zoning map amendment that allows higher residential density in the area than allowed by regulations in effect at the time of addition of the area to the UGB;
- (b) A land use regulation or zoning map amendment that allows commercial or industrial uses not allowed under regulations in effect at the time of addition of the area to the UGB;
- (c) A land division or partition that would result in creation of a lot or parcel less than 20 acres in size, except for public facilities and services as defined in section 3.07.1010 of this chapter, or for a new public school;
- (d) In an area designated by the Metro Council in the ordinance adding the area to the UGB as Regionally Significant Industrial Area:
  - (1) A commercial use that is not accessory to industrial uses in the area; and
  - (2) A school, a church, a park or any other institutional or community service use intended to serve people who do not work or reside in the area. [Ord. 98-772B, Sec. 2. Ord. 99-818A, Sec. 3. Ord. 10-1238A, Sec. 5. Ord. 11-1252A, Sec. 1.]

## **Title 12: Protection of Residential Neighborhoods**

### **3.07.1210 Purpose and Intent**

Existing neighborhoods are essential to the success of the 2040 Growth Concept. The intent of Title 12 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan is to protect the region's residential neighborhoods. The purpose of Title 12 is to help implement the policy of the Regional Framework Plan to protect existing residential neighborhoods from air and water pollution, noise and crime and to provide adequate levels of public services. [Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 3.]

### **3.07.1220 Residential Density**

Metro shall not require any city or county to authorize an increase in the residential density of a single-family neighborhood in an area mapped solely as Neighborhood. [Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 3. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1230 Access to Commercial Services**

- (a) In order to reduce air pollution and traffic congestion, and to make commercial retail services more accessible to residents of Neighborhoods, a city or county may designate in its comprehensive plan and land use regulations one or more



Neighborhood Centers within or in close proximity to Neighborhoods to serve as a convenient location of commercial services.

- (b) To ensure that commercial development serves the needs of the residents of Neighborhoods but does not generate excessive traffic, noise or air pollution, a city or county that designates a Neighborhood Center shall adopt limitations on the scale of commercial services in Neighborhood Centers. In a Neighborhood Center, a city or county shall not approve:
  - (1) A commercial retail use with more than 20,000 square feet of gross leasable area in a single building; or
  - (2) Office commercial uses with more than 10,000 square feet of gross leasable area in a single building or on a single lot or parcel. [Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 3. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1240 Access to Parks and Schools**

- (a) Each city and county shall, within two years following adoption by the Metro Council of a process and criteria for such standards, establish a level of service standard for parks and greenspaces that calls for a park facility within a specified distance of all residences.
- (b) To make parks and greenspaces more accessible to residents of Neighborhoods and all residents of the region, each city and county shall provide for access to parks and greenspaces by walking, biking and transit, where transit is available or planned.
- (c) To make parks and schools more accessible to neighborhood residents, to reduce traffic, and to use land more efficiently, cities, counties, park providers and school districts shall, where appropriate, provide for shared use of school facilities for park purposes and of park facilities for school purposes.
- (d) To make public schools more accessible to neighborhood residents, cities, counties and school districts shall prioritize school sites that are near concentrations of population and are connected to those concentrations by safe and convenient walking, biking and, where transit is available or planned, transit facilities. [Ord. 02-969B, Sec. 3. Ord. 15-1357.]

## **Title 13: Nature In Neighborhoods**

### **3.07.1310 Intent**

The purposes of this program are to (1) conserve, protect, and restore a continuous ecologically viable streamside corridor system, from the streams' headwaters to their confluence with other streams and rivers, and with their floodplains in a manner that is integrated with upland wildlife habitat and with the surrounding urban landscape; and (2) to control and prevent water pollution for the protection of the public health and safety, and to maintain and improve water quality throughout the region. This program:

- (a) Will achieve its purpose through conservation, protection, and appropriate restoration of riparian and upland fish and wildlife habitat through time, using a comprehensive approach that includes voluntary, incentive-based, educational, and regulatory elements;
- (b) Balances and integrates goals of protecting and enhancing fish and wildlife habitat, building livable Region 2040 communities, supporting a strong economy, controlling and preventing water pollution for the protection of the public health and safety, and complying with federal laws including the Clean Water Act and the Endangered Species Act;
- (c) Includes provisions to monitor and evaluate program performance over time to determine whether the program is achieving the program's objectives and targets, to determine whether cities and counties are in substantial compliance with this title, and to provide sufficient information to determine whether to amend or adjust the program in the future; and
- (d) Establishes minimum requirements and is not intended to repeal or replace existing requirements of city and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances to the extent those requirements already meet the minimum requirements of this title, nor is it intended to prohibit cities and counties from adopting and enforcing fish and wildlife habitat protection and restoration programs that exceed the requirements of this title. [Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5.]

### **3.07.1320 Inventory and Habitat Conservation Areas**

The purpose of this section is to describe the geographic information system (GIS) data and maps that form the basis of Metro's fish and wildlife habitat protection and restoration program. This data and maps are referenced in various ways in this title, but may or may not be relevant within a city or county depending upon which implementation alternative the city or county chooses pursuant to Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b). The maps referred to in this title are representations of data contained within Metro's GIS system, operated by the Metro Data Resource Center, and references to such maps shall be interpreted as references to the maps themselves and to the underlying GIS data that the maps represent.

- (a) The Regionally Significant Fish and Wildlife Habitat Inventory Map (hereinafter the "Inventory Map"), attached hereto<sup>3</sup>, identifies the areas that have been determined to contain regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat. The Inventory Map divides habitat into two general categories, riparian and upland wildlife, and further differentiates each habitat category into low, medium, and high value habitats.
- (b) The Habitat Conservation Areas Map, attached hereto<sup>4</sup>, identifies the areas that are subject to the performance standards and best management practices described in Metro Code Section 3.07.1340, to the extent that a city or county chooses to comply

---

<sup>3</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center.

<sup>4</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center.

with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330 by using the Habitat Conservation Areas map, or a map that substantially complies with the Habitat Conservation Areas map. For such cities and counties, the Habitat Conservation Areas Map further identifies, subject to the map verification process described in Metro Code Sections 3.07.1330(g) and 3.07.1340(d), which areas will be subject to high, moderate, and low levels of habitat conservation based on Metro Council's consideration of the results of the economic, social, environmental, and energy (ESEE) consequences of protecting or not protecting the habitat, public input, and technical review, and the Metro Council's subsequent decision to balance conflicting uses in habitat areas.

- (1) Table 3.07-13a describes how (1) Class I and II riparian habitat areas, and (2) Class A and B upland wildlife habitat areas within publicly-owned parks and open spaces, except for parks and open spaces where the acquiring agency clearly identified that it was acquiring the property to develop it for active recreational uses, located within the Metro boundary on December 28, 2005, were designated as high, moderate, and low Habitat Conservation Areas.
  - (2) Table 3.07-13b describes how Class I and II riparian habitat areas and Class A and B upland wildlife areas brought within the Metro UGB after December 28, 2005, will be designated as high, moderate, and low Habitat Conservation Areas. Metro Code Section 3.07.1360 describes the procedures for how Table 3.07-13b and Metro Code Section 3.07.1340 shall be applied in such areas.
- (c) Exempt International Marine Terminals
- (1) Marine dependent properties which would otherwise have been mapped as Habitat Conservation Areas do not appear on the Habitat Conservation Areas Map because the Metro Council concluded, based on its analysis of the economic, social, environmental, and energy implications of its decision, that the economic importance of such properties far outweighed the environmental importance of the properties as fish and wildlife habitat. The Metro Council applied the criteria described in subsection (c)(2) of this section to conclude that the following properties should not be considered Habitat Conservation Areas:
    - (A) The International Terminal property, located at 12005 N. Burgard Way, Portland, Oregon, 97203;
    - (B) Port of Portland Marine Terminal 4;
    - (C) Port of Portland Marine Terminal 5; and
    - (D) Port of Portland Marine Terminal 6.
  - (2) The Metro Council may, at its discretion, consider and adopt ordinances to exempt from the provisions of this title any additional properties along the Willamette and Columbia Rivers, or portions of such properties, where it can be demonstrated that:

- (A) The property is currently developed for use as an international marine terminal capable of mooring ocean-going tankers or cargo ships; and
- (B) The property is substantially without vegetative cover. [Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5.]

### **3.07.1330 Implementation Alternatives for Cities and Counties**

- (a) Under Oregon law, upon acknowledgment of this program by the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission (LCDC), cities and counties wholly or partly within the Metro boundary shall apply the requirements of this title with respect to areas identified as riparian habitat on the Inventory Map and areas identified as upland wildlife habitat on the Inventory Map, according to the compliance deadlines established in Metro Code Section 3.07.810, rather than applying the requirements of division 23 of chapter 660 of the Oregon Administrative Rules ("OAR"), promulgated by LCDC, except that:
  - (1) A city or county shall apply the requirements of division 23 of OAR chapter 660 in order to adopt comprehensive plan amendments or land use regulations that (i) would otherwise require compliance with division 23 of OAR chapter 660 but for the adoption of this title (i.e., amendments or regulations adopted to protect Goal 5 resources), and (ii) will limit development in areas not identified as riparian habitat on the Inventory Map, unless such provisions (a) are part of a program intended to comply with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(3) and apply only to areas identified as upland wildlife habitat on the Inventory Map (i.e., they do not apply to areas not identified as habitat); or (b) apply to areas identified as Class A or B upland wildlife habitat on the Inventory Map that are brought within the UGB after December 28, 2005. Such a city or county shall seek acknowledgement of such provisions from LCDC or treat such provisions as post-acknowledgement plan amendments under ORS chapter 197;
  - (2) A city or county that, prior to December 28, 2005, adopted any comprehensive plan amendments or land use regulations that (a) apply to areas identified as upland wildlife habitat on the Inventory Map but not identified as riparian habitat on the Inventory Map, (b) limit development in order to protect fish or wildlife habitat, and (c) were adopted in compliance with division 23 of OAR chapter 660, shall not repeal such amendments or regulations, nor shall it amend such provisions in a manner that would allow any more than a de minimis increase in the amount of development that could occur in areas identified as upland wildlife habitat; and
  - (3) After a city or county has demonstrated that it is in substantial compliance with the requirements of this title, if the city or county wishes to adopt comprehensive plan amendments or land use regulations applicable to areas identified as riparian habitat on the Inventory Map that have the effect of

imposing greater limits on development than those imposed by provisions that are in substantial compliance with the requirements of this title, such a city or county shall comply with the provisions of division 23 of OAR chapter 660, and shall seek acknowledgement of such provisions from LCDC or treat such provisions as post-acknowledgement plan amendments under ORS chapter 197.

(b) Each city and county in the region shall either:

- (1) Amend its comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances to adopt the Title 13 Model Ordinance and the Metro Habitat Conservation Areas Map, and demonstrate compliance with the provisions of (a) Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(a)(5), related to enhanced fish and wildlife protection and management of publicly-owned parks and open spaces that have been designated as natural areas and are not intended for future urban development, and (b) Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(a)(8), related to the restoration of Habitat Conservation Areas when developed property is undergoing significant redevelopment;
- (2) Demonstrate that its existing or amended comprehensive plan and existing, amended, or new implementing ordinances substantially comply with the performance standards and best management practices described in Metro Code Section 3.07.1340, and that maps that it has adopted and uses substantially comply with the Metro Habitat Conservation Areas Map;
- (3) Demonstrate that it has implemented a program based on alternative approaches that will achieve protection and enhancement of Class I and II riparian habitat areas, and of Class A and B upland wildlife habitat areas in territory added to the Metro UGB after December 28, 2005, substantially comparable with the protection and restoration that would result from the application of a program that complied with Metro Code Sections 3.07.1330(b)(1) or (b)(2). A city or county developing such a program:
  - (A) Shall demonstrate that its alternative program will provide a certainty of habitat protection and enhancement to achieve its intended results, such as by using proven programs and demonstrating stable and continuing funding sources sufficient to support elements of the program that require funding;
  - (B) May assert substantial compliance with this provision by relying on either or both the city's or county's comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances and on the use of incentive based, voluntary, education, acquisition, and restoration programs, such as:
    - (i) An existing tree protection ordinance;
    - (ii) A voluntary program for tree protection, tree replacement, and habitat restoration;
    - (iii) Habitat preservation incentive programs, such as programs that provide reduced development or storm water

management fees and property taxes in return for taking measures to protect and restore habitat (including, for example, the Wildlife Habitat Special Tax Assessment Program, ORS 308A.400 through 308A.430, and the Riparian Habitat Tax Exemption Program, ORS 308A.350 through 308A.383);

- (iv) Habitat-friendly development standards to reduce the detrimental impact of storm water run-off on riparian habitat;
- (v) A local habitat acquisition program; and
- (vi) Maintaining and enhancing publicly-owned habitat areas, such as by:
  - a) Using habitat-friendly best management practices, such as integrated pest management programs, in all regionally significant habitat areas within publicly-owned parks and open spaces;
  - b) Ensuring that publicly-owned parks and open spaces that have been designated as natural areas and are not intended for future urban development are managed to maintain and enhance the quality of fish and wildlife habitat that they provide; and
  - c) Pursuing funding to support local park, open space, and habitat acquisition and restoration, such as with local bond measures, System Development Charge (SDC) programs, Federal Emergency Management Act (FEMA) grants, or other funding mechanisms.

(4) District Plans

- (a) Adopt one or more district plans that apply over portions of the city or county, and demonstrate that, for the remainder of its jurisdiction, the city or county has a program that complies with either Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(1) or Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(2). If a city or county adopts one or more district plans pursuant to this paragraph, it shall demonstrate that, within each district plan area, the district plan complies with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(3). District plans shall be permitted under this subsection only for areas within a common watershed, or which are within areas in adjoining watersheds that share an interrelated economic infrastructure and development pattern. Cities and counties that choose to develop district plans are encouraged to coordinate such district plans with other entities whose activities impact the same watershed to which the district plan applies, including other cities and counties, special districts, state and federal agencies, watershed councils, and other governmental and non-governmental agencies.

- (b) The City of Portland shall develop a District Plan that complies with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(4)(a), in cooperation with the Port of Portland, that applies to West Hayden Island; or
- (5) For a city or county that is a member of the Tualatin Basin Natural Resources Coordinating Committee (the "TBNRCC," which includes Washington County and the cities of Beaverton, Cornelius, Durham, Forest Grove, Hillsboro, King City, Sherwood, Tigard, and Tualatin), amend its comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances to comply with the maps and provisions of the TBNRCC Goal 5 Program, attached hereto<sup>5</sup> and incorporated herein by reference, adopted by the TBNRCC on April 4, 2005 (the "Tualatin Basin Program"), subject to the intergovernmental agreement entered into between Metro and the TBNRCC. All other provisions of this Metro Code Section 3.07.1330, as well as Metro Code Section 3.07.1360, shall still apply to each city and county that is a member of the TBNRCC. In addition, in order for a city or county that is a member of the TBNRCC to be in compliance with this functional plan, the following conditions must be satisfied:
- (a) Within the compliance timeline described in Paragraph 6 of the Intergovernmental Agreement entered into between Metro and the TBNRCC, the TBNRCC and its members comply with the six (6) steps identified in section B of Chapter 7 of the Tualatin Basin Program;
  - (b) Clean Water Services approves and begins implementing its Healthy Streams Plan;
  - (c) The TBNRCC members agree to renew and extend their partnership to implement the projects on the Healthy Streams Project List and target projects that protect and restore Class I and II Riparian Habitat, including habitat that extends beyond the Clean Water Services "vegetated corridors," and the TBNRCC shall continue to coordinate its activities with Metro and cooperate with Metro on the development of regional public information about the Nature in Neighborhoods Initiative;
  - (d) The city or county has adopted provisions to facilitate and encourage the use of habitat-friendly development practices, where technically feasible and appropriate, in all areas identified as Class I and II riparian habitat areas on the Metro Regionally Significant Fish and Wildlife Habitat Inventory Map. Table 3.07-13c provides examples of the types of habitat-friendly development practices that shall be encouraged and considered;
  - (e) The city or county has adopted provisions to allow for the reduction of the density and capacity requirements of Title 1 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan, Metro Code Sections 3.07.110 to 170, consistent with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(h). Particularly,

---

<sup>5</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Planning Department.

the provisions shall (1) apply only to properties that were within the Metro urban growth boundary on January 1, 2002; (2) require the protection of regionally significant habitat on the property, such as via a public dedication or restrictive covenant; and (3) allow only for a reduction in the minimum number of units required to be built based on the amount of area protected as provided in part (2) of this paragraph. In addition, cities and counties will be required to report to Metro as provided in Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(h)(3);

(f) The city or county complies with the provisions of Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(1) to (b)(3) as those provisions apply to upland wildlife habitat in territory added to the Metro urban growth boundary after December 28, 2005. For example, (1) each city and county shall either adopt and apply Metro's Title 13 Model Ordinance to upland wildlife habitat in new urban areas, (2) substantially comply with the requirements of Metro Code Section 3.07.1340 as it applies to upland wildlife habitat in new urban areas, or (3) demonstrate that it has implemented an alternative program that will achieve protection and enhancement of upland wildlife habitat in new urban areas comparable with the protection and restoration that would result from one of the two previous approaches described in this sentence; and

(g) The TBNRCC and the city or county complies with the monitoring and reporting requirements of Metro Code Section 3.07.1360.

(c) The comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances relied upon by a city or county to comply with this title shall contain clear and objective standards. A standard shall be considered clear and objective if it meets any one of the following criteria:

- (1) It is a fixed numerical standard, such as fixed distance (e.g. "50 feet") or land area (e.g. "1 acre");
- (2) It is a nondiscretionary requirement, such as a requirement that grading not occur beneath the dripline of a protected tree; or
- (3) It is a performance standard that describes the outcome to be achieved, specifies the objective criteria to be used in evaluating outcome or performance, and provides a process for application of the performance standard, such as a conditional use or design review process.

(d) In addition to complying with subsection (c) of this section, the comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances that a city or county relies upon to satisfy the requirements of this title may include an alternative, discretionary approval process that is not clear and objective provided that the comprehensive plan and implementing ordinance provisions of such a process:

- (1) Specify that property owners have the choice of proceeding under either the clear and objective approval process, which each city or county must have



pursuant to subsection (c) of this section, or under the alternative, discretionary approval process; and

- (2) Require a level of protection for, or enhancement of, the fish and wildlife habitat that meets or exceeds the level of protection or enhancement that would be achieved by following the clear and objective standards described in subsection (c) of this section.
- (e) Use of Habitat-Friendly Development Practices In Regionally Significant Fish And Wildlife Habitat.
- (1) Each city and county in the region shall:
    - (A) Identify provisions in the city's or county's comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances that prohibit or limit the use of the habitat-friendly development practices such as those described in Table 3.07-13c; and
    - (B) Adopt amendments to the city's or county's comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances to remove the barriers identified pursuant to subsection (e)(1)(a) of this section, and shall remove such barriers so that such practices may be used, where practicable, in all regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat; provided, however that such practices shall not be permitted if their use is prohibited by an applicable and required State or Federal permit issued to a unit of local government having jurisdiction in the area, such as a permit required under the Clean Water Act, 33 U.S.C. §§1251 et seq., or the Safe Drinking Water Act, 42 U.S.C. §§300f et seq., and including conditions or plans required by such permit.
  - (2) Metro shall provide technical assistance to cities and counties to comply with the provisions of this subsection (e) of this section.
- (f) Cities and counties shall hold at least one public hearing prior to adopting comprehensive plan amendments, implementing ordinances, and maps implementing this title or demonstrating that existing city or county comprehensive plans, implementing ordinances, and maps substantially comply with this title. The proposed comprehensive plan amendments, implementing ordinances, and maps shall be available for public review at least 45 days prior to the public hearing.
- (g) The comprehensive plan provisions and implementing ordinances that each city or county amends, adopts, or relies on to comply with this title shall provide property owners with a reasonable, timely, and equitable process to verify the specific location of habitat areas subject to the provisions of the city's or county's comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances. It is the intent of this requirement that, in the majority of cases, the process be as simple and straightforward as possible and not result in a change that would require an amendment to the city's or county's comprehensive plan. Such process shall:
- (1) Allow a property owner, or another person with the property owner's consent, to confirm the location of habitat on a lot or parcel at any time,

whether or not the property owner has submitted a specific request for a development permit, provided, however, that a city or county may impose a fee to cover the actual staff, equipment and other administrative costs of providing such a service;

- (2) As often as reasonably possible, provide a simple, default approach that allows a property owner to verify the location of habitat on a lot or parcel without having to hire an environmental consultant and without having to pay a significant processing or application fee;
  - (3) Allow a property owner to present detailed documentation to verify the location of habitat on a lot or parcel, such as information collected and analyzed by an environmental consultant; and
  - (4) Ensure that the process provides adequate opportunities for appeals and a fair and equitable dispute resolution process, consistent with state law.
- (h) Reducing Regional Density and Capacity Requirements to Allow Habitat Protection.
- (1) Notwithstanding the provisions of Metro Code Section 3.07.120, cities and counties may approve a subdivision or development application that will result in a density below the minimum density for the zoning district if:
    - (A) The property lot or parcel was within the Metro UGB on January 1, 2002;
    - (B) An area of the property lot or parcel to be developed has been identified as regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat on the Metro Inventory Map or as a significant resource on a local Goal 5 riparian, wetlands, or wildlife resource inventory map that had been acknowledged by the LCDC prior to December 28, 2005; and
    - (C) Such a decision will directly result in the protection of the remaining undeveloped regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat or significant resource located on the property lot or parcel, such as via a public dedication or a restrictive covenant.
  - (2) The amount of reduction in the minimum density requirement that may be approved under this subsection (h) of this section shall be calculated by subtracting the number of square feet of regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat or significant resource that is permanently protected under subsection (h)(1)(C) of this section from the total number of square feet that the city or county otherwise would use to calculate the minimum density requirement for the property.
  - (3) If a city or county approves a subdivision or development application that will result in a density below the minimum density for the zoning district pursuant to subsection (h)(1) of this section, then such city or county shall:
    - (A) Be permitted an offset against the capacity specified for that city or county in Table 3.07-1 of the Metro Code. The amount of such offset shall be calculated by subtracting the difference between the number

of dwelling units that the city or county approved to be built pursuant to subsection (h)(1) of this section and the minimum number of dwelling units that would have otherwise been required to be built on the property pursuant to the applicable minimum density requirements for the zoning district where the property is located; and

- (B) Report to Metro by April 15 of every year the number of approvals made pursuant to this subsection (h) of this section, including documentation that the factors in subsection (h)(1) had been satisfied for each such approval, and the capacity offsets that the city or county shall be afforded as a result of such approvals. [Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1340 Performance Standards and Best Management Practices for Habitat Conservation Areas**

The following performance standards and best management practices apply to all cities and counties that choose to adopt or rely upon their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances to comply, in whole or in part, with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(b)(2):

- (a) City and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances shall conform to the following performance standards and best management practices:
  - (1) Habitat Conservation Areas shall be protected, maintained, enhanced, and restored as specified in this Metro Code Section 3.07.1340, and city and county development codes shall include provisions for enforcement of these performance standards and best management practices.
  - (2) In addition to requirements imposed by this title, the requirements of Title 3 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan, Metro Code Sections 3.07.310 to 3.07.360 shall continue to apply.
  - (3) The performance standards and best management practices of this Metro Code Section 3.07.1340 shall not apply:
    - (A) When the application of such standards and practices would restrict or regulate farm structures or farming practices in violation of ORS 215.253 or ORS 561.191; or
    - (B) In areas outside of the Metro UGB but within the Metro boundary at the effective date of this title:
      - (i) When such standards and practices violate ORS 527.722 by prohibiting, limiting, regulating, subjecting to approval, or in any other way affecting forest practices on forestlands located outside of an acknowledged urban growth boundary, except as provided in ORS 527.722(2), (3) and (4); or
      - (ii) Pursuant to ORS 196.107, in areas within Multnomah County and the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area, provided

that Multnomah County has adopted and implements ordinances that are approved pursuant to sections 7(b) and 8(h) through 8(k) of the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area Act, 16 U.S.C. §§ 544e(b) and 544f(h) through 544f(k).

- (4) The performance standards and best management practices of this Metro Code Section 3.07.1340 shall not apply to any use of residential properties if, as of the local program effective date:
  - (A) Construction of the residence was completed in compliance with all applicable local and state laws and rules for occupancy as a residence or the residence had been occupied as a residence for the preceding ten years; and
  - (B) Such uses would not have required the property owner to obtain a land use approval or a building, grading, or tree removal permit from their city or county.
- (5) Habitat Conservation Areas within publicly-owned parks and open spaces that have been designated as natural areas and are not intended for future urban development shall be protected and managed so that the quality of fish and wildlife habitat that they provide is maintained and enhanced, and that habitat-friendly best management practices, such as integrated pest management programs, are used in such areas.
- (6) Invasive non-native or noxious vegetation shall not be planted in any Habitat Conservation Area. The removal of invasive non-native or noxious vegetation from Habitat Conservation Areas shall be allowed. The planting of native vegetation shall be encouraged in Habitat Conservation Areas.
- (7) Except as provided in subsection (a)(8) of this section, routine repair, maintenance, alteration, rehabilitation, or replacement of existing structures, roadways, driveways, utilities, accessory uses, or other development within Habitat Conservation Areas may be allowed provided that:
  - (A) The project is consistent with all other applicable local, state, and federal laws and regulations;
  - (B) The project will not permanently or irreparably result in more developed area within a Habitat Conservation Area than the area of the existing development; and
  - (C) Native vegetation is maintained, enhanced and restored, if disturbed; other vegetation is replaced, if disturbed, with vegetation other than invasive non-native or noxious vegetation; and the planting of native vegetation and removal of invasive non-native or noxious vegetation is encouraged.
- (8) Notwithstanding subsection (a)(7) of this section, when a city or county exercises its discretion to approve zoning changes to allow a developed property that contains a Habitat Conservation Area to (1) change from an

industrial or heavy commercial zoning designation to a residential or mixed-use/residential designation, or (2) increase the type or density and intensity of development in any area, then the city or county shall apply the provisions of this Metro Code Section 3.07.1340, or provisions that will achieve substantially comparable habitat protection and restoration as do the provisions of this section. This provision will help to insure that, when developed areas are redeveloped in new ways to further local and regional urban and economic development goals, property owners should restore regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat as part of such redevelopment.

- (9) Any activity within Habitat Conservation Areas that is required to implement a Federal Aviation Administration (FAA)-compliant Wildlife Hazard Management Plan (WHMP) on property owned by the Port of Portland within 10,000 feet of an Aircraft Operating Area, as defined by the FAA, shall be allowed provided that mitigation for any such projects is completed in compliance with mitigation requirements adopted pursuant to subsections (b)(1), (b)(2)(C), and (b)(3) of this section. In addition, habitat mitigation for any development within Habitat Conservation Areas on property owned by the Port of Portland within 10,000 feet of an Aircraft Operating Area, as defined by the FAA, shall be permitted at any property located within the same 6th Field Hydrologic Unit Code subwatershed as delineated by the United States Department of Agriculture's Natural Resources Conservation Service (NRCS) without having to demonstrate that on-site mitigation is not practicable, feasible, or appropriate.
- (10) Within Habitat Conservation Areas located in Multnomah County Drainage District No. 1, Peninsula Drainage District No. 1, Peninsula Drainage District No. 2, and the area managed by the Sandy Drainage Improvement Company, routine operations, repair, maintenance, reconfiguration, rehabilitation, or replacement of existing drainage and flood control facilities, and existing related facilities, including any structures, pump stations, water control structures, culverts, irrigation systems, roadways, utilities, accessory uses (such as off-load facilities that facilitate water-based maintenance), erosion control projects, levees, soil and bank stabilization projects, dredging and ditch clearing within the hydraulic cross-section in existing storm water conveyance drainageways, or other water quality and flood storage projects applicable to existing facilities and required to be undertaken pursuant to ORS Chapters 547 or 554 or Titles 33 or 44 of the Code of Federal Regulations, shall be allowed provided that:
- (A) The project is consistent with all other applicable local, state, and federal laws and regulations;
  - (B) The project does not encroach closer to a surface stream or river, wetland, or other body of open water than existing operations and development;

- (C) Disturbed areas are replanted with vegetation and no bare soils remain after project completion; the planting of native vegetation and removal of invasive non-native or noxious vegetation is encouraged; and invasive non-native or noxious vegetation shall not be planted; and
  - (D) Each district submits an annual report, to all local permitting agencies in which the district operates, describing the projects the district completed in the previous year and how those projects complied with all applicable federal and state laws and requirements.
- (b) City and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances shall contain review standards applicable to development in all Habitat Conservation Areas that include:
  - (1) Clear and objective development approval standards consistent with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(c) that protect Habitat Conservation Areas but which allow limited development within High Habitat Conservation Areas, slightly more development in Moderate Habitat Conservation Areas, and even more development in Low Habitat Conservation Areas. Such standards shall allow (a) property owners to consider reduced building footprints and the use of minimal excavation foundation systems (e.g., pier, post or piling foundation), and (b) the flexible application of local code requirements that may limit a property owner's ability to avoid development in Habitat Conservation Areas, such as setback and landscaping requirements or limits on clustering and the transfer of development rights on-site. The habitat-friendly development practices described in Table 3.07-13c, which are intended to minimize the magnitude of the impact of development in Habitat Conservation Areas, shall be allowed, encouraged, or required to the extent that cities and counties can develop clear and objective standards for their use, unless their use is prohibited by an applicable and required State or Federal permit issued to a unit of local government having jurisdiction in the area, such as a permit required under the Clean Water Act, 33 U.S.C. §§1251 et seq., or the Safe Drinking Water Act, 42 U.S.C. §§300f et seq., and including conditions or plans required by such permit. The clear and objective development standards required by this paragraph also shall require that all development in Habitat Conservation Areas be mitigated to restore the ecological functions that are lost or damaged as a result of the development. Standards that meet the requirements of this subsection and Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(c) are provided in Section (7) of the Metro Title 13 Model Ordinance<sup>6</sup>; and
  - (2) Discretionary development approval standards consistent with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(d) that comply with subsections (b)(2)(A), (b)(2)(B), and (b)(2)(C) of this section. Standards that meet the requirements of this

---

<sup>6</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Planning Department.

subsection (b)(2) and Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(d) are provided in Section (8) of the Metro Title 13 Model Ordinance.

(A) Avoid Habitat Conservation Areas.

- (i) Development may occur within a Habitat Conservation Area only if a property owner demonstrates that no practicable alternatives to the requested development exist which will not disturb the Habitat Conservation Area;
- (ii) When implementing this requirement to determine whether a practicable alternative exists, cities and counties shall include consideration of the type of Habitat Conservation Area that will be affected by the proposed development. For example, High Habitat Conservation Areas have been so designated because they are areas that have been identified as having lower urban development value and higher-valued habitat, while Low Habitat Conservation Areas have been so designated because they are areas that have been identified as having higher urban development value and lower-valued habitat; and
- (iii) Cities and counties shall allow flexibility in the application of local code requirements that may limit a property owner's ability to avoid development in Habitat Conservation Areas, such as setback and landscaping requirements or limits on clustering and the transfer of development rights on-site. Property owners shall also consider reduced building footprints and use of minimal excavation foundation systems (e.g., pier, post or piling foundation). The use of the techniques described in this paragraph shall be part of the alternatives analysis to determine whether any alternative to development within the Habitat Conservation Area is practicable; and

(B) Minimize Impacts on Habitat Conservation Areas and Water Quality.

- (i) If there is no practicable alternative, limit the development to minimize, to the extent practicable, the detrimental impacts on Habitat Conservation Areas associated with the proposed development;
- (ii) When implementing this requirement to determine whether development has been minimized to the extent practicable, cities and counties shall include consideration of the type of Habitat Conservation Area that will be affected by the proposed development. For example, High Habitat Conservation Areas have been so designated because they are areas that have been identified as having lower urban development value and higher-valued habitat, while Low Habitat Conservation Areas have been so designated because

they are areas that have been identified as having higher urban development value and lower-valued habitat; and

- (iii) The techniques described in subsection (b)(2)(A)(iii) of this section shall be used to demonstrate that development within a Habitat Conservation Area has been minimized. In addition, the magnitude of the impact of development within Habitat Conservation Areas also shall be minimized, such as by use of the habitat-friendly development practices described in Table 3.07-13c, unless the use of such practices is prohibited by an applicable and required State or Federal permit issued to a unit of local government having jurisdiction in the area, such as a permit required under the Clean Water Act, 33 U.S.C. §§1251 et seq., or the Safe Drinking Water Act, 42 U.S.C. §§300f et seq., and including conditions or plans required by such permit; and

(C) Mitigate Impacts on Habitat Conservation Areas and Water Quality.

When development occurs, require mitigation to restore the ecological functions that were lost or damaged as a result of the development, after taking into consideration the property owner's efforts to minimize the magnitude of the detrimental impacts through the use of the techniques described in Table 3.07-13c and through any additional or innovative techniques.

- (3) When development occurs within delineated wetlands, then the mitigation required under subsections (b)(1) and (b)(2) of this title shall not require any additional mitigation than the mitigation required by state and federal law for the fill or removal of such wetlands.
- (c) City and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances shall include procedures to consider claims of hardship and to grant hardship variances for any property demonstrated to be converted to an unbuildable lot by application of any provisions implemented to comply with the requirements of this title.
  - (d) Administering the Habitat Conservation Areas Map and Site-Level Verification of Habitat Location.
    - (1) Each city and county shall be responsible for administering the Habitat Conservation Areas Map, or the city's or county's map that has been deemed by Metro to be in substantial compliance with the Habitat Conservation Areas Map, within its jurisdiction, as provided in this subsection (d) of this section.
    - (2) The comprehensive plan and implementing ordinances amended, adopted or relied upon to comply with this subsection (d) of this section shall comply with Metro Code Section 3.07.1330(g).
    - (3) Verification of the Location of Habitat Conservation Areas. Each city and county shall establish a verification process consistent with subsections (d)(4) through (d)(6) of this section. The site-level verification of



Habitat Conservation Areas is a three-step process. The first step is determining the boundaries of the habitat areas on the property, as provided in subsection (d)(4) of this section. The second step is determining the urban development value of the property, as provided in subsection (d)(5) of this section. The third step is cross-referencing the habitat classes with the urban development value of the property to determine whether the property contains High, Moderate, or Low Habitat Conservation Areas, or none at all, as provided in subsection (d)(6) of this section.

(4) Habitat Boundaries.

(A) Locating riparian habitat and determining its habitat class is a five-step process.

(i) Step 1. Locate the water feature that is the basis for identifying riparian habitat:

- 1) Locate the top of bank of all streams, rivers, and open water within 200 feet of the property;
- 2) Locate all flood areas within 100 feet of the property (areas that were mapped as flood areas but were filled to a level above the base flood level prior to the local program effective date, consistent with all applicable local, state, and federal laws and regulations shall no longer be considered habitat based on their status as flood areas); and
- 3) Locate all wetlands within 150 feet of the property based on the Local Wetland Inventory map (if completed) and on the Metro 2004 Wetland Inventory Map (available from the Metro Data Resource Center, 600 N.E. Grand Ave., Portland, OR 97232; 503-797-1742). Identified wetlands shall be further delineated consistent with methods currently accepted by the Oregon Division of State Lands and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

(ii) Step 2. Identify the vegetative cover status of all areas on the property that are within 200 feet of the top of bank of streams, rivers, and open water, are wetlands or are within 150 feet of wetlands, and are flood areas and within 100 feet of flood areas:

- 1) Vegetative cover status shall be as identified on the Metro Vegetative Cover Map, attached hereto<sup>7</sup> and incorporated herein by reference. The vegetative cover type assigned to any particular area was based on two factors: the type of

---

<sup>7</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center.

vegetation observed in aerial photographs and the size of the overall contiguous area of vegetative cover to which a particular piece of vegetation belonged. As an example of how the categories were assigned, in order to qualify as "forest canopy" the forested area had to be part of a larger patch of forest of at least one acre in size; and

- 2) In terms of mapping the location of habitat, the only allowed corrections to the vegetative cover status of a property are those based on an area being developed prior to the local program effective date and those based on errors made at the time the vegetative cover status was determined based on analysis of the aerial photographs used to create the Metro Vegetative Cover Map (for the original map, the aerial photos used were Metro's summer 2002 photos) and application of the vegetative cover definitions provided in the footnotes to Table 3.07-13d.
- (iii) Step 3. Determine whether the degree that the land slopes upward from all streams, rivers, and open water within 200 feet of the property is greater than or less than 25% (using the methodology described in the Appendix to Exhibit A to Ordinance 00-839 re-adopting Title 3 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan).
  - (iv) Step 4. Identify the habitat class (Class I, Class II, or none) of the areas within up to 200 feet of the identified water feature, consistent with Table 3.07-13d. Note that areas that have been identified as habitats of concern, as depicted on the Metro Habitats of Concern Map, attached hereto<sup>8</sup> and incorporated herein by reference, are all classified as Class I riparian habitat.
  - (v) Step 5. Confirm that the development and vegetative cover status of areas within up to 200 feet of the identified water feature has not been altered without the required approval of the city or county since the local program effective date and, if it has, then verify the original habitat location using the best available evidence of its location on the local program effective date.
- (B) For territory brought within the Metro UGB after December 28, 2005, the location of upland wildlife habitat and its habitat class shall be as identified in Metro's habitat inventory of such territory performed pursuant to Metro Code Section 3.07.1370. The only factors that may be reviewed to verify the location of upland wildlife habitat shall be:

---

<sup>8</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center.

- (i) For territory that was within the Metro boundary on December 28, 2005, whether regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat was removed, consistent with all other applicable local, state, and federal laws and regulations, prior to the date that the property was brought within the Metro UGB and, if so, then areas where habitat was removed shall not be identified as Habitat Conservation Areas;
  - (ii) Whether errors were made at the time the vegetative cover status was determined based on (1) analysis of the aerial photographs used to determine the vegetative cover status, and (2) application of the vegetative cover definitions provided in the footnotes to Table 3.07-13d; and
  - (iii) Whether there are discrepancies between the locations of property lot lines and the location of Habitat Conservation Areas, as shown on the Habitat Conservation Areas Map.
- (e) Urban Development Value of the Property. The urban development value of property designated as regionally significant habitat is depicted on the Metro Habitat Urban Development Value Map, attached hereto<sup>9</sup> and incorporated herein by reference. The Metro Habitat Urban Development Value Map is based on an assessment of three variables, the land value of property, the employment value of property, and the Metro 2040 Design Type designation of property. Cities and counties shall make an upward adjustment of a property's urban development value designation (i.e., from low to medium or high, or from medium to high) if:
  - (A) The Metro 2040 Design Type designation has changed from a category designated as a lower urban development value category to one designated as a higher urban development value category. Properties in areas designated as the Central City, Regional Centers, Town Centers, and Regionally Significant Industrial Areas are considered to be of high urban development value; properties in areas designated as Main Streets, Station Communities, Other Industrial Areas, and Employment Centers are of medium urban development value; and properties in areas designated as Neighborhoods and Corridors are of low urban development value; or
  - (B) The property, or adjacent lots or parcels, is owned by a regionally significant educational or medical facility and, for that reason, should be designated as of high urban development value because of the economic contributions the facility provides to the citizens of the region.
    - (i) The following facilities are regionally significant educational or medical facilities, as further identified on the Regionally

---

<sup>9</sup> On file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center.

Significant Educational or Medical Facilities Map, attached hereto<sup>10</sup>:

- 1) Clackamas Community College, 19600 S. Molalla Ave., Oregon City;
  - 2) Lewis&Clark College, 0615 SW Palatine Hill Rd., Portland;
  - 3) Marylhurst University, 17600 Hwy 43, in Lake Oswego;
  - 4) Mt. Hood Community College, 26000 SE Stark St., Gresham;
  - 5) Oregon Health Sciences University, 3181 SW Sam Jackson Park Rd., Portland;
  - 6) OregonHealth Sciences University, Portland South Waterfront, Portland;
  - 7) Oregon Health Sciences University /Oregon Graduate Institute, 20000 NW Walker, Hillsboro;
  - 8) Pacific University, 2043 College Way, Forest Grove;
  - 9) Portland Community College, Rock Creek Campus, 17865 NW Springdale Rd., Portland;
  - 10) Portland Community College, Sylvania Campus, 12000 SW 49th Ave., Portland;
  - 11) Providence St. Vincent Medical Center, 9115 SW Barnes Rd., Portland;
  - 12) Reed College, 3203 SE Woodstock Blvd., Portland;
  - 13) University of Portland, 5000 N. Willamette Blvd., Portland; and
  - 14) Veterans Hospital, 3710 SW U.S. Veterans Hospital Rd., Portland.
- (ii) The Metro Council may add a property to the list of facilities identified in subsection (d)(5)(B)(i) of this section in the future by adopting an ordinance amending that section if the Council finds that the use of the property:
- 1) Supports the 2040 Growth Concept by providing a mixed-use environment that may include employment, housing, retail, cultural and recreational activities, and a mix of transportation options such as bus, bicycling, walking, and auto;

---

<sup>10</sup> On file in the Metro Council office.

- 2) Provides, as a primary objective, a service that satisfies a public need rather than just the consumer economy (i.e., producing, distributing, selling or servicing goods);
  - 3) Draws service recipients (e.g., students, patients) from all reaches of the region and beyond;
  - 4) Relies on capital infrastructure that is so large or specialized as to render its relocation infeasible; and
  - 5) Has a long-term campus master plan that has been approved by the city or county in which it is located.
- (f) Cross-Referencing Habitat Class With Urban Development Value. City and county verification of the locations of High, Moderate, and Low Habitat Conservation Areas shall be consistent with Tables 3.07-13a and 3.07-13b. [Ord. 05-1077C, Section 5.]

### **3.07.1350 Claims Pursuant to ORS 195.305 (Ballot Measure 49)**

- (a) The purpose of this section is to provide for Metro to accept potential liability for claims filed against cities and counties pursuant to ORS 195.305 (Ballot Measure 49) as a result of the cities' and counties' good faith implementation of Metro Code Sections 3.07.1310 through 3.07.1370. As a corollary of accepting financial and administrative responsibility for these claims, Metro seeks the authority and cooperation of cities and counties in the evaluation and settlement of claims.
- (b) Provided that cities and counties meet the requirements set out below, Metro shall indemnify a city or county for any claim made against a city or county based on its implementation of the requirements of Metro Code Sections 3.07.1310 through 3.07.1370. In order to receive the benefits of this provision, a city or county must:
  - (1) Upon receipt of a written demand for compensation pursuant to ORS 195.305, from an owner of private real property located within its jurisdiction alleging that a comprehensive plan amendment or land use regulation adopted or relied upon to comply with the requirements of this title reduces the fair market value of the property, a city or county shall forward a copy of the demand to Metro no later than seven (7) days following receipt of the demand;
  - (2) Reasonably cooperate with Metro throughout Metro's consideration and disposition of the claim, including promptly providing Metro with any information related to the property in question, to an assessment of its fair market value, or to the city's or county's adoption of the comprehensive plan amendment or land use regulation that is the basis of the demand made pursuant to ORS 195.305; and
  - (3) Substantially concur with Metro's recommendation regarding disposition of the claim, which disposition may include, but not be limited to, a cash payment or other compensation, a decision to modify, remove, or not apply the regulation, dismissal of the

claim, and the imposition of appropriate conditions. Metro shall forward to the city or county Metro's recommended disposition of the claim within 120 days of Metro's receipt of notice of the claim from the city or county; provided, however, that if Metro does not provide such recommendation within the 120 day deadline then the city or county may dispose of the claim as it determines appropriate and Metro will neither indemnify the city or county for the claim nor use the city's or county's decision on the claim as a basis for finding that the city or county is not in compliance with this title. A city or county may also satisfy this requirement by entering into an intergovernmental agreement with Metro in order to grant Metro sufficient authority to implement, on the city or county's behalf, Metro's recommendation regarding the disposition of the claim. [Ord. 05-1077C, Section 5. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1360 Program Objectives, Monitoring and Reporting**

This section describes the program performance objectives, the roles and responsibilities of Metro, cities, counties, and special districts in regional data coordination and inventory maintenance, monitoring and reporting, and program evaluation.

- (a) The following program objectives are established:
  - (1) Performance objectives:
    - (A) Preserve and improve streamside, wetland, and floodplain habitat and connectivity;
    - (B) Preserve large areas of contiguous habitat and avoid habitat fragmentation;
    - (C) Preserve and improve connectivity for wildlife between riparian corridors and upland wildlife habitat; and
    - (D) Preserve and improve special habitats of concern such as native oak habitats, native grasslands, wetlands, bottomland hardwood forests, and riverine islands.
  - (2) Implementation objectives:
    - (A) Increase the use of habitat-friendly development throughout the region; and
    - (B) Increase restoration and mitigation actions to compensate for adverse effects of new and existing development on ecological function.
- (b) Program Monitoring and Evaluation.
  - (1) Metro will monitor the region's progress toward meeting the vision of conserving, protecting, and restoring the region's fish and wildlife habitat and the intent of this title by:
    - (A) Developing and monitoring regional indicators and targets as set forth in Table 3.07-13e to evaluate progress in achieving the four performance objectives described in subsection (a)(1) of this section;

- (B) Developing and monitoring regional indicators as set forth in Table 3.07-13e to evaluate progress in achieving the two implementation objectives described in subsection (a)(2) of this section;
  - (C) Collaborating with local, state, and federal agencies and non-governmental organizations in carrying out field studies and data sharing to increase understanding of the health of the region's watersheds and to identify restoration opportunities and priorities; and
  - (D) Preparing and presenting monitoring and program evaluation reports to Metro Council no later than December 31, 2006, and by December 31 of each even-numbered year thereafter.
- (2) Metro will practice adaptive management by using the results of monitoring studies and the availability of new information to assess whether the goals, objectives, and targets of this title are being achieved.
- (c) Reporting Requirements for Cities and Counties.
  - (1) Cities and counties shall report to Metro no later than December 31, 2007, and by December 31 of each odd-numbered year thereafter on their progress in using voluntary and incentive-based education, acquisition, and restoration habitat protection efforts; and
  - (2) At least 45 days prior to a city's or county's final public hearing on a proposed new or amended ordinance or regulation relating to protection of, or mitigation of damage to, habitat, trees or other vegetation, cities and counties shall mail written notice of the proposed ordinance or regulation to Metro. Cities and counties that require applications for land use approvals or building, grading, or tree removal permits to include documentation that the development meets habitat, tree, or vegetation protection and mitigation requirements adopted by a special district, including any county service district established pursuant to ORS chapter 451, shall mail written notice to Metro of any proposed new or amended ordinance or regulation relating to protection of, or mitigation of damage to, trees or other vegetation that is proposed by such a special district at least 45 days prior to the special district's final public hearing on the proposed new or amended ordinance or regulation.
- (d) Regional Data Coordination and Maintenance.
  - (1) Metro will act as the regional coordinator for Geographic Information System (GIS) data used to create and maintain the Regionally Significant Fish and Wildlife Habitat Inventory Map and other data relevant to program implementation, monitoring, and evaluation. To carry out this role cities and counties shall provide Metro with local data in a timely fashion and in a form compatible with Metro's GIS program. To the extent that such data is collected by county service districts established pursuant to ORS chapter

451, then the county in which the county service district operates shall comply with this section. Such data shall include:

- (A) Adopted and revised Local Wetland Inventories approved by the Division of State Lands and those determined to be locally significant under ORS 197.279(3)(b);
  - (B) Wetland mitigation sites approved by the Division of State Lands or U.S. Army Corps of Engineers;
  - (C) For cities and counties that have not carried out Local Wetland Inventories, wetland boundaries delineated using accepted protocols by Division of State Lands or U.S. Army Corps of Engineers;
  - (D) Revised or updated local surface stream inventories;
  - (E) Revised or updated 100-year Federal Emergency Management Act (FEMA) flood area maps or revisions to the 1996 area of inundation maps to incorporate FEMA-approved floodplain map revisions or floodplain fills approved by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers;
  - (F) Completed restoration and enhancement projects; and
  - (G) Revised or updated Metro Habitats of Concern data layer.
- (2) Metro will periodically update its Regionally Significant Fish and Wildlife Habitat Inventory for use in program monitoring and evaluation. Metro will maintain a study area boundary one mile beyond the perimeter of the Metro boundary and Metro Urban Growth Boundary. [Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1370 Future Metro Urban Growth Boundary Expansion Areas**

The Metro Inventory Map identifies regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat within the entire Metro boundary, including areas outside of the Metro UGB at the time this title was adopted. As described in Metro Code Section 3.07.1320, the Metro Council has designated as Habitat Conservation Areas the regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat that has been identified as riparian Class I and II habitat within the Metro boundary. In addition, the Metro Council has also determined that the regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat identified as upland wildlife Class A and B habitat that is currently outside of the Metro UGB shall be designated as Habitat Conservation Areas at such time that those areas are brought within the Metro UGB. Territory where the Metro UGB may expand includes both areas within the current Metro boundary and areas outside of the current Metro boundary.

- (a) New Urban Territory that was Previously Within the Metro Boundary.

The Metro Inventory Map already identifies the regionally significant upland wildlife Class A and B habitat in territory within the current Metro boundary but outside the current Metro UGB. At the time such territory is brought within the Metro UGB, consistent with Title 11 of this functional plan, Metro Code Sections 3.07.1110 et seq., Metro shall update its inventory of regionally significant fish and



wildlife habitat for such territory using the same methodology used by Metro to establish the Metro Inventory Map. Based on the updated Metro Inventory Map, Metro shall prepare a Habitat Conservation Areas Map for such new territory, as described in Metro Code Section 3.07.1320(c), using the 2040 Design Types that are assigned to such territory to determine the area's urban development value.

(b) New Urban Territory that was Previously Outside of the Metro Boundary.

At the time such territory is brought within the Metro UGB, consistent with Title 11 of this functional plan, Metro Code Sections 3.07.1110 et seq., Metro shall prepare an inventory of regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat for such territory using the same methodology used by Metro to establish the Metro Inventory Map. Upon adoption of such inventory, Metro shall update its Metro Inventory Map to include such information. Based on the updated Metro Inventory Map, Metro shall prepare a Habitat Conservation Areas Map for such new territory, as described in Metro Code Section 3.07.1320(b), using the 2040 Design Types that are assigned to such territory to determine the area's urban development value.

(c) Metro recognizes that the assigned 2040 Design Types may change as planning for territory added to the Metro UGB progresses, and that the relevant Habitat Conservation Area designations will also change as a result of the 2040 Design Type changes during such planning. [Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5.]

**Table 3.07-13a: Method for Identifying Habitat Conservation Areas ("HCA")**

<b>Fish &amp; wildlife habitat classification</b>	<b>High Urban development value<sup>1</sup></b>	<b>Medium Urban development value<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>Low Urban development value<sup>3</sup></b>	<b>Other areas: Parks and Open Spaces, no design types outside UGB</b>
Class I Riparian	Moderate HCA	High HCA	High HCA	High HCA / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class II Riparian	Low HCA	Low HCA	Moderate HCA	Moderate HCA / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class A Upland Wildlife	No HCA	No HCA	No HCA	No HCA / High HCA <sup>5</sup> / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class A Upland Wildlife	No HCA	No HCA	No HCA	No HCA / High HCA <sup>5</sup> / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>

NOTE: The default urban development value of property is as depicted on the Metro Habitat Urban Development Value Map. The Metro 2040 Design Type designations provided in the following footnotes are only for use when a city or county is determining whether to make an adjustment pursuant to Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(e)(5).

- <sup>1</sup> Primary 2040 design types: Regional Centers, Central City, Town Centers, and Regionally Significant Industrial Areas
- <sup>2</sup> Secondary 2040 design types: Main Streets, Station Communities, Other Industrial Areas, and Employment Centers
- <sup>3</sup> Tertiary 2040 design types: Neighborhoods, Corridors
- <sup>4</sup> Cities and counties shall give Class I and II riparian habitat and Class A and B upland wildlife habitat in parks designated as natural areas even greater protection than that afforded to High Habitat Conservation Areas, as provided in Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(a)(5).
- <sup>5</sup> All Class A and B upland wildlife habitat in publicly-owned parks and open spaces, except for parks and open spaces where the acquiring agency clearly identified that it was acquiring the property to develop it for active recreational uses, shall be considered High HCAs.

**Table 3.07-13b: Method for Identifying Habitat Conservation Areas ("HCA") in Future Metro Urban Growth Boundary Expansion Areas**

<b>Fish &amp; wildlife habitat classification</b>	<b>High Urban development value<sup>1</sup></b>	<b>Medium Urban development value<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>Low Urban development value<sup>3</sup></b>	<b>Other areas: Parks and Open Spaces, no design types outside UGB</b>
Class I Riparian	Moderate HCA	High HCA	High HCA	High HCA / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class II Riparian	Low HCA	Low HCA	Moderate HCA	Moderate HCA / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class A Upland Wildlife	Low HCA	Moderate HCA	Moderate HCA	High HCA / High HCA <sup>5</sup> / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>
Class B Upland Wildlife	Low HCA	Low HCA	Moderate HCA	Moderate HCA / High HCA <sup>5</sup> / High HCA+ <sup>4</sup>

NOTE: The default urban development value of property is as depicted on the Metro Habitat Urban Development Value Map. The Metro 2040 Design Type designations provided in the following footnotes are only for use when a city or county is determining whether to make an adjustment pursuant to Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(e)(5).

- <sup>1</sup> Primary 2040 design types: Regional Centers, Central City, Town Centers, and Regionally Significant Industrial Areas.
- <sup>2</sup> Secondary 2040 design types: Main Streets, Station Communities, Other Industrial Areas, and Employment Centers.
- <sup>3</sup> Tertiary 2040 design types: Neighborhoods, Corridors
- <sup>4</sup> Cities and counties shall give Class I and II riparian habitat and Class A and B upland wildlife habitat in parks designated as natural areas even greater protection than that afforded to High Habitat Conservation Areas, as provided in Metro Code Section 3.07.1340(a)(5).
- <sup>5</sup> All Class A and B upland wildlife habitat in publicly-owned parks and open spaces, except for parks and open spaces where the acquiring agency clearly identified that it was acquiring the property to develop it for active recreational uses, shall be considered High HCAs.

**Table 3.07-13c. Habitat-friendly Development Practices**

<b>Part (a): Design and Construction Practices to Minimize Hydrologic Impacts</b>	
1.	Amend disturbed soils to original or higher level of porosity to regain infiltration and stormwater storage capacity.
2.	Use pervious paving materials for residential driveways, parking lots, walkways, and within centers of cul-de-sacs.
3.	Incorporate stormwater management in road right-of-ways.
4.	Landscape with rain gardens to provide on-lot detention, filtering of rainwater, and groundwater recharge.
5.	Use green roofs for runoff reduction, energy savings, improved air quality, and enhanced aesthetics.
6.	Disconnect downspouts from roofs and direct the flow to vegetated infiltration/filtration areas such as rain gardens.
7.	Retain rooftop runoff in a rain barrel for later on-lot use in lawn and garden watering.
8.	Use multi-functional open drainage systems in lieu of more conventional curb-and-gutter systems.
9.	Use bioretention cells as rain gardens in landscaped parking lot islands to reduce runoff volume and filter pollutants.
10.	Apply a treatment train approach to provide multiple opportunities for storm water treatment and reduce the possibility of system failure.
11.	Reduce sidewalk width and grade them such that they drain to the front yard of a residential lot or retention area.
12.	Reduce impervious impacts of residential driveways by narrowing widths and moving access to the rear of the site.
13.	Use shared driveways.
14.	Reduce width of residential streets, depending on traffic and parking needs.
15.	Reduce street length, primarily in residential areas, by encouraging clustering and using curvilinear designs.
16.	Reduce cul-de-sac radii and use pervious vegetated islands in center to minimize impervious effects, and allow them to be utilized for truck maneuvering/loading to reduce need for wide loading areas on site.
17.	Eliminate redundant non-ADA sidewalks within a site (i.e., sidewalk to all entryways and/or to truck loading areas may be unnecessary for industrial developments).
18.	Minimize car spaces and stall dimensions, reduce parking ratios, and use shared parking facilities and structured parking.
19.	Minimize the number of stream crossings and place crossing perpendicular to stream channel if possible.
20.	Allow narrow street right-of-ways through stream corridors whenever possible to reduce adverse impacts of transportation corridors.

**Part (b): Design and Construction Practices to Minimize Impacts on Wildlife Corridors and Fish Passage**

1. Carefully integrate fencing into the landscape to guide animals toward animal crossings under, over, or around transportation corridors.
2. Use bridge crossings rather than culverts wherever possible.
3. If culverts are utilized, install slab, arch or box type culverts, preferably using bottomless designs that more closely mimic stream bottom habitat.
4. Design stream crossings for fish passage with shelves and other design features to facilitate terrestrial wildlife passage.
5. Extend vegetative cover through the wildlife crossing in the migratory route, along with sheltering areas.

**Part (c): Miscellaneous Other Habitat-Friendly Design and Construction Practices**

1. Use native plants throughout the development (not just in HCA).
2. Locate landscaping (required by other sections of the code) adjacent to HCA.
3. Reduce light-spill off into HCAs from development.
4. Preserve and maintain existing trees and tree canopy coverage, and plant trees, where appropriate, to maximize future tree canopy coverage.

**Table 3.07-13d: Locating Boundaries of Class I and II Riparian Areas**

Distance from Water Feature	Development/Vegetation Status <sup>1</sup>			
	Developed areas not providing vegetative cover <sup>2</sup>	Low structure vegetation or open soils <sup>3</sup>	Woody vegetation (shrub and scattered forest canopy) <sup>4</sup>	Forest Canopy (closed to open forest canopy) <sup>5</sup>
<b>Surface Streams</b>				
0-50'	Class II <sup>6</sup>	Class I <sup>7</sup>	Class I	Class I
50'-100'		Class II <sup>6</sup>	Class I	Class I
100'-150'		Class II if slope>25% <sup>6</sup>	Class II if slope>25% <sup>6</sup>	Class II <sup>6</sup>
150'-200'		Class II if slope>25% <sup>6</sup>	Class II if slope>25% <sup>6</sup>	Class II if slope>25% <sup>6</sup>
<b>Wetlands (Wetland feature itself is a Class I Riparian Area)</b>				
0-100'		Class II <sup>6</sup>	Class I	Class I
100'-150'				Class II <sup>6</sup>
<b>Flood Areas</b>				
Within 300' of river or surface stream		Class I	Class I	Class I
More than 300' from river or surface stream	<sup>8</sup>	Class II <sup>6</sup>	Class II <sup>6</sup>	Class I
0-100' from edge of flood area			Class II <sup>6,9</sup>	Class II <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Development/vegetative cover status is identified on the Metro Vegetative Cover Map (on file in the Metro Council office). The vegetative cover type assigned to any particular area was based on two factors: the type of vegetation observed in aerial photographs and the size of the overall contiguous area of vegetative cover to which a particular piece of vegetation belonged.

<sup>2</sup> "Developed areas not providing vegetative cover" are areas that lack sufficient vegetative cover to meet the one-acre minimum mapping unit for any type of vegetative cover.

<sup>3</sup> "Low structure vegetation or open soils" means areas that are part of a contiguous area one acre or larger of grass, meadow, crop-lands, or areas of open soils located within 300 feet of a surface stream (low structure vegetation areas may include areas of shrub vegetation less than one acre in size if they are contiguous with areas of grass, meadow, crop-lands, orchards, Christmas tree farms, holly farms, or areas of open soils located within 300 feet of a surface stream and together form an area of one acre in size or larger).

- 4 "Woody vegetation" means areas that are part of a contiguous area one acre or larger of shrub or open or scattered forest canopy (less than 60% crown closure) located within 300 feet of a surface stream.
- 5 "Forest canopy" means areas that are part of a contiguous grove of trees of one acre or larger in area with approximately 60% or greater crown closure, irrespective of whether the entire grove is within 200 feet of the relevant water feature.
- 6 Areas that have been identified as habitats of concern, as designated on the Metro Habitats of Concern Map (on file in the Metro Council office and copies available from the Metro Data Resource Center), shall be treated as Class I riparian habitat areas in all cases, subject to the provision of additional information that establishes that they do not meet the criteria used to identify habitats of concern as described in Metro's Technical Report for Fish and Wildlife. Examples of habitats of concern include: Oregon white oak woodlands, bottomland hardwood forests, wetlands, native grasslands, riverine islands or deltas, and important wildlife migration corridors.
- 7 Except that areas within 50 feet of surface streams shall be Class II riparian areas if their vegetation status is "Low structure vegetation or open soils," and if they are high gradient streams. High gradient streams are identified on the Metro Vegetative Cover Map. If a property owner believes the gradient of a stream was incorrectly identified, then the property owner may demonstrate the correct classification by identifying the channel type using the methodology described in the Oregon Watershed Assessment Manual, published by the Oregon Watershed Enhancement Board, and appended to the Metro's Riparian Corridor and Wildlife Habitat Inventories Report, Attachment 1 to Exhibit F to this ordinance.
- 8 If development prior to the effective date of this title within a contiguous, undeveloped flood area (to include contiguous flood areas on adjacent properties) that was not mapped as having any vegetative cover has reduced the size of that contiguous flood area to less than one half of an acre in size, then the remaining flood area shall also be considered a developed flood area and shall not be identified as habitat.
- 9 Only if within 300 feet of a river or surface stream.

**Table 3.07-13e: Performance and Implementation  
Objectives and Indicators**

<b>Performance Objectives</b>	<b>Targets</b>	<b>Targeted Condition Based on 2004 Metro Inventory</b>	<b>Example Indicators</b>
<p>Performance Objective 1:  Preserve and improve streamside, wetland, and flood area habitat and connectivity.</p>	<p>1a. <u>10% increase in forest and other vegetated acres within 50 feet</u> of streams (on each side) and wetlands in each sub-watershed over the next 10 years (2015).</p>	<p>1a. 2004 Baseline Condition (regional data): 64% vegetated 14,000 vegetated acres</p>	<p>Percentage of acres within 50 feet of streams (on each side) and wetlands with any vegetation</p>
		<p>10% increase: 70% vegetated 1,400 acre increase in vegetation over 10 years</p>	<p>Percentage of acres within 50 feet of streams (on each side) and wetlands with forest canopy</p>
	<p>1b. <u>5% increase in forest and other vegetated acres within 50 to 150 feet of streams</u> (on each side) and wetlands in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).</p>	<p>1b. 2004 Baseline Condition (regional data): 59% vegetated 15,250 vegetated acres</p>	<p>Percentage of acres between 50 and 150 feet of streams (on each side) and wetlands with any vegetation</p>
		<p>5% increase: 62% vegetated 760 acre increase in vegetation over 10 years</p>	<p>Percentage of acres between 50 and 150 feet of streams (on each side) and wetlands with forest canopy</p>
	<p>1c. No more than <u>10% increase in developed flood area acreage</u> in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).</p>	<p>1c. 2004 Baseline Condition (regional data): 10% of all flood area acres are developed 3,450 total acres of developed flood areas</p>	<p>Percentage of acres between 50 and 150 feet of streams (on each side) and wetlands with forest canopy</p>



Performance Objectives	Targets	Targeted Condition Based on 2004 Metro Inventory	Example Indicators
		10% increase: 3,800 total acres of developed flood areas	<p>Number of acres of Class I and II Riparian Habitat</p> <p>Percentage of flood area acres that are developed*</p> <p>* "Developed" for purposes of this indicator means the methodology used in Metro's Fish and Wildlife Inventory to identify developed flood areas.</p>
<p>Performance Objective 2:</p> <p>Preserve large areas of contiguous habitat and avoid fragmentation.</p>	<p>2a. <i>Preserve 75% of vacant Class A and B upland wildlife habitat in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).</i></p>	<p>2a. 2004 Baseline Condition:</p> <p>15,500 acres of vacant Class A and B upland wildlife habitat</p>	<p>Number of acres of Class A habitat</p> <p>Number of acres of Class B habitat</p> <p>Number of wildlife habitat patches that contain 30 acres or more of upland wildlife habitat</p>
	<p>2b. Of the upland habitat reserved, retain 80% of the number of patches 30 acres or larger in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).</p>	<p>5% retention:</p> <p>11,600 acres of vacant Class A and B upland wildlife habitat remaining</p>	
		<p>2b. 2004 Baseline Condition:</p> <p>23,400 acres of upland habitat in 133 patches that contain 30 acres or more of upland wildlife habitat</p>	

Performance Objectives	Targets	Targeted Condition Based on 2004 Metro Inventory	Example Indicators
		80% retention: 106 upland habitat patches that contain 30 acres or more of upland habitat	
<p>Performance Objective 3:</p> <p>Preserve and improve connectivity for wildlife between riparian corridors and upland wildlife habitat.</p>	<p>3a. <u>Preserve 90% of forested wildlife habitat acres located within 300 feet of surface streams</u> in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).</p>	<p>3a. 2004 Baseline Condition:</p> <p>28,300 acres within 1,453 patches of forested wildlife habitat located within 300 feet of surface streams</p> <hr/> <p>90% retention:</p> <p>25,500 acres of forested wildlife habitat located within 300 feet of surface streams</p>	<p>Number and miles of all wildlife corridors</p> <p>Corridor quality: % of habitat acres within corridors with a vegetative width of 200 ft</p> <hr/> <p>Acres of wildlife patches with a connectivity score of 3 or greater</p> <p>Acres and number of forested wildlife habitat patches (forest canopy or wetland with a total combined size greater than 2 acres) within 300 feet of surface streams compared to acres of the patches located outside of 300 feet of surface streams.</p>

Performance Objectives	Targets	Targeted Condition Based on 2004 Metro Inventory	Example Indicators
Performance Objective 3 (continued):	3b. <u>Preserve 80% of non-forested wildlife habitat acres located within 300 feet of surface streams</u> in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).	3b. 2004 Baseline Condition: 14,400 acres within 1,633 patches of non-forested wildlife habitat located within 300 feet of surface streams 80% retention: 11,500 acres of non-forested wildlife habitat located within 300 feet of surface streams	Acres and number of non-forested wildlife patches (shrub or low structure/open soils with a total combined size greater than 2 acres) located within 300 feet of a surface streams.
Performance Objective 4:  Preserve and improve special habitats of concern.	4a. <u>Preserve 95% of habitats of concern acres</u> in each subwatershed over the next 10 years (2015).	4a. 2004 Baseline Condition: 33% of all habitat designated as HOCs 26,700 total acres of HOCs 95% retention: 25,400 total acres of HOCs	Number of acres of wetland Number of acres of white oak woodland Number of acres of bottomland hardwood forest Number of acres of vegetated riverine islands Number of acres of key connector habitat (list out HOC connectors)

<b>Performance Objectives</b>	<b>Targets</b>	<b>Targeted Condition Based on 2004 Metro Inventory</b>	<b>Example Indicators</b>
Implementation Objectives	Example Indicators		
Implementation Objective A:  Increase the use of habitat-friendly development throughout the region	Number of jurisdictions that allow or require LID Number of jurisdictions providing LID incentives Percentage of region in forest canopy Percentage of impervious area B-IBI (benthic index of biological integrity) scores		
Implementation Objective B:  Increase restoration and mitigation actions to compensate of adverse effects of new and existing development on ecological function	Number of restoration projects in one year Number of mitigation projects in one year Acres and distribution by resource class of habitat inventory Number of culverts that need improvement Number of watersheds in region with adopted action plans		

[Ord. 05-1077C, Sec. 5.]

## **TITLE 14: URBAN GROWTH BOUNDARY**

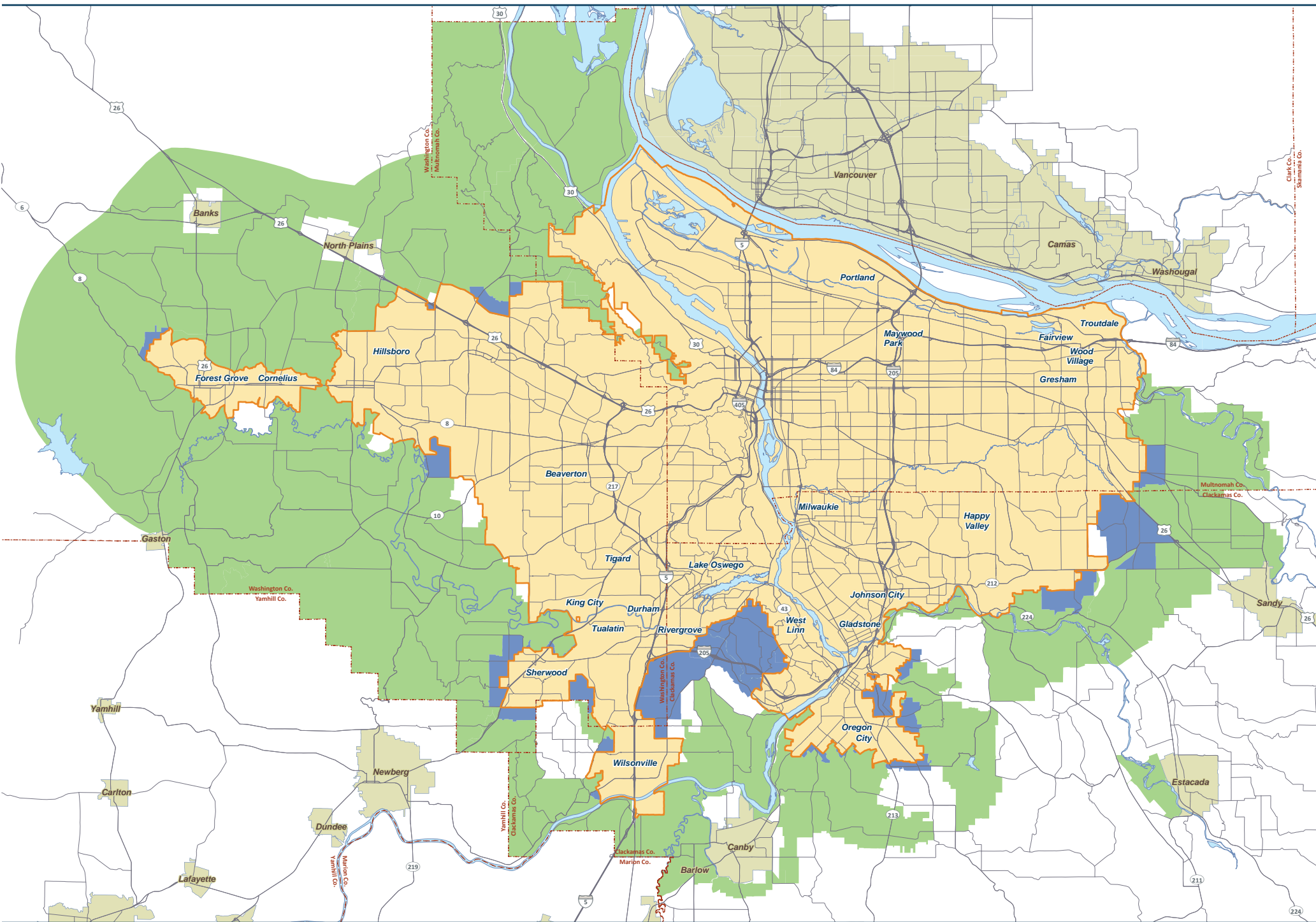
### **3.07.1405 Purpose**

The Regional Framework Plan (RFP) calls for a clear transition from rural to urban development, an adequate supply of urban land to accommodate long-term population and employment, and a compact urban form. Title 14 prescribes criteria and procedures for amendments to the urban growth boundary (UGB) to achieve these objectives. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1410 Urban Growth Boundary**

- (a) The UGB for the metropolitan area is incorporated into this title and is depicted on the Urban Growth Boundary and Urban and Rural Reserves Map. Cities and counties within the Metro boundary shall depict the portion of the UGB, if any, that lies within their boundaries on their comprehensive plan maps. Within 21 days after acknowledgment of an amendment to the UGB under this title, the COO shall submit the amended UGB to the city and county in which the amended UGB lies. The city and county shall amend their comprehensive plan maps to depict the amended UGB within one year following receipt of the amendment from the COO.
- (b) Urban and Rural Reserves are depicted on the Urban Growth Boundary and Urban and Rural Reserves Map. Amendments to the UGB made pursuant to this title shall be based upon this map. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12. Ord. 11-1264B, Sec. 3. Ord. 15-1357.]

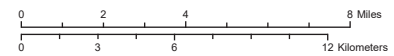
**Title 14 Urban Growth Boundary Map as of February 2, 2023.** [Ord. 79-77. Ord. 02-969B. Ord. 04-1040B. Ord. 10-1244B. Ord. 11-1255. Ord. 11-1264B. Ord. 14-1336. Ord. 17-1407. Ord. 18-1427. Ord. 23-1488.]



# Title 14 Urban Growth Boundary

September 2023

- Urban growth boundary
- Other urban growth boundary
- Rural reserves
- Urban reserves



The information on this map was derived from digital databases on Metro's GIS. Care was taken in the creation of this map. Metro cannot accept any responsibility for errors, omissions, or positional accuracy. There are no warranties, expressed or implied, including the warranty of merchantability or fitness for a particular purpose, accompanying this product. However, notification of any errors are appreciated.



### **3.07.1420 Legislative Amendment to UGB - Procedures**

- (a) Legislative amendments follow periodic analysis of the capacity of the UGB and the need to amend it to accommodate long-range growth in population and employment. The Metro Council shall initiate a legislative amendment to the UGB when required by state law and may initiate a legislative amendment when it determines there is a need to add land to the UGB.
- (b) Except as otherwise provided in this title, the Council shall make legislative amendments to the UGB by ordinance in the manner prescribed for ordinances in Chapter VII of the Metro Charter. For each legislative amendment, the Council shall establish a schedule of public hearings that allows for consideration of the proposed amendment by MPAC, other advisory committees and the general public.
- (c) Notice to the public of a proposed legislative amendment of the UGB shall be provided as prescribed in section 3.07.1465.
- (d) Prior to the final hearing on a proposed legislative amendment of the UGB in excess of 100 acres, the COO shall prepare a report on the effect of the proposed amendment on existing residential neighborhoods. The COO shall provide copies of the report to all households located within one mile of the proposed amendment area and to all cities and counties within the district at least 20 days prior to the hearing. The report shall address:
  - (1) Traffic patterns and any resulting increase in traffic congestion, commute times and air quality;
  - (2) Whether parks and open space protection in the area to be added will benefit existing residents of the district as well as future residents of the added territory; and
  - (3) The cost impacts on existing residents of providing needed public facilities and services, police and fire services, public schools, emergency services and parks and open spaces. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1425 Legislative Amendment to the UGB - Criteria**

- (a) This section sets forth the factors and criteria for amendment of the UGB from state law and the Regional Framework Plan. Compliance with this section shall constitute compliance with statewide planning Goal 14 (Urbanization) and the Regional Framework Plan.
- (b) The Council shall determine whether there is a need to amend the UGB. In determining whether a need exists, the Council may specify characteristics, such as parcel size, topography or proximity, necessary for land to be suitable for an identified need. The Council's determination shall be based upon:
  - (1) Demonstrated need to accommodate future urban population, consistent with a 20-year population range forecast coordinated with affected local governments; and

- (2) Demonstrated need for land suitable to accommodate housing, employment opportunities, livability or uses such as public facilities and services, schools, parks, open space, or any combination of the foregoing in this paragraph; and
  - (3) A demonstration that any need shown under paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection cannot reasonably be accommodated on land already inside the UGB.
- (c) If the Council determines there is a need to amend the UGB, the Council shall evaluate areas designated urban reserve for possible addition to the UGB and shall determine which areas better meet the need considering the following factors:
- (1) Efficient accommodation of identified land needs;
  - (2) Orderly and economic provision of public facilities and services;
  - (3) Comparative environmental, energy, economic and social consequences; and
  - (4) Compatibility of proposed urban uses with nearby agricultural and forest activities occurring on land outside the UGB designated for agriculture or forestry pursuant to a statewide planning goal.
  - (5) Equitable and efficient distribution of housing and employment opportunities throughout the region;
  - (6) Contribution to the purposes of Centers and Corridors;
  - (7) Protection of farmland that is most important for the continuation of commercial agriculture in the region;
  - (8) Avoidance of conflict with regionally significant fish and wildlife habitat; and
  - (9) Clear transition between urban and rural lands, using natural and built features to mark the transition.
- (d) If the Council determines there is a need to amend the UGB for housing, in addition to consideration of the factors listed in subsection (c) of this section, the Council shall also consider the following factors in determining which urban reserve areas better meet the housing need:
- (1) Whether the area is adjacent to a city with an acknowledged housing needs analysis that is coordinated with the Metro regional growth forecast and population distribution in effect at the time the city's housing needs analysis or planning process began;
  - (2) Whether the area has been concept planned consistent with section 3.07.1110 of this chapter;
  - (3) Whether the city responsible for preparing the concept plan has demonstrated progress toward the actions described in section 3.07.620 of this chapter in its existing urban areas;



- (4) Whether the city responsible for preparing the concept plan has implemented best practices for preserving and increasing the supply and diversity of affordable housing in its existing urban areas; and
  - (5) Whether the city responsible for preparing the concept plan has taken actions to advance Metro's six desired outcomes set forth in Chapter One of the Regional Framework Plan.
- (e) The Council may not add land designated rural reserve to the UGB.
  - (f) The Council may not amend the UGB in such a way that would create an island of urban land outside the UGB or an island of rural land inside the UGB. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12; Ord. 17-1408.]

### **3.07.1427 Mid-Cycle Amendments – Procedures**

- (a) The Metro Council may consider a mid-cycle amendment to the UGB for residential needs between legislative UGB amendments, as provided in ORS 197.299(6). Cities may initiate a mid-cycle amendment to the UGB for areas adjacent to the city by filing a proposal on a form provided by Metro.
- (b) The COO will accept proposals from cities for mid-cycle UGB amendments during the period that is between 24 and 30 months after the date of the Council's adoption of its most recent analysis of the regional buildable land supply under ORS 197.296.
- (c) The COO shall provide written notice of the deadline for proposals for mid-cycle amendments not less than 90 days before the first date proposals may be accepted to each city and county within the Metro region and to anyone who has requested notification.
- (d) Proposals must indicate that they have the support of the governing body of the city making the proposal.
- (e) As part of any proposal, the city shall provide the names and addresses of property owners for notification purposes, consistent with section 3.07.1465.
- (f) The proposing city shall provide a concept plan for the urban reserve area that includes the proposed expansion area consistent with section 3.07.1110.
- (g) The proposing city shall provide written responses to the criteria listed in 3.07.1428(b).
- (h) Proposals from cities under this section shall be initially reviewed by the COO and the Metro Planning Department. No later than 60 days after the final date for receiving proposals under subsection (b) of this section, the COO shall submit a recommendation to the Metro Council regarding the merits of each proposal, including consideration of the criteria listed in Section 3.07.1428.

- (i) The Metro Council is not obligated to take action on proposals submitted by cities or on the recommendation of the COO. If the Council chooses to expand the UGB in accordance with one or more of the proposals, it may add no more than 1000 acres total.
- (j) If the Council elects to amend the UGB under this section, it shall be accomplished by ordinance in the manner prescribed for ordinances in Chapter VII of the Metro Charter. For each mid-cycle amendment, the Council shall establish a schedule of public hearings that allows for consideration of the proposed amendment by MPAC, other relevant advisory committees, and the public.
- (k) Any decision by the Council to amend the UGB under this section must be adopted not more than four years after the date of the Council's adoption of its most recent analysis of the regional buildable land supply under ORS 197.296.
- (l) Notice to the public of a proposed amendment to the UGB under this section shall be provided as prescribed in section 3.07.1465. [Ord. 17-1408.]

### **3.07.1428 Mid-Cycle Amendments – Criteria**

- (a) In reviewing city proposals for mid-cycle UGB amendments, the Metro Council shall determine whether each proposal demonstrates a need to revise the most recent analysis of the regional buildable land supply as described in ORS 197.299(5). The Council's decision shall include consideration of:
  - (1) Need to accommodate future population, consistent with the most recently adopted 20-year population range forecast; and
  - (2) Need for land suitable to accommodate housing and supporting public facilities and services, schools, parks, open space, commercial uses, or any combination thereof.
- (b) If, after revising its most recent analysis of the buildable land supply under paragraph (a) of this subsection, the Council concludes that expansion of the UGB is warranted, the Council shall evaluate those areas that have been proposed by cities for possible addition to the UGB. Any expansion(s) under this section may not exceed a total of 1000 acres. Cities proposing mid-cycle UGB amendments shall demonstrate that:
  - (1) The city has an acknowledged housing needs analysis that was completed in the last six years and is coordinated with the Metro regional growth forecast and population distribution in effect at the time the city's housing needs analysis or planning process began;
  - (2) The housing planned for the city's proposed UGB expansion area is likely to be built in fewer than 10 years. As part of any proposal, cities must provide a concept plan that is consistent with section 3.07.1110 of this chapter. Cities may also provide evidence of property owner support for the proposed UGB

expansion, and/or other evidence regarding likelihood of development occurring within 10 years;

- (3) The city has demonstrated progress toward the actions described in section 3.07.620 of this chapter in its existing urban areas;
  - (4) The city has implemented best practices for preserving and increasing the supply and diversity of affordable housing in its existing urban areas. Such practices may include regulatory approaches, public investments, incentives, partnerships, and streamlining of permitting processes; and
  - (5) The city has taken actions in its existing jurisdiction as well as in the proposed expansion area that will advance Metro's six desired outcomes set forth in Chapter One of the Regional Framework Plan.
- (c) The land proposed for UGB expansion must be a designated urban reserve area.
- (d) Mid-cycle UGB amendments made under this section are exempt from the boundary location requirements described in Statewide Planning Goal 14. [Ord. 17-1408.]

### **3.07.1430 Major Amendments - Procedures**

- (a) A city, a county, a special district or a property owner may initiate a major amendment to the UGB by filing an application on a form provided by Metro. The COO will accept applications for major amendments between February 1 and March 15 of each calendar year except that calendar year in which the Council is completing its analysis of buildable land supply under ORS 197.299. Upon a request by a Metro Councilor and a finding of good cause, the Metro Council may accept an application at other times by a vote of five members of the Council.
- (b) Except for that calendar year in which the Council is completing its analysis of buildable land supply, the COO shall give notice of the March 15 deadline for applications for major amendments not less than 120 days before the deadline and again 90 days before the deadline in a newspaper of general circulation in Metro and in writing to each city and county in Metro and anyone who has requested notification. The notice shall explain the consequences of failure to file before the deadline and shall specify the Metro representative from whom additional information may be obtained.
- (c) With the application, the applicant shall provide the names and addresses of property owners for notification purposes, consistent with section 3.07.1465. The list shall be certified as true and accurate as of the specified date by a title company, a county assessor or designate of the assessor or the applicant.
- (d) The applicant shall provide a written statement from the governing body of each city or county with land use jurisdiction over the area and any special district that has an agreement with that city or county to provide an urban service to the area that it recommends approval or denial of the application. The Council may waive this requirement if the city, county or special district has a policy not to comment on

major amendments, or has not adopted a position within 120 days after the applicant's request for the statement. The governing body of a local government may delegate the decision to its staff.

- (e) The COO will determine whether an application is complete and will notify the applicant of the determination within seven working days after the filing of the application. The COO will dismiss an application and return application fees if a complete application is not received within the 14 days after the notice of incompleteness.
- (f) Within 14 days after receipt of a complete application, the COO will:
  - (1) Set the matter for a public hearing before a hearings officer for a date no later than 55 days following receipt of a complete application; and
  - (2) Notify the public of the public hearing as prescribed in section 3.07.1465 of this title.
- (g) The COO shall submit a report and recommendation on the application to the hearings officer not less than 15 days before the hearing and send copies to the applicant and others who have requested copies. Any subsequent report by the COO to be used at the hearing shall be available to the public at least seven days prior to the hearing.
- (h) If the proposed major amendment would add more than 100 acres to the UGB, the COO shall prepare a report on the effect of the proposed amendment on existing residential neighborhoods in the manner prescribed in subsection (d) of section 3.07.1420.
- (i) An applicant may request postponement of the hearing within 20 days after filing a complete application. The COO may postpone the hearing for no more than 60 days. If the applicant fails to request rescheduling within 90 days after the request for postponement, the application shall be considered withdrawn and the COO will return the unneeded portion of the fee deposit assessed pursuant to section 3.07.1460.
- (j) Participants at a hearing before a hearings officer need not be represented by an attorney. If a person wishes to represent an organization orally or in writing, the person must show the date of the meeting at which the organization adopted the position presented and authorized the person to represent it.
- (k) Failure of the applicant to appear at the hearing shall be grounds for dismissal of the application unless the applicant requests a continuance prior to the hearing. The applicant has the burden of demonstrating that the proposed amendment complies with the criteria.
- (l) The hearings officer shall provide the following information to participants at the beginning of the hearing:

- (1) The criteria applicable to major amendments and the procedures for the hearing;
  - (2) A statement that testimony and evidence must be directed toward the applicable criteria or other criteria the person believes apply to the proposal; and
  - (3) A statement that failure to raise an issue in a manner sufficient to afford the hearings officer and participants an opportunity to respond to the issue precludes appeal of that issue.
- (m) The hearing shall be conducted in the following order:
- (1) Presentation of the report and recommendation of the COO;
  - (2) Presentation of evidence and argument by the applicant;
  - (3) Presentation of evidence and argument in support of or opposition to the application by other participants; and
  - (4) Presentation of rebuttal evidence and argument by the applicant.
- (n) The hearings officer may grant a request to continue the hearing or to leave the record open for presentation of additional evidence upon a demonstration that the evidence could not have been presented during the hearing. If the hearings officer grants a continuance, the hearing shall be continued to a date, time and place certain at least seven (7) days from the date of the initial evidentiary hearing. A reasonable opportunity shall be provided at the continued hearing for persons to present and rebut new evidence.
- (o) If new evidence is submitted at the continued hearing, the hearings officer may grant a request, made prior to the conclusion of the continued hearing, to leave the record open to respond to the new evidence. If the hearings officer grants the request, the record shall be left open for at least seven (7) days. Any participant may respond to new evidence during the period the record is left open.
- (p) Cross-examination by parties shall be by submission of written questions to the hearings officer, who shall give participants an opportunity to submit such questions prior to closing the hearing. The hearings officer may set reasonable time limits for oral testimony and may exclude or limit cumulative, repetitive, or immaterial testimony.
- (q) A verbatim record shall be made of the hearing, but need not be transcribed unless necessary for appeal.
- (r) The hearings officer may consolidate applications for hearing after consultation with Metro staff and applicants. If the applications are consolidated, the hearings officer shall prescribe rules to avoid duplication or inconsistent findings, protect the rights of all participants, and allocate the charges on the basis of cost incurred by each applicant.

- (s) Within 15 days following the close of the record, the hearings officer shall submit a proposed order, with findings of fact and conclusions of law and the record of the hearing, to the COO, who shall make it available for review by participants.
- (t) Within seven (7) days after receipt of the proposed order from the hearings officer, the COO shall set the date and time for consideration of the proposed order by the Council, which date shall be no later than 40 days after receipt of the proposed order. The COO shall provide written notice of the Council meeting to the hearings officer and participants at the hearing before the hearings officer, and shall post notice of the hearing at Metro's website, at least 10 days prior to the meeting.
- (u) The Council shall consider the hearings officer's report and recommendation at the meeting set by the COO. The Council will allow oral and written argument by those who participated in the hearing before the hearings officer. Argument must be based upon the record of those proceedings. Final Council action shall be as provided in section 2.05.045 of the Metro Code. The Council shall adopt the order, or ordinance if the Council decides to expand the UGB, within 15 days after the Council's consideration of the hearings officer's proposed order. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1435 Major Amendments – Expedited Procedures**

- (a) The COO may file an application at any time to add land to the UGB for industrial use, pursuant to section 3.07.460, by major amendment following the expedited procedures in this section. The application under this section remains subject to subsections (c), (d), (h), (m) and (q) of section 3.07.1430.
- (b) Within 10 days after receipt of a complete application, the Council President will:
  - (1) Set the matter for a public hearing before the Council for a date no later than 55 days following receipt of a complete application; and
  - (2) Notify the public of the public hearing as prescribed in section 3.07.1465.
- (c) The COO shall submit a report and recommendation on the application to the Council not less than 15 days before the hearing and send copies to those who have requested copies. Any subsequent report by the COO to be used at the hearing shall be available to the public at least seven (7) days prior to the hearing.
- (d) Participants at the hearing need not be represented by an attorney. If a person wishes to represent an organization orally or in writing, the person must show the date of the meeting at which the organization adopted the position presented and authorized the person to represent it.
- (e) The Council President shall provide the following information to participants at the beginning of the hearing:
  - (1) The criteria applicable to major amendments and the procedures for the hearing;

- (2) A statement that testimony and evidence must be directed toward the applicable criteria or other criteria the person believes apply to the proposal.
- (f) The Council President may grant a request to continue the hearing or to leave the record open for presentation of additional evidence upon a demonstration that the evidence could not have been presented during the hearing. If the Council President grants a continuance, the hearing shall be continued to a date, time and place certain at least seven (7) days from the date of the initial evidentiary hearing. A reasonable opportunity shall be provided at the continued hearing for persons to present and rebut new evidence.
- (g) If new evidence is submitted at the continued hearing, the Council President may grant a request, made prior to the conclusion of the continued hearing, to leave the record open to respond to the new evidence. If the Council President grants the request, the record shall be left open for at least seven (7) days. Any participant may respond to new evidence during the period the record is left open.
- (h) The Council President may set reasonable time limits for oral testimony and may exclude or limit cumulative, repetitive, or immaterial testimony.
- (i) Within 15 days following the close of the record, the Council shall adopt:
  - (1) An ordinance, with findings of fact and conclusions of law, that amends the UGB to add all or a portion of the territory described in the application; or
  - (2) A resolution adopting an order, with findings of fact and conclusions of law that denies the application. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1440 Major Amendments - Criteria**

- (a) The purpose of the major amendment process is to provide a mechanism to address needs for land that cannot wait until the next analysis of buildable land supply under ORS 197.299. Land may be added to the UGB under sections 3.07.1430 and 3.07.1440 only for public facilities and services, public schools, natural areas and other non-housing needs and as part of a land trade under subsection (d). An applicant under section 3.07.1430 must demonstrate compliance with this purpose and these limitations.
- (b) The applicant shall demonstrate that the proposed amendment to the UGB will provide for an orderly and efficient transition from rural to urban land use and complies with the criteria and factors in subsections (b), (c), (d), (e), and (f) of section 3.07.1425. The applicant shall also demonstrate that:
  - (1) The proposed uses of the subject land would be compatible, or through measures can be made compatible, with uses of adjacent land;
  - (2) If the amendment would add land for public school facilities, the coordination required by subsection (c)(5) of section 3.07.1120 of this chapter has been completed; and

- (3) If the amendment would add land for industrial use pursuant to section 3.07.1435, a large site or sites cannot reasonably be created by land assembly or reclamation of a brownfield site.
- (c) If the application was filed under section 3.07.1435, the applicant shall demonstrate that the amendment is consistent with any concept plan for the area developed pursuant to section 3.07.1110 of this chapter.
- (d) To facilitate implementation of the Metropolitan Greenspaces Master Plan of 1992, the Council may add land to the UGB in a trade that removes a nearly equal amount of land from the UGB. If the Council designates the land to be added for housing, it shall designate an appropriate average density per net developable acre. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1445 Minor Adjustments - Procedures**

- (a) Minor adjustments make small changes to the UGB so that land within the UGB functions more efficiently and effectively. A city, a county, a special district, Metro or a property owner may initiate a minor adjustment to the UGB by filing an application on a form provided by Metro. The application shall include a list of the names and addresses of owners of property within 100 feet of the land involved in the application. The application shall also include the positions on the application of appropriate local governments and special districts, in the manner required by subsection (d) of section 3.07.1430.
- (b) The COO will determine whether an application is complete and shall notify the applicant of the determination within ten working days after the filing of the application. If the application is not complete, the applicant shall complete it within 14 days of notice of incompleteness. The COO will dismiss an application and return application fees if a complete application is not received within 14 days of the notice of incompleteness.
- (c) Notice to the public of a proposed minor adjustment of the UGB shall be provided as prescribed in section 3.07.1465.
- (d) The COO shall review the application for compliance with the criteria in section 3.07.1450 and shall issue an order with analysis and conclusions within 90 days of receipt of a complete application. The COO shall send a copy of the order to the applicant, the city or county with jurisdiction over the land that is the subject of the application, to each member of the Council and any person who requests a copy.
- (e) The applicant or any person who commented on the application may appeal the COO's order to the Council by filing an appeal on a form provided by Metro within 14 days after receipt of the order. A member of the Council may request in writing within 14 days of receipt of the order that the decision be reviewed by the Council. The Council shall consider the appeal or Councilor referral at a public hearing held not more than 60 days following receipt of a timely appeal or referral.
- (f) Notice to the public of a Council hearing on a proposed minor adjustment to the UGB shall be provided as prescribed in section 3.07.1465.



- (g) Following the hearing, the Council shall uphold, deny or modify the COO's order. The Council shall issue an order with its analysis and conclusions and send a copy to the appellant, the city or county with jurisdiction over the land that is the subject of the application and any person who requests a copy. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1450 Minor Adjustments – Criteria**

- (a) The purpose of this section is to provide a mechanism to make small changes to the UGB in order to make land within it function more efficiently and effectively. It is not the purpose of this section to add land to the UGB to satisfy a need for housing or employment. This section establishes criteria that embody state law and Regional Framework Plan policies applicable to minor adjustments.
- (b) Metro may adjust the UGB under this section only for the following reasons: (1) to site roads and lines for public facilities and services; (2) to trade land outside the UGB for land inside the UGB; or (3) to make the UGB coterminous with nearby property lines or natural or built features.
- (c) To make a minor adjustment to site a public facility line or road, or to facilitate a trade, Metro shall find that:
  - (1) The adjustment will result in the addition to the UGB of no more than two net acres for a public facility line or road and no more than 20 net acres in a trade;
  - (2) Adjustment of the UGB will make the provision of public facilities and services easier or more efficient;
  - (3) Urbanization of the land added by the adjustment would have no more adverse environmental, energy, economic or social consequences than urbanization of land within the existing UGB;
  - (4) Urbanization of the land added by the adjustment would have no more adverse effect upon agriculture or forestry than urbanization of land within the existing UGB;
  - (5) The adjustment will help achieve the 2040 Growth Concept;
  - (6) The adjustment will not result in an island of urban land outside the UGB or an island of rural land inside the UGB; and
  - (7) If the adjustment is to facilitate a trade, the adjustment would not add land to the UGB that is designated rural reserve or for agriculture or forestry pursuant to a statewide planning goal.
- (d) To approve a minor adjustment to make the UGB coterminous with property lines, natural or built features, Metro shall find that:
  - (1) The adjustment will result in the addition of no more than two net acres to the UGB;

- (2) Urbanization of the land added by the adjustment would have no more adverse environmental, energy, economic or social consequences than urbanization of land within the existing UGB;
  - (3) Urbanization of the land added by the adjustment would have no more adverse effect upon agriculture or forestry than urbanization of land within the existing UGB;
  - (4) The adjustment will help achieve the 2040 Growth Concept; and
  - (5) The adjustment will not result in an island of urban land outside the UGB or an island of rural land inside the UGB.
- (e) Where the UGB is intended to be coterminous with the 100-year floodplain, as indicated on the map of the UGB maintained by Metro's Data Resource Center, Metro may adjust the UGB in order to conform it to a more recent delineation of the floodplain. To approve such an adjustment, Metro shall find that:
- (1) The delineation was done by a professional engineer registered by the State of Oregon;
  - (2) The adjustment will result in the addition of no more than 20 net acres to the UGB;
  - (3) The adjustment will help achieve the 2040 Growth Concept; and
  - (4) The adjustment will not result in an island of urban land outside the UGB or an island of rural land inside the UGB.
- (f) If a minor adjustment adds more than two (2) acres of land available for housing to the UGB, Metro shall designate an appropriate average density per net developable acre for the area.
- (g) The COO shall submit a report to the Council at the end of each calendar year with an analysis of all minor adjustments made during the year. The report shall demonstrate how the adjustments, when considered cumulatively, are consistent with and help achieve the 2040 Growth Concept. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1455 Conditions of Approval**

- (a) Land added to the UGB pursuant to sections 3.07.1420, 3.07.1430 and 3.07.1435 shall be subject to the requirements of sections 3.07.1120 and 3.07.1130 of this chapter.
- (b) If the Council amends the UGB pursuant to sections 3.07.1420, 3.07.1430 or 3.07.1435, it shall:
  - (1) In consultation with affected local governments, designate the city or county responsible for adoption of amendments to comprehensive plans and land use regulations to allow urbanization of each area added to the UGB,

pursuant to Title 11 of this chapter. If local governments have an agreement in a concept plan developed pursuant to Title 11 that establishes responsibility for adoption of amendments to comprehensive plans and land use regulations for the area, the Council shall assign responsibility according to the agreement.

- (2) Establish the 2040 Growth Concept design type designations applicable to the land added to the UGB, including the specific land need, if any, that is the basis for the amendment. If the design type designation authorizes housing, the Council shall designate an appropriate average density per net developable acre consistent with the need for which the UGB is expanded.
  - (3) Establish the boundaries of the area that shall be included in the planning required by Title 11. A planning area boundary may include territory designated urban reserve, outside the UGB.
  - (4) Establish the time period for city or county compliance with the requirements of Title 11, which shall be two (2) years following the effective date of the ordinance adding the area to the UGB unless otherwise specified.
- (c) If the Council amends the UGB pursuant to any of the sections of this title, it may establish other conditions it deems necessary to ensure the addition of land complies with state planning laws and the Regional Framework Plan. If a city or county fails to satisfy a condition, the Council may enforce the condition after following the notice and hearing process set forth in section 3.07.850 of this chapter. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12. Ord. 15-1357.]

### **3.07.1460 Fees**

- (a) Each application submitted by a property owner or group of property owners pursuant to this title shall be accompanied by a filing fee in an amount to be established by the Council. Such fee shall not exceed Metro's actual cost to process an application. The fee may include administrative costs, the cost of a hearings officer and of public notice.
- (b) The fee for costs shall be charged from the time an application is filed through mailing of the notice of adoption or denial to the Department of Land Conservation and Development and other interested persons.
- (c) Before a hearing is scheduled, an applicant shall submit a fee deposit. In the case of an application for a minor adjustment pursuant to section 3.07.1445, the applicant shall submit the fee deposit with the application.
- (d) The unexpended portion of an applicant's deposit, if any, shall be returned to the applicant at the time of final disposition of the application. If hearings costs exceed the amount of the deposit, the applicant shall pay to Metro an amount equal to the costs in excess of the deposit prior to final action by the Council.

- (e) The Council may, by resolution, reduce, refund or waive the fee, or portion thereof, if it finds that the fee would create an undue hardship for the applicant. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12.]

### **3.07.1465 Notice Requirements**

- (a) For a proposed legislative amendment under section 3.07.1420, the COO shall provide notice of the public hearing in the following manner:
  - (1) In writing to the Department of Land Conservation and Development and local governments of the Metro region at least 35 days before the first public hearing on the proposal; and
  - (2) To the general public at least 35 days before the first public hearing by an advertisement no smaller than 1/8-page in a newspaper of general circulation in the Metro area and by posting notice on the Metro website.
- (b) For a proposed mid-cycle amendment under section 3.07.1427, the COO shall provide notice of the first public hearing on the proposal in the following manner:
  - (1) In writing at least 35 days before the first public hearing on the proposal to:
    - (A) The Department of Land Conservation and Development;
    - (B) The owners of property that is being proposed for addition to the UGB; and
    - (C) The owners of property within 250 feet of property that is being considered for addition to the UGB, or within 500 feet of the property if it is designated for agriculture or forestry pursuant to a statewide planning goal;
  - (2) In writing at least 30 days before the first public hearing on the proposal to:
    - (A) The local governments of the Metro area;
    - (B) A neighborhood association, community planning organization, or other organization for citizen involvement whose geographic area of interest includes or is adjacent to the subject property and which is officially recognized as entitled to participate in land use decisions by the cities and counties whose jurisdictional boundaries include or are adjacent to the site; and
    - (C) Any other person who requests notice of amendments to the UGB.
  - (3) To the general public by posting notice on the Metro website at least 30 days before the first public hearing on the proposal.
- (c) For a proposed major amendment under the Sections 3.07.1430 or 3.07.1435, the COO shall provide notice of the hearing in the following manner:

- (1) In writing at least 35 days before the first public hearing on the proposal to:
  - (A) The applicant;
  - (B) The director of the Department of Land Conservation and Development;
  - (C) The owners of property that is being considered for addition to the UGB; and
  - (D) The owners of property within 250 feet of property that is being considered for addition to the UGB, or within 500 feet of the property if it is designed for agriculture or forestry pursuant to a statewide planning goal;
- (2) In writing at least 30 days before the first public hearing on the proposal to:
  - (A) The local governments of the Metro area;
  - (B) A neighborhood association, community planning organization, or other organization for citizen involvement whose geographic area of interest includes or is adjacent to the subject property and which is officially recognized as entitled to participate in land use decisions by cities and counties whose jurisdictional boundaries include or are adjacent to the site, and to any other person who requests notice of amendments to the UGB; and
  - (C) To the general public by posting notice on the Metro website at least 30 days before the first public hearing on the proposal.
- (d) The notice required by subsections (a), (b) and (c) of this section shall include:
  - (1) A map showing the location of the area subject to the proposed amendment;
  - (2) The time, date and place of the hearing;
  - (3) A description of the property reasonably calculated to give notice as to its actual location, with street address or other easily understood geographical reference if available;
  - (4) A statement that interested persons may testify and submit written comments at the hearing;
  - (5) The name of the Metro staff to contact and telephone number for more information;
  - (6) A statement that a copy of the written report and recommendation of the COO on the proposed amendment will be available at reasonable cost 20 days prior to the hearing; and

- (7) A general explanation of the criteria for the amendment, the requirements for submission of testimony and the procedure for conduct of hearings;
  - (8) For proposed major amendments only:
    - (A) An explanation of the proposed boundary change;
    - (B) A list of the applicable criteria for the proposal; and
    - (C) A statement that failure to raise an issue at the hearing, orally or in writing, or failure to provide sufficient specificity to afford the decision maker an opportunity to respond to the issue precludes an appeal based on the issue.
  - (9) For the owners of property described in subsection (c)(1)(C) of this section, the information required by ORS 268.393(3).
- (e) For a proposed minor adjustment under section 3.07.1445, the COO shall provide notice in the following manner:
- (1) In writing to the director of the Department of Land Conservation and Development at least 35 days before the issuance of an order on the proposal;
  - (2) In writing at least 20 days before the issuance of an order on the proposal to:
    - (A) The applicant and the owners of property subject to the proposed adjustment;
    - (B) The owners of property within 500 feet of the property subject to the proposed adjustment;
    - (C) The local governments in whose planning jurisdiction the subject property lies or whose planning jurisdiction lies adjacent to the subject property;
    - (D) Any neighborhood association, community planning organization, or other organization for citizen involvement whose geographic area of interest includes the area subject to the proposed amendment and which is officially recognized as entitled to participate in land use decisions by the city or county whose jurisdictional boundary includes the subject property; and
    - (E) Any other person requesting notification of UGB changes.
- (f) The notice required by subsection (e) of this section shall include:
- (1) A map showing the location of the area subject to the proposed amendment;
  - (2) A description of the property reasonably calculated to give notice as to its actual location, with street address or other easily understood geographical reference if available;

- (3) A statement that interested persons may submit written comments and the deadline for the comments;
  - (4) The name of the Metro staff to contact and telephone number for more information; and
  - (5) A list of the applicable criteria for the proposal.
- (g) The COO shall notify each county and city in the district of each amendment of the UGB. [Ord. 10-1244B, Sec. 12. Ord. 15-1357; Ord. 17-1408.]

CHAPTER 3.08<sup>1</sup>

REGIONAL TRANSPORTATION FUNCTIONAL PLAN<sup>2</sup>

SECTIONS	TITLE
3.08.010	Purpose of Regional Transportation Functional Plan
<b>TITLE 1:</b>	<b>TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM DESIGN</b>
3.08.110	Street System Design
3.08.120	Transit System Design
3.08.130	Pedestrian System Design
3.08.140	Bicycle System Design
3.08.150	Freight System Design
3.08.160	Transportation System Management and Operations
<b>TITLE 2:</b>	<b>DEVELOPMENT AND UPDATE OF TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM PLANS</b>
3.08.210	Transportation Needs
3.08.220	Transportation Solutions
3.08.230	Performance Targets and Standards
<b>TITLE 3:</b>	<b>TRANSPORTATION PROJECT DEVELOPMENT</b>
3.08.310	Defining Projects in Transportation System Plans
<b>TITLE 4:</b>	<b>REGIONAL PARKING MANAGEMENT</b>
3.08.410	Parking Management
<b>TITLE 5:</b>	<b>AMENDMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE PLANS</b>
3.08.510	Amendments of City and County Comprehensive and Transportation System Plans
<b>TITLE 6:</b>	<b>COMPLIANCE PROCEDURES</b>
3.08.610	Metro Review of Amendments to Transportation System Plans
3.08.620	Extension of Compliance Deadline
3.08.630	Exception from Compliance
3.08.640	Exemptions
<b>TITLE 7:</b>	<b>DEFINITIONS</b>
3.08.710	Definitions

<sup>1</sup> Metro Code Chapter 3.08 formerly called Affordable Housing Technical Advisory Committee (Repealed Ord. 00-860A § 2).

<sup>2</sup> Metro Code Chapter 3.08 now called The Regional Transportation Functional Plan (Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5, adopted 06/10/10, effective 09/08/10).



### 3.08.010 Purpose of Regional Transportation Functional Plan

- A. The Regional Transportation Plan establishes an outcomes-based framework that is performance-driven and includes policies, objectives and actions that direct future planning and investment decisions to consider economic, equity and environmental objectives. The principal performance objectives of the RTP are improved public health, safety and security for all; attraction of jobs and housing to downtowns, main streets, corridors and employment areas; creating vibrant, livable communities, sustaining the region's economic competitiveness and prosperity; efficient management to maximize use of the existing transportation system; completion of the transportation system for all modes of travel to expand transportation choices; increasing use of the transit, pedestrian and bicycle systems; ensuring equity and affordable transportation choices; improving freight reliability; reducing vehicle miles traveled and resulting emissions; and promoting environmental and fiscal stewardship and accountability. Metro and its regional partners will continue to develop a regional data collection and performance monitoring system to better understand the benefits and impacts of actions required by this functional plan relative to the RTP performance objectives. Local plan updates and amendments should rely on Metro data and tools or other locally-developed data and tools, when practical. Through performance evaluation and monitoring the region can be a responsible steward of public funds and be more accountable and transparent about local and regional planning and investment choices.
- B. The Regional Transportation Functional Plan (RTFP) implements the Goals and Objectives in section 2.3 of the Regional Transportation Plan (RTP) and the policies of the Regional Transportation Plan (RTP) and its constituent freight, high-capacity transit and transportation system management and operations plans which cities and counties of the region will carry out in their comprehensive plans, transportation system plans (TSPs), other land use regulations and transportation project development. Local implementation of the RTP will result in a more comprehensive approach for implementing the 2040 Growth Concept, help communities achieve their aspirations for growth and support current and future efforts to achieve the principal objectives of the RTP and address climate change.

- C. The RTFP is intended to be consistent with federal law that applies to Metro in its role as a metropolitan planning organization, the Oregon Transportation Plan, and Statewide Planning Goal 12 (Transportation) and its Transportation Planning Rule (TPR). If a TSP is consistent with this RTFP, Metro shall deem it consistent with the RTP.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

## **TITLE 1: TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM DESIGN**

### 3.08.110 Street System Design

- A. To ensure that new street construction and re-construction projects are designed to improve safety, support adjacent land use and balance the needs of all users, including bicyclists, transit vehicles, motorists, freight delivery vehicles and pedestrians of all ages and abilities, city and county street design regulations shall allow implementation of:
1. Complete street designs as set forth in *Creating Livable Streets: Street Design Guidelines for 2040* (2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, 2002), or similar resources consistent with regional street design policies;
  2. Green street designs as set forth in *Green Streets: Innovative Solutions for Stormwater and Street Crossings* (2002) and *Trees for Green Streets: An Illustrated Guide* (2002) or similar resources consistent with federal regulations for stream protection; and
  3. Transit-supportive street designs that facilitate existing and planned transit service pursuant subsection 3.08.120B.
- B. City and county local street design regulations shall allow implementation of:
1. Pavement widths of less than 28 feet from curb-face to curb-face;
  2. Sidewalk widths that include at least five feet of pedestrian through zones;

3. Landscaped pedestrian buffer strips, or paved furnishing zones of at least five feet, that include street trees;
  4. Traffic calming devices, such as speed bumps and cushions, woonerfs and chicanes, to discourage traffic infiltration and excessive speeds;
  5. Short and direct right-of-way routes and shared-use paths to connect residences with commercial services, parks, schools, hospitals, institutions, transit corridors, regional trails and other neighborhood activity centers; and
  6. Opportunities to extend streets in an incremental fashion, including posted notification on streets to be extended.
- C. To improve connectivity of the region's arterial system and support walking, bicycling and access to transit, each city and county shall incorporate into its TSP, to the extent practicable, a network of major arterial streets at one-mile spacing and minor arterial streets or collector streets at half-mile spacing considering the following:
1. Existing topography;
  2. Rail lines;
  3. Freeways;
  4. Pre-existing development;
  5. Leases, easements or covenants in place prior to May 1, 1995; and
  6. The requirements of Titles 3 and 13 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan (UGMFP).
  7. Arterial design concepts in Table 2.6 and Figure 2.11 of the RTP.
  8. Best practices and designs as set forth in Green Streets: Innovative Solutions for Stormwater, Street Crossings (2002) and Trees for Green Streets: An Illustrated Guide (2002), Creating Livable Streets: Street Design Guidelines for 2040 (2nd Edition, 2002), and state or locally-adopted plans and best

practices for protecting natural resources and natural areas.

- D. To improve local access and circulation, and preserve capacity on the region's arterial system, each city and county shall incorporate into its TSP a conceptual map of new streets for all contiguous areas of vacant and re-developable lots and parcels of five or more acres that are zoned to allow residential or mixed-use development. The map shall identify street connections to adjacent areas to promote a logical, direct and connected system of streets and should demonstrate opportunities to extend and connect new streets to existing streets, provide direct public right-of-way routes and limit closed-end street designs consistent with subsection E.
- E. If proposed residential or mixed-use development of five or more acres involves construction of a new street, the city and county regulations shall require the applicant to provide a site plan that:
1. Is consistent with the conceptual new streets map required by subsection D;
  2. Provides full street connections with spacing of no more than 530 feet between connections, except if prevented by barriers such as topography, rail lines, freeways, pre-existing development, leases, easements or covenants that existed prior to May 1, 1995, or by requirements of Titles 3 and 13 of the UGMFP;
  3. If streets must cross water features protected pursuant to Title 3 UGMFP, provides a crossing every 800 to 1,200 feet unless habitat quality or the length of the crossing prevents a full street connection;
  4. If full street connection is prevented, provides bicycle and pedestrian accessways on public easements or rights-of-way spaced such that accessways are not more than 330 feet apart, unless not possible for the reasons set forth in paragraph 3;
  5. Provides for bike and pedestrian accessways that cross water features protected pursuant to Title 3 of the UGMFP at an average of 530 feet between accessways unless habitat quality or the length of the crossing prevents a connection;

6. If full street connection over water features protected pursuant to Title 3 of the UGMFP cannot be constructed in centers as defined in Title 6 of the UGMFP or Main Streets shown on the 2040 Growth Concept Map, or if spacing of full street connections exceeds 1,200 feet, provides bike and pedestrian crossings at an average of 530 feet between accessways unless habitat quality or the length of the crossing prevents a connection;
  7. Limits cul-de-sac designs or other closed-end street designs to circumstances in which barriers prevent full street extensions and limits the length of such streets to 200 feet and the number of dwellings along the street to no more than 25; and
  8. Provides street cross-sections showing dimensions of right-of-way improvements and posted or expected speed limits.
- F. For redevelopment of contiguous lots and parcels less than five acres in size that require construction of new streets, cities and counties shall establish their own standards for local street connectivity, consistent with subsection E.
- G. To protect the capacity, function and safe operation of existing and planned state highway interchanges or planned improvements to interchanges, cities and counties shall, to the extent feasible, restrict driveway and street access in the vicinity of interchange ramp terminals, consistent with Oregon Highway Plan Access Management Standards, and accommodate local circulation on the local system to improve safety and minimize congestion and conflicts in the interchange area. Public street connections, consistent with regional street design and spacing standards in this section, shall be encouraged and shall supercede this access restriction, though such access may be limited to right-in/right-out or other appropriate configuration in the vicinity of interchange ramp terminals. Multimodal street design features including pedestrian crossings and on-street parking shall be allowed where appropriate.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

### 3.08.120 Transit System Design

- A. City and county TSPs or other appropriate regulations shall include investments, policies, standards and criteria to provide pedestrian and bicycle connections to all existing transit stops and major transit stops designated in Figure 2.15 of the RTP.
- B. City and county TSPs shall include a transit plan, and implementing land use regulations, with the following elements to leverage the region's investment in transit and improve access to the transit system:
  - 1. A transit system map consistent with the transit functional classifications shown in Figure 2.15 of the RTP that shows the locations of major transit stops, transit centers, high capacity transit stations, regional bicycle transit facilities, inter-city bus and rail passenger terminals designated in the RTP, transit-priority treatments such as signals, regional bicycle transit facilities, park-and-ride facilities, and bicycle and pedestrian routes, consistent with sections 3.08.130 and 3.08.140, between essential destinations and transit stops.
  - 2. The following site design standards for new retail, office, multi-family and institutional buildings located near or at major transit stops shown in Figure 2.15 in the RTP:
    - a. Provide reasonably direct pedestrian connections between transit stops and building entrances and between building entrances and streets adjoining transit stops;
    - b. Provide safe, direct and logical pedestrian crossings at all transit stops where practicable;
    - c. At major transit stops, require the following:
      - i. Locate buildings within 20 feet of the transit stop, a transit street or an intersecting street, or a pedestrian plaza at the stop or a street intersection;
      - ii. Transit passenger landing pads accessible to disabled persons to transit agency standards;

- iii. An easement or dedication for a passenger shelter and an underground utility connection to a major transit stop if requested by the public transit provider; and
  - iv. Lighting to transit agency standards at the major transit stop.
  - v. Intersection and mid-block traffic management improvements as needed and practicable to enable marked crossings at major transit stops.
- C. Providers of public transit service shall consider and document the needs of youth, seniors, people with disabilities and environmental justice populations, including minorities and low-income families, when planning levels of service, transit facilities and hours of operation.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

### 3.08.130 Pedestrian System Design

- A. City and county TSPs shall include a pedestrian plan, with implementing land use regulations, for an interconnected network of pedestrian routes within and through the city or county. The plan shall include:
- 1. An inventory of existing facilities that identifies gaps and deficiencies in the pedestrian system;
  - 2. An evaluation of needs for pedestrian access to transit and essential destinations for all mobility levels, including direct, comfortable and safe pedestrian routes.
  - 3. A list of improvements to the pedestrian system that will help the city or county achieve the regional Non-SOV modal targets in Table 3.08-1 and other targets established pursuant to section 3.08.230;
  - 4. Provision for sidewalks along arterials, collectors and most local streets, except that sidewalks are not required along controlled roadways, such as freeways; and

5. Provision for safe crossings of streets and controlled pedestrian crossings on major arterials.
- B. As an alternative to implementing section 3.08.120(B)(2), a city or county may establish pedestrian districts in its comprehensive plan or land use regulations with the following elements:
1. A connected street and pedestrian network for the district;
  2. An inventory of existing facilities, gaps and deficiencies in the network of pedestrian routes;
  3. Interconnection of pedestrian, transit and bicycle systems;
  4. Parking management strategies;
  5. Access management strategies;
  6. Sidewalk and accessway location and width;
  7. Landscaped or paved pedestrian buffer strip location and width;
  8. Street tree location and spacing;
  9. Pedestrian street crossing and intersection design;
  10. Street lighting and furniture for pedestrians; and
  11. A mix of types and densities of land uses that will support a high level of pedestrian activity.
- C. City and county land use regulations shall require new development to provide on-site streets and accessways that offer reasonably direct routes for pedestrian travel.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

#### 3.08.140 Bicycle System Design

- A. City and county TSPs shall include a bicycle plan, with implementing land use regulations, for an interconnected network of bicycle routes within and through the city or county. The plan shall include:



1. An inventory of existing facilities that identifies gaps and deficiencies in the bicycle system;
2. An evaluation of needs for bicycle access to transit and essential destinations, including direct, comfortable and safe bicycle routes and secure bicycle parking, considering *TriMet Bicycle Parking Guidelines*.
3. A list of improvements to the bicycle system that will help the city or county achieve the regional Non-SOV modal targets in Table 3.08-1 and other targets established pursuant to section 3.08.230;
4. Provision for bikeways along arterials, collectors and local streets, and bicycle parking in centers, at major transit stops shown in Figure 2.15 in the RTP, park-and-ride lots and associated with institutional uses; and
5. Provision for safe crossing of streets and controlled bicycle crossings on major arterials.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

#### 3.08.150 Freight System Design

- A. City and county TSPs shall include a freight plan, with implementing land use regulations, for an interconnected system of freight networks within and through the city or county. The plan shall include:
  1. An inventory of existing facilities that identifies gaps and deficiencies in the freight system;
  2. An evaluation of freight access to freight intermodal facilities, employment and industrial areas and commercial districts; and
  3. A list of improvements to the freight system that will help the city or county increase reliability of freight movement, reduce freight delay and achieve the targets established pursuant to section 3.08.230.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

#### 3.08.160 Transportation System Management and Operations

- A. City and county TSPs shall include transportation system management and operations (TSMO) plans to improve the

(Effective 09/12/12)

performance of existing transportation infrastructure within or through the city or county. A TSMO plan shall include:

1. An inventory and evaluation of existing local and regional TSMO infrastructure, strategies and programs that identifies gaps and opportunities to expand infrastructure, strategies and programs;
2. A list of projects and strategies, consistent with the Regional TSMO Plan, based upon consideration of the following functional areas:
  - a. Multimodal traffic management investments, such as signal timing, access management, arterial performance monitoring and active traffic management;
  - b. Traveler information investments, such as forecasted traffic conditions and carpool matching;
  - c. Traffic incident management investments, such as incident response programs; and
  - d. Transportation demand management investments, such as individualized marketing programs, rideshare programs and employer transportation programs.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

## **TITLE 2: DEVELOPMENT AND UPDATE OF TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM PLANS**

### **3.08.210 Transportation Needs**

- A. Each city and county shall update its TSP to incorporate regional and state transportation needs identified in the 2035 RTP and its own transportation needs. The determination of local transportation needs shall be based upon:
  1. System gaps and deficiencies identified in the inventories and analysis of transportation systems pursuant to Title 1;
  2. Identification of facilities that exceed the Deficiency Thresholds and Operating Standards in

Table 3.08-2 or the alternative thresholds and standards established pursuant to section 3.08.230;

3. Consideration and documentation of the needs of youth, seniors, people with disabilities and environmental justice populations within the city or county, including minorities and low-income families.
- B. A city or county determination of transportation needs must be consistent with the following elements of the RTP:
1. The population and employment forecast and planning period of the RTP, except that a city or county may use an alternative forecast for the city or county, coordinated with Metro, to account for changes to comprehensive plan or land use regulations adopted after adoption of the RTP;
  2. System maps and functional classifications for street design, motor vehicles, transit, bicycles, pedestrians and freight in Chapter 2 of the RTP; and
  3. Regional non-SOV modal targets in Table 3.08-1 and the Deficiency Thresholds and Operating Standards in Table 3.08-2.
- C. When determining its transportation needs under this section, a city or county shall consider the regional needs identified in the mobility corridor strategies in Chapter 4 of the RTP.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

### 3.08.220 Transportation Solutions

- A. Each city and county shall consider the following strategies, in the order listed, to meet the transportation needs determined pursuant to section 3.08.210 and performance targets and standards pursuant to section 3.08.230. The city or county shall explain its choice of one or more of the strategies and why other strategies were not chosen:
1. TSMO strategies, including localized TDM, safety, operational and access management improvements;
  2. Transit, bicycle and pedestrian system improvements;
  3. Traffic-calming designs and devices;

4. Land use strategies in OAR 660-012-0035(2) to help achieve the thresholds and standards in Tables 3.08-1 and 3.08-2 or alternative thresholds and standards established pursuant to section 3.08.230;
  5. Connectivity improvements to provide parallel arterials, collectors or local streets that include pedestrian and bicycle facilities, consistent with the connectivity standards in section 3.08.110 and design classifications in Table 2.6 of the RTP, in order to provide alternative routes and encourage walking, biking and access to transit; and
  6. Motor vehicle capacity improvements, consistent with the RTP Arterial and Throughway Design and Network Concepts in Table 2.6 and section 2.5.2 of the RTP, only upon a demonstration that other strategies in this subsection are not appropriate or cannot adequately address identified transportation needs.
- B. A city or county shall coordinate its consideration of the strategies in subsection A with the owner of the transportation facility affected by the strategy. Facility design is subject to the approval of the facility owner.
- C. If analysis under subsection 3.08.210A indicates a new regional or state need that has not been identified in the RTP, the city or county may propose one of the following actions:
1. Propose a project at the time of Metro review of the TSP to be incorporated into the RTP during the next RTP update; or
  2. Propose an amendment to the RTP for needs and projects if the amendment is necessary prior to the next RTP update.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

### 3.08.230 Performance Targets and Standards

- A. Each city and county shall demonstrate that solutions adopted pursuant to section 3.08.220 will achieve progress toward the targets and standards in Tables 3.08-1, and 3.08-2 and measures in subsection D, or toward alternative targets and standards adopted by the city or county pursuant to subsections B and, C. The city or county shall include the regional targets and standards or its alternatives in its TSP.

- B. A city or county may adopt alternative targets or standards in place of the regional targets and standards prescribed in subsection A upon a demonstration that the alternative targets or standards:
1. Are no lower than the modal targets in Table 3.08-1 and no lower than the ratios in Table 3.08-2;
  2. Will not result in a need for motor vehicle capacity improvements that go beyond the planned arterial and throughway network defined in Figure 2.12 of the RTP and that are not recommended in, or are inconsistent with, the RTP; and
  3. Will not increase SOV travel to a degree inconsistent with the non-SOV modal targets in Table 3.08-1.
- C. If the city or county adopts mobility standards for state highways different from those in Table 3.08-2, it shall demonstrate that the standards have been approved by the Oregon Transportation Commission.
- D. Each city and county shall also include performance measures for safety, vehicle miles traveled per capita, freight reliability, congestion, and walking, bicycling and transit mode shares to evaluate and monitor performance of the TSP.
- E. To demonstrate progress toward achievement of performance targets in Tables 3.08-1 and 3.08-2 and to improve performance of state highways within its jurisdiction as much as feasible and avoid their further degradation, the city or county shall adopt the following:
1. Parking minimum and maximum ratios in Centers and Station Communities consistent with subsection 3.08.410A;
  2. Designs for street, transit, bicycle, freight and pedestrian systems consistent with Title 1; and
  3. TSMO projects and strategies consistent with section 3.08.160; and
  4. Land use actions pursuant to OAR 660-012-0035(2).

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

**TITLE 3: TRANSPORTATION PROJECT DEVELOPMENT**

3.08.310 Defining Projects in Transportation System Plans

- A. Each city or county developing or amending a TSP shall specify the general locations and facility parameters, such as minimum and maximum ROW dimensions and the number and width of traffic lanes, of planned regional transportation facilities and improvements identified on the appropriate RTP map. The locations shall be within the general location depicted in the appropriate RTP map. Except as otherwise provided in the TSP, the general location is as follows:
1. For new facilities, a corridor within 200 feet of the location depicted on the appropriate RTP map;
  2. For interchanges, the general location of the crossing roadways, without specifying the general location of connecting ramps;
  3. For existing facilities planned for improvements, a corridor within 50 feet of the existing right-of-way; and
  4. For realignments of existing facilities, a corridor within 200 feet of the segment to be realigned as measured from the existing right-of-way depicted on the appropriate RTP map.
- B. A city or county may refine or revise the general location of a planned regional facility as it prepares or revises its TSP. Such revisions may be appropriate to reduce the impacts of the facility or to comply with comprehensive plan or statewide planning goals. If, in developing or amending its TSP, a city or county determines that the general location of a planned regional facility or improvement is inconsistent with its comprehensive plan or a statewide planning goal requirement, it shall:
1. Propose a revision to the general location of the planned facility or improvement to achieve consistency and, if the revised location lies outside the general location depicted in the appropriate RTP map, seek an amendment to the RTP; or
  2. Propose a revision to its comprehensive plan to authorize the planned facility or improvement at the revised location.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

(Effective 09/12/12)

3.08 - 15 of 35

## **TITLE 4: REGIONAL PARKING MANAGEMENT**

### 3.08.410 Parking Management

- A. Cities and county parking regulations shall establish parking ratios, consistent with the following:
1. No minimum ratios higher than those shown on Table 3.08-3.
  2. No maximum ratios higher than those shown on Table 3.08-3 and illustrated in the Parking Maximum Map. If 20-minute peak hour transit service has become available to an area within a one-quarter mile walking distance for bus transit or one-half mile walking distance from a high capacity transit station, that area shall be added to Zone A. If 20-minute peak hour transit service is no longer available to an area within a one-quarter mile walking distance for bus transit or one-half mile walking distance from a high capacity transit station, that area shall be removed from Zone A. Cities and counties should designate Zone A parking ratios in areas with good pedestrian access to commercial or employment areas (within one-third mile walk) from adjacent residential areas.
- B. Cities and counties may establish a process for variances from minimum and maximum parking ratios that includes criteria for a variance.
- C. Cities and counties shall require that free surface parking be consistent with the regional parking maximums for Zones A and B in Table 3.08-3. Following an adopted exemption process and criteria, cities and counties may exempt parking structures; fleet parking; vehicle parking for sale, lease, or rent; employee car pool parking; dedicated valet parking; user-paid parking; market rate parking; and other high-efficiency parking management alternatives from maximum parking standards. Reductions associated with redevelopment may be done in phases. Where mixed-use development is proposed, cities and counties shall provide for blended parking rates. Cities and counties may count adjacent on-street parking spaces, nearby public parking and shared parking toward required parking minimum standards.
- D. Cities and counties may use categories or standards other than those in Table 3.08-3 upon demonstration that the

effect will be substantially the same as the application of the ratios in the table.

- E. Cities and counties shall provide for the designation of residential parking districts in local comprehensive plans or implementing ordinances.
- F. Cities and counties shall require that parking lots more than three acres in size provide street-like features, including curbs, sidewalks and street trees or planting strips. Major driveways in new residential and mixed-use areas shall meet the connectivity standards for full street connections in section 3.08.110, and should line up with surrounding streets except where prevented by topography, rail lines, freeways, pre-existing development or leases, easements or covenants that existed prior to May 1, 1995, or the requirements of Titles 3 and 13 of the UGMFP.
- G. To support local freight delivery activities, cities and counties shall require on-street freight loading and unloading areas at appropriate locations in centers.
- H. To encourage the use of bicycles and ensure adequate bicycle parking for different land uses, cities and counties shall establish short-term (stays of less than four hours) and long-term (stays of more than four hours and all-day/monthly) bicycle parking minimums for:
  - 1. New multi-family residential developments of four units or more;
  - 2. New retail, office and institutional developments;
  - 3. Transit centers, high capacity transit stations, inter-city bus and rail passenger terminals; and
  - 4. Bicycle facilities at transit stops and park-and-ride lots.
- I. Cities and counties shall adopt parking policies, management plans and regulations for Centers and Station Communities. The policies, plans and regulations shall be consistent with subsection A through H. Plans may be adopted in TSPs or other adopted policy documents and may focus on sub-areas of Centers. Plans shall include an inventory of parking supply and usage, an evaluation of bicycle parking needs with consideration of *TriMet Bicycle Parking Guidelines*. Policies shall be adopted in the TSP.



Policies, plans and regulations must consider and may include the following range of strategies:

1. By-right exemptions from minimum parking requirements;
2. Parking districts;
3. Shared parking;
4. Structured parking;
5. Bicycle parking;
6. Timed parking;
7. Differentiation between employee parking and parking for customers, visitors and patients;
8. Real-time parking information;
9. Priced parking;
10. Parking enforcement.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

## **TITLE 5: AMENDMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE PLANS**

### 3.08.510 Amendments of City and County Comprehensive and Transportation System Plans

- A. When a city or county proposes to amend its comprehensive plan or its components, it shall consider the strategies in subsection 3.08.220A as part of the analysis required by OAR 660-012-0060.
- B. If a city or county adopts the actions set forth in subsection 3.08.230E and Title 6 of the UGMFP, it shall be eligible for the automatic reduction provided in Title 6 below the vehicular trip generation rates reported by the Institute of Transportation Engineers when analyzing the traffic impacts, pursuant to OAR 660-012-0060, of a plan amendment in a Center, Main Street, Corridor or Station Community.
- C. If a city or county proposes a transportation project that is not included in the RTP and will result in a significant increase in SOV capacity or exceeds the

planned function or capacity of a facility designated in the RTP, it shall demonstrate consistency with the following in its project analysis:

1. The strategies set forth in subsection 3.08.220A (1) through (5);
  2. Complete street designs adopted pursuant to subsection 3.08.110A and as set forth in *Creating Livable Streets: Street Design Guidelines for 2040* (2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, 2002) or similar resources consistent with regional street design policies; and
  3. Green street designs adopted pursuant to subsection 3.08.110A and as set forth in *Green Streets: Innovative Solutions for Stormwater and Street Crossings* (2002) and *Trees for Green Streets: An Illustrated Guide* (2002) or similar resources consistent with federal regulations for stream protection.
- D. If the city or county decides not to build a project identified in the RTP, it shall identify alternative projects or strategies to address the identified transportation need and inform Metro so that Metro can amend the RTP.
- E. This section does not apply to city or county transportation projects that are financed locally and would be undertaken on local facilities.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

## **TITLE 6: COMPLIANCE PROCEDURES**

### **3.08.610 Metro Review of Amendments to Transportation System Plans**

- A. Cities and counties shall update or amend their TSPs to comply with the RTFP, or an amendment to it, within two years after acknowledgement of the RTFP, or an amendment to it or by a later date specified in the ordinance that amends the RTFP. The COO shall notify cities and counties of the dates by which their TSPs must comply.
- B. Cities and counties that update or amend their TSPs after acknowledgment of the RTFP or an amendment to it, but before two years following its acknowledgment, shall make the amendments in compliance with the RTFP or the

amendment. The COO shall notify cities and counties of the date of acknowledgment of the RTFP or an amendment to it.

- C. One year following acknowledgment of the RTFP or an amendment to it, cities and counties whose TSPs do not yet comply with the RTFP or the amendment shall make land use decisions consistent with the RTFP or the amendment. The COO, at least 120 days before the specified date, shall notify cities and counties of the date upon which RTFP requirements become applicable to land use decisions. The notice shall specify which requirements become applicable to land use decisions in each city and county.
- D. An amendment to a city or county TSP shall be deemed to comply with the RTFP upon the expiration of the appropriate appeal period specified in ORS 197.830 or 197.650 or, if an appeal is made, upon the final decision on appeal. Once the amendment is deemed to comply with the RTFP, the RTFP shall no longer apply directly to city or county land use decisions.
- E. An amendment to a city or county TSP shall be deemed to comply with the RTFP as provided in subsection D only if the city or county provided notice to the COO as required by subsection F.
- F. At least 45 days prior to the first public hearing on a proposed amendment to a TSP, the city or county shall submit the proposed amendment to the COO. The COO may request, and if so the city or county shall submit, an analysis of compliance of the amendment with the RTFP. Within four weeks after receipt of the notice, the COO shall submit to the city or county a written analysis of compliance of the proposed amendment with the RTFP, including recommendations, if any, that would bring the amendment into compliance with the RTFP. The COO shall send a copy of its analysis to those persons who have requested a copy.
- G. If the COO concludes that the proposed amendment does not comply with RTFP, the COO shall advise the city or county that it may:
  - 1. Revise the proposed amendment as recommended in the COO's analysis;

2. Seek an extension of time, pursuant to section 3.08.620, to bring the proposed amendment into compliance;
  3. Seek an exception to the requirement, pursuant to section 3.08.630; or
  4. Seek review of the noncompliance by the Metro Council.
- H. A city or county may postpone further consideration of the proposed amendment and seek review of the COO's analysis by the Metro Council. If a city or county seeks such review, the Council shall schedule the review at the earliest convenient time. At the conclusion of the review, the Council shall decide whether it agrees or disagrees with the COO's analysis and provide a written explanation as soon as practicable.
- I. A city or county that adopts an amendment to its TSP shall send a printed or electronic copy of the ordinance making the amendment to the COO within 14 days after its adoption.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

### 3.08.620 Extension of Compliance Deadline

- A. A city or county may seek an extension of time for compliance with the RTFP by filing an application on a form provided by the COO. Upon receipt of an application, the COO shall notify the city or county, the Oregon Department of Transportation and those persons who request notification of applications for extensions. Any person may file a written comment in support of or opposition to the extension.
- B. The COO may grant an extension if the city or county is making progress toward compliance or there is good cause for failure to meet the compliance deadline. Within 30 days after the filing of a complete application for an extension, the COO shall issue an order granting or denying the extension. The COO shall not grant more than two extensions of time. The COO shall send the order to the city or county and any person who filed a written comment.
- C. The COO may establish terms and conditions for an extension to ensure that compliance is achieved in a

timely and orderly fashion and that land use decisions made by the city or county during the extension do not undermine the ability of the city or county to achieve the purposes of the RTFP requirement. A term or condition must relate to the requirement of the RTFP for which the Council grants the extension. The COO shall incorporate the terms and conditions into the order on the extension.

- D. The city or county applicant or any person who filed written comment on the extension may appeal the COO's order to the Metro Council within 15 days after receipt of the order. If an appeal is filed, the Council shall hold a hearing to consider the appeal. After the hearing, the Council shall issue an order with its conclusion and analysis and send a copy to the city or county and any person who participated in the proceeding. The city or county or a person who participated in the proceeding may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10)(a)(A).

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5; and Ordinance 12-1278)

### 3.08.630 Exception from Compliance

- A. A city or county may seek an exception from compliance with a requirement of the RTFP by filing an application on a form provided by the COO. Upon receipt of an application, the COO shall notify the city or county, the Oregon Department of Transportation and those persons who request notification of requests for exceptions. Any person may file a written comment in support of or opposition to the exception.

The COO may grant an exception if:

1. It is not possible to achieve the requirement due to topographic or other physical constraints or an existing development pattern;
2. This exception and likely similar exceptions will not render the objective of the requirement unachievable region-wide;
3. The exception will not reduce the ability of another city or county to comply with the requirement; and
4. The city or county has adopted other measures more appropriate for the city or county to achieve the intended result of the requirement.

- B. Within 30 days after the filing of a complete application for an exception, the COO shall issue an order granting or denying the exception.
- C. The COO may establish terms and conditions for the exception in order to ensure that it does not undermine the ability of the region to achieve the policies of the RTP. A term or condition must relate to the requirement of the RTP to which the Council grants the exception. The COO shall incorporate the terms and conditions into the order on the exception.
- D. The city or county applicant or a person who filed a written comment on the exception may appeal the COO's order to the Metro Council within 15 days after receipt of the order. If an appeal is filed, the Council shall hold a hearing to consider the appeal. After the hearing, the Council shall issue an order with its conclusion and analysis and send a copy to the city or county, the DLCD and those persons who have requested a copy of the order. The city or county or a person who participated in the proceeding may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10) (a) (A).

(Ordinance No. 12-1241B § 5; and Ordinance No. 12-1278)

### 3.08.640 Exemptions

- A. A city or county may seek an exemption from the requirements of the RTP. Upon receipt of a request, the COO shall notify the city or county, the Department of Land Conservation and Development, the Oregon Department of Transportation and those persons who request notification of applications for exemptions. Any person may file a written comment in support of or opposition to the exemption.
- B. The COO may grant an exemption from some or all requirements if:
  - 1. The city or county's transportation system is generally adequate to meet transportation needs;
  - 2. Little population or employment growth is expected over the period of the exemption;
  - 3. The exemption would not make it more difficult to accommodate regional or state transportation needs; and
  - 4. The exemption would not make it more difficult to achieve the performance objectives set forth in section 3.08.010A.

- C. Within 30 days after the filing the request for an exemption, the COO shall issue an order granting or denying the exemption.
- D. The COO shall prescribe the duration of the exemption and may establish other terms and conditions for the exemption so long as the terms and conditions relate to the requirement of the RTFP to which the Council grants the exemption. The COO shall incorporate the terms and conditions into the order on the exemption.
- E. The city or county applicant or any person who filed written comment on the exemption may appeal the COO's order to the Metro Council within 15 days after receipt of the order. If an appeal is filed, the Council shall hold a hearing to consider the appeal. After the hearing, the Council shall issue an order with its conclusion and analysis and send a copy to the city or county and any person who participated in the proceeding. The city or county or a person who participated in the proceeding may seek review of the Council's order as a land use decision described in ORS 197.015(10) (a) (A).

(Ordinance No. 12-1278)

## **TITLE 7: DEFINITIONS**

### 3.08.710 Definitions

For the purpose of this functional plan, the following definitions shall apply:

- A. "Accessibility" means the ease of access and the amount of time required to reach a given location or service by any mode of travel.
- B. "Accessway" means right-of-way or easement designed for public access by bicycles and pedestrians, and may include emergency vehicle passage.
- C. "At a major transit stop" means a parcel or ownership that is adjacent to or includes a major transit stop, generally including portions of such parcels or ownerships that are within 200 feet of a major transit stop.
- D. "Bikeway" means separated bike paths, striped bike lanes, or wide outside lanes that accommodate bicycles and motor vehicles.

- E. "Boulevard design" means a design concept that emphasizes pedestrian travel, bicycling and the use of public transportation, and accommodates motor vehicle travel.
- F. "Capacity expansion" means constructed or operational improvements to the regional motor vehicle system that increase the capacity of the system.
- G. "Chicane" means a movable or permanent barrier used to create extra turns in a roadway to reduce motor vehicle speeds or to prevent cars from driving across a pedestrian or bicycle accessway.
- H. "Connectivity" means the degree to which the local and regional street, pedestrian, bicycle, transit and freight systems in a given area are interconnected.
- I. "Complete Streets" means streets that are designed to serve all modes of travel, including bicycles, freight delivery vehicles, transit vehicles and pedestrians of all ages and abilities.
- J. "COO" means Metro's Chief Operating Officer or the COO's designee.
- K. "DLCD" means the Oregon state agency under the direction of the Land Conservation and Development Commission.
- L. "Deficiency" means a performance, design or operational constraint that limits travel by a given mode. Examples of deficiencies may include unsafe designs, bicycle and pedestrian connections that contain obstacles (e.g., missing ADA-compliant curb ramps, distances greater than 330 feet between pedestrian crossings), transit overcrowding or inadequate frequency; and throughways with less than six through lanes of capacity; arterials with less than four through lanes that do not meet the standards in Table 3.08-2.
- M. "Design type" means the conceptual areas depicted on the Metro 2040 Growth Concept Map and described in the RFP including Central City, Regional Center, Town Center, Station Community, Corridor, Main Street, Inner Neighborhood, Outer Neighborhood, Regionally Significant Industrial Area, Industrial Area and Employment Area.
- N. "Essential destinations" includes such places as hospitals, medical centers, grocery stores, schools, and



social service centers with more than 200 monthly LIFT pick-ups.

- O. "Full street connection" means right-of-way designed for public access by motor vehicles, pedestrians and bicycles.
- P. "Gap" means a missing link or barrier in the "typical" urban transportation system for any mode that functionally prohibits travel where a connection might be expected to occur in accordance with the system concepts and networks in Chapter 2 of the RTP. There is a gap when a connection does not exist. But a gap also exists if a physical barrier, such as a throughway, natural feature, weight limits on a bridge or existing development, interrupts a system connection.
- Q. "Growth Concept Map" means the conceptual map depicting the 2040 Growth Concept design types described in the RFP.
- R. "High capacity transit" means the ability to bypass traffic and avoid delay by operating in exclusive or semi-exclusive rights of way, faster overall travel speeds due to wide station spacing, frequent service, transit priority street and signal treatments, and premium station and passenger amenities. Speed and schedule reliability are preserved using transit signal priority at at-grade crossings and/or intersections. High levels of passenger infrastructure are provided at transit stations and station communities, including real-time schedule information, ticket machines, special lighting, benches, shelters, bicycle parking, and commercial services. The transit modes most commonly associated with high capacity transit include:
- Light rail transit, light rail trains operating in exclusive or semi-exclusive right-of-way<sup>1</sup>
  - Bus rapid transit, regular or advanced bus vehicles operating primarily in exclusive or semi-exclusive right-of-way
  - Rapid streetcar, streetcar trains operating primarily in exclusive or semi-exclusive right-of-way

---

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive right-of-way, as defined by Transportation Research Board TCRP report 17, includes fully grade-separated right-of-way. Semi-exclusive right-of-way includes separate and shared rights of way as well light rail and pedestrian malls adjacent to a parallel roadway. Nonexclusive right-of-way includes operations in mixed traffic, transit mall and a light rail/pedestrian mall.

- Commuter rail, heavy rail passenger trains operating on exclusive, semi-exclusive or nonexclusive (with freight) railroad tracks
- S. "Improved pedestrian crossing" means a marked pedestrian crossing and may include signage, signalization, curb extensions and a pedestrian refuge such as a landscaped median.
- T. "Institutional uses" means colleges and universities, hospitals and major government offices.
- U. "Landscape strip" means the portion of public right-of-way located between the sidewalk and curb.
- V. "Land use decision" shall have the meaning of that term set forth in ORS 197.015(10).
- W. "Land use regulation" means any local government zoning ordinance, land division ordinance adopted under ORS 92.044 or 92.046 or similar general ordinance establishing standards for implementing a comprehensive plan, as defined in ORS 197.015.
- X. "Level-of-service (LOS)" means the ratio of the volume of motor vehicle demand to the capacity of the motor vehicle system during a specific increment of time.
- Y. "Local trips" means trips that are five miles or shorter in length.
- Z. "Low-income families" means a household who earned between 0 and 1.99 times the federal Poverty level as defined in the most recently available U.S. Census.
- AA. "Low-income populations" means any readily identifiable group of low-income persons who live in geographic proximity and, if circumstances warrant, geographically dispersed or transient persons (such as migrant workers or Native Americans) who would be similarly affected by a TSP.
- BB. "Major Bus Stops" include most Frequent Service bus stops, most transfer locations between bus lines (especially when at least one of the bus lines is a frequent service line), stops at major ridership generators (e.g., schools, hospitals, concentrations of shopping, or high density

employment or employment), and other high ridership bus stops. These stops may include shelters, lighting, seating, bicycle parking, or other passenger amenities and are intended to be highly accessible to adjacent buildings while providing for quick and efficient bus service. Major bus stop locations are designated in Figure 2.15 of the RTP.

CC. "Major driveway" means a driveway that:

1. Intersects with a public street that is controlled, or is to be controlled in the planning period, by a traffic signal;
2. Intersects with an existing or planned arterial or collector street; or
3. Would be an extension of an existing or planned local street, or of another major driveway.

DD. "Major transit stop" means transit centers, high capacity transit stations, major bus stops, inter-city bus passenger terminals, inter-city rail passenger terminals and bike-transit facility as defined in Figure 2.15 of the Regional Transportation Plan.

EE. "Median" means the center portion of public right-of-way, located between opposing directions of motor vehicle travel lanes. A median is usually raised and may be landscaped, and usually incorporates left turn lanes for motor vehicles at intersections and major access points.

FF. "Metro" means the regional government of the metropolitan area, the elected Metro Council as the policy-setting body of the government.

GG. "Metro boundary" means the jurisdictional boundary of Metro, the elected regional government of the metropolitan area.

HH. "Minority" means a person who is:

1. Black (having origins in any of the black racial groups of Africa);
2. Hispanic (of Mexican, Puerto Rican, Cuban, Central or South American or other Spanish culture or origin, regardless of race);

3. Asian American (having origins in any of the original peoples of the Far East, Southeast Asia, the Indian subcontinent or the Pacific Islands);
  4. American Indian and Alaska Native (having origins in any of the original peoples of North American and who maintain cultural identification through tribal affiliation or community recognition); or
  5. Native Hawaiian or Other Pacifica Islander (having origins in any of the original peoples of Hawaii, Guam, Samoa or other Pacific Islands).
- II. "Minority population" means any readily identifiable group of minority persons who live in geographic proximity and, if circumstances warrant, geographically dispersed or transient persons (such as migrant workers or Native Americans) who would be similarly affected by a TSP.
- JJ. "Mixed-use development" includes areas of a mix of at least two of the following land uses and includes multiple tenants or ownerships: residential, retail and office. This definition excludes large, single-use land uses such as colleges, hospitals, and business campuses. Minor incidental land uses that are accessory to the primary land use should not result in a development being designated as "mixed-use development." The size and definition of minor incidental, accessory land uses allowed within large, single-use developments should be determined by cities and counties through their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances.
- KK. "Mobility" means the speed at which a given mode of travel operates in a specific location.
- LL. "Mode-split target" means the individual percentage of public transportation, pedestrian, bicycle and shared-ride trips expressed as a share of total person-trips.
- MM. "Motor vehicle" means automobiles, vans, public and private buses, trucks and semi-trucks, motorcycles and mopeds.
- NN. "Motor vehicle level-of-service" means a measurement of congestion as a share of designed motor vehicle capacity of a road.
- OO. "Multi-modal" means transportation facilities or programs designed to serve many or all methods of travel, including

all forms of motor vehicles, public transportation, bicycles and walking.

- PP. "Narrow street design" means streets with less than 46 feet of total right-of-way and no more than 28 feet of pavement width between curbs.
- QQ. "Near a major transit stop" means a parcel or ownership that is within 300 feet of a major transit stop.
- RR. "Non-SOV modal target" means a target for the percentage of total trips made in a defined area by means other than a private passenger vehicles carrying one occupant.
- SS. "Performance measure" means a measurement derived from technical analysis aimed at determining whether a planning policy is achieving the expected outcome or intent associated with the policy.
- TT. "Person-trips" means the total number of discrete trips by individuals using any mode of travel.
- UU. "Principal arterial" means limited-access roads that serve longer-distance motor vehicle and freight trips and provide interstate, intrastate and cross-regional travel. See definition of Throughway.
- VV. "Refinement plan" means an amendment to a transportation system plan which determines at a systems level the function, mode or general location of a transportation facility, service or improvement, deferred during system planning because detailed information needed to make the determination could not be reasonably obtained at that time.
- WW. "Regional vehicle trips" are trips that are greater than five miles in length.
- XX. "Residential Parking District" is a designation intended to protect residential areas from spillover parking generated by adjacent commercial, employment or mixed use areas, or other uses that generate a high demand for parking.
- YY. "RFP" means Metro's Regional Framework Plan adopted pursuant to ORS chapter 268.

- ZZ. "Routine repair and maintenance" means activities directed at preserving an existing allowed use or facility, without expanding the development footprint or site use.
- AAA. "RTFP" means this Regional Transportation Functional Plan.
- BBB. "Shared-ride" means private passenger vehicles carrying more than one occupant.
- CCC. "Significant increase in Single Occupancy Vehicle (SOV) capacity" means a transportation project that increases the motor vehicle capacity of a roadway and warrants a new air quality conformity determination. This includes new facilities (e.g., a new arterial or throughway, a new interchange or interchange ramps, a new access road or a new bridge) or the addition of new, general-purpose or auxiliary lanes to an existing facility totaling one-quarter-lane mile or more in length. General-purpose lanes are defined as through travel lanes, two-way left turn lanes or dual turn lanes. Not included in this definition is any project that adds less than one-quarter lane-mile of general-purpose lane or auxiliary lane capacity. Also not included in this definition are realignments that replace rather than supplement existing roadways for through traffic, channelized turn lanes, climbing lanes, widening without adding new travel lanes, and facilities that are primarily for use by modes other than SOVs (such as bus lanes, HOV lanes, truck lanes, and bicycle and pedestrian facilities). Significant increases in SOV capacity should be assessed for individual facilities rather than for the planning area.
- DDD. "SOV" means a private motorized passenger vehicle carrying one occupant (single-occupancy vehicle).
- EEE. "Substantial compliance" means city and county comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances, on the whole, conform with the purposes of the performance standards in the functional plan and any failure to meet individual performance standard requirements is technical or minor in nature.
- FFF. "Throughway" means limited-access roads that serve longer-distance motor vehicle and freight trips and provide interstate, intrastate and cross-regional travel. See definition for principal arterial.
- GGG. "TPR" means the administrative rule entitles Transportation Planning Rule adopted by the Land

Conservation and Development to implement statewide planning Goal 12, Transportation.

- HHH. "Traffic calming" means street design or operational features intended to maintain low motor vehicle travel speed to enhance safety for pedestrians, other non-motorized modes and adjacent land uses.
- III. "Transportation system management and operations" (TSMO) means programs and strategies that will allow the region to more effectively and efficiently manage existing and new multi-modal transportation facilities and services to preserve capacity and improve safety, security and reliability. TSMO has two components: (1) transportation system management, which focuses on making facilities better serve users by improving efficiency, safety and capacity; and (2) transportation demand management, which seeks to modify travel behavior in order to make more efficient use of facilities and services and enable users to take advantage of everything the transportation system offers.
- JJJ. "TriMet" means the regional service district that provides public mass transit to the region.
- KKK. "TSP" means a transportation system plan adopted by a city or county.
- LLL. "UGB" means an urban growth boundary adopted pursuant to ORS 268.390(3).
- MMM. "Update" means TSP amendments that change the planning horizon and apply broadly to a city or county and typically entails changes that need to be considered in the context of the entire TSP, or a substantial geographic area.
- NNN. "Woonerf" means a street or group of streets on which pedestrians and bicyclists have legal priority over motor vehicles.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

**Table 3.08-1**  
**Regional Non-SOV Modal Targets**  
**(Share of average daily weekday trips for the year 2035)**

2040 Design Type	Non-Drive Alone Modal Target
Portland central city	60-70%
Regional centers	
Town centers	
Main streets	45-55%
Station communities	
Corridors	
Passenger intermodal facilities	
Industrial areas	
Freight intermodal facilities	
Employment areas	40-45%
Inner neighborhoods	
Outer neighborhoods	

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)



**Table 3.08-2**  
**Interim Regional Mobility Policy**  
 Deficiency Thresholds and Operating Standards

Location	Standard	Standard	
		PM 2-Hour Peak <sup>A</sup>	
	Mid-Day One-Hour Peak <sup>A</sup>	1st Hour	2nd Hour
Central City			
Regional Centers			
Town Centers	.99	1.1	.99
Main Streets			
Station Communities			
Corridors			
Industrial Areas			
Intermodal Facilities			
Employment Areas	.90	.99	.99
Inner Neighborhoods			
Outer Neighborhoods			
I-84 (from I-5 to I-205)	.99	1.1	.99
I-5 North (from Marquam Bridge to Interstate Bridge)	.99	1.1	.99
OR 99E (from Lincoln Street to OR 224 interchange)	.99	1.1	.99
US 26 (from I-405 to Sylvan interchange)	.99	1.1	.99
I-405 <sup>B</sup> (I-5 South to I-5 North)	.99	1.1	.99
Other Principal Arterial Routes	.90	.99	.99
I-205 <sup>B</sup>			
I-84 (east of I-205)			
I-5 (Marquam Bridge to Wilsonville) <sup>B</sup>			
OR 217			
US 26 (west of Sylvan)			
US 30			
OR 8 (Murray Boulevard to Brookwood Avenue) <sup>B</sup>			
OR 212			
OR 224			
OR 47			
OR 213			

A. The demand-to-capacity ratios in the table are for the highest two consecutive hours of weekday traffic volumes. The mid-day peak hour as the highest 60-minute period between the hours of 9 a.m. and 3 p.m. The 2<sup>nd</sup> hour is defined as the single 60-minute period either before or after the peak 60-minute period, whichever is highest.

B. A corridor refinement plan is required in Chapter 6 of the RTP, and will include a recommended mobility policy for each corridor.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

<b>Table 3.08-3 - Regional Parking Ratios</b> (Parking ratios are based on spaces per 1,000 sq. ft of gross leasable area unless otherwise stated)			
Land Use	Minimum Parking Requirements (See Central City Transportation Management Plan for downtown Portland stds)	Maximum Permitted Parking - Zone A:	Maximum Permitted Parking Ratios - Zone B:
	Requirements May Not Exceed	Transit and Pedestrian Accessible Areas <sup>1</sup>	Rest of Region
General Office (includes Office Park, "Flex-Space", Government Office & misc. Services) (gsf)	2.7	3.4	4.1
Light Industrial Industrial Park Manufacturing (gsf)	1.6	None	None
Warehouse (gross square feet; parking ratios apply to warehouses 150,000 gsf or greater)	0.3	0.4	0.5
Schools: College/ University & High School (spaces/# of students and staff)	0.2	0.3	0.3
Tennis Racquetball Court	1.0	1.3	1.5
Sports Club/Recreation Facilities	4.3	5.4	6.5
Retail/Commercial, including shopping centers	4.1	5.1	6.2
Bank with Drive-In	4.3	5.4	6.5
Movie Theater (spaces/number of seats)	0.3	0.4	0.5
Fast Food with Drive Thru	9.9	12.4	14.9
Other Restaurants	15.3	19.1	23
Place of Worship (spaces/seats)	0.5	0.6	0.8
Medical/Dental Clinic	3.9	4.9	5.9
<b>Residential Uses</b>			
Hotel/Motel	1	none	none
Single Family Detached	1	none	none
Residential unit, less than 500 square feet per unit, one bedroom	1	none	none
Multi-family, townhouse, one bedroom	1.25	none	none
Multi-family, townhouse, two bedroom	1.5	none	none
Multi-family, townhouse, three bedroom	1.75	none	none

<sup>1</sup> Ratios for uses not included in this table would be determined by cities and counties. In the event that a local government proposes a different measure, for example, spaces per seating area for a restaurant instead of gross leasable area, Metro may grant approval upon a demonstration by the local government that the parking space requirement is substantially similar to the regional standard.

(Ordinance No. 10-1241B, § 5)

CHAPTER 3.09

LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOUNDARY CHANGES

SECTIONS	TITLE
3.09.010	Purpose and Applicability
3.09.020	Definitions
3.09.030	Notice Requirements
3.09.040	Requirements for Petitions
3.09.045	Expedited Decisions
3.09.050	Hearing and Decision Requirements for Decisions Other Than Expedited Decisions
3.09.060	Process to Make Boundary Change Effective
3.09.070	Changes to Metro's Boundary
3.09.080	Incorporation of a City that Includes Territory Within Metro's Boundary
3.09.090	Extension of Services Outside UGB

3.09.010 Purpose and Applicability

The purpose of this chapter is to carry out the provisions of ORS 268.347 to 268.354. This chapter applies to boundary changes within the boundaries of Metro or of urban reserves designated by Metro and any annexation of territory to the Metro boundary. Nothing in this chapter affects the jurisdiction of the Metro Council to amend the region's Urban Growth Boundary (UGB).

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 14; and Ordinance No. 12-1276, Sec. 1.)

3.09.020 Definitions

As used in this chapter, unless the context requires otherwise:

- A. "Adequate level of urban services" means a level of urban services adequate to support the higher number of dwelling units and jobs specified for the appropriate design type in section 3.07.640A of Title 6 of the Urban Growth Management Functional Plan, or in the ordinance adopted by the Metro Council that added the area to be incorporated, or any portion of it, to the UGB.
- B. "Affected entity" means a county, city or district for which a boundary change is proposed or is ordered.
- C. "Affected territory" means territory described in a petition.

- D. "Boundary change" means a major or minor boundary change involving affected territory lying within the jurisdictional boundaries of Metro or the boundaries of urban reserves designated pursuant to ORS 195.137 to 195.145.
- E. "Deliberations" means discussion among members of a reviewing entity leading to a decision on a proposed boundary change at a public meeting for which notice was given under this chapter.
- F. "District" means a:
1. Domestic water supply district organized under ORS chapter 264;
  2. Park and recreation district organized under ORS chapter 266;
  3. Metropolitan service district organized under ORS chapter 268;
  4. Sanitary district organized under ORS 450.005 to 450.245;
  5. Sanitary authority, water authority or joint water and sanitary authority organized under ORS 450.600 to 450.989; or
  6. District formed under ORS 451.410 to 451.610 to provide water or sanitary service.
- G. "Final decision" means the action by a reviewing entity, adopted by ordinance, resolution or other means, that determines compliance of the proposed boundary change with applicable criteria and requires no further discretionary action by the reviewing entity other than any required referral to electors. "Final decision" does not include resolutions, ordinances or other actions whose sole purpose is to refer the boundary change to electors, to declare the results of an election, or to defer or continue deliberations on a proposed boundary change.
- H. "Major boundary change" means the formation, merger, consolidation or dissolution of a city or district.
- I. "Minor boundary change" means an annexation or withdrawal of territory to or from a city or district or from a county to a city. "Minor boundary change" also means an extra-territorial extension of water or sewer service by a city or district. "Minor boundary change" does not mean withdrawal of territory from a district under ORS 222.520.

- J. "Necessary party" means any county; city; district whose jurisdictional boundary or adopted urban service area includes any part of the affected territory or who provides any urban service to any portion of the affected territory; Metro; or any other unit of local government, as defined in ORS 190.003, that is a party to any agreement for provision of an urban service to the affected territory.
- K. "Petition" means any form of action that initiates a boundary change.
- L. "Reviewing entity" means the governing body of a city, county or Metro, or its designee.
- M. "Urban reserve" means land designated by Metro pursuant to ORS 195.137 et seq. for possible addition to the UGB.
- N. "Urban services" means sanitary sewers, water, fire protection, parks, open space, recreation and streets, roads and mass transit.

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 99-803, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-972A, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 14; and Ordinance No. 12-1276, Sec. 1.)

### 3.09.030 Notice Requirements

- A. The notice requirements in this section apply to all boundary change decisions by a reviewing entity except expedited decisions made pursuant to section 3.09.045. These requirements apply in addition to, and do not supersede, applicable requirements of ORS Chapters 197, 198, 221 and 222 and any city or county charter provision on boundary changes.
- B. Within 45 days after a reviewing entity determines that a petition is complete, the entity shall set a time for deliberations on a boundary change. The reviewing entity shall give notice of its proposed deliberations by mailing notice to all necessary parties, by weatherproof posting of the notice in the general vicinity of the affected territory, and by publishing notice in a newspaper of general circulation in the affected territory. Notice shall be mailed and posted at least 20 days prior to the date of deliberations. Notice shall be published as required by state law.
- C. The notice required by subsection (B) shall:
  - 1. Describe the affected territory in a manner that allows certainty;
  - 2. State the date, time and place where the reviewing entity will consider the boundary change; and

3. State the means by which any person may obtain a copy of the reviewing entity's report on the proposal.
- D. A reviewing entity may adjourn or continue its final deliberations on a proposed boundary change to another time. For a continuance later than 28 days after the time stated in the original notice, notice shall be reissued in the form required by subsection (B) of this section at least five days prior to the continued date of decision.
- E. A reviewing entity's final decision shall be written and authenticated as its official act within 30 days following the decision and mailed or delivered to Metro and to all necessary parties. The mailing or delivery to Metro shall include payment to Metro of the filing fee required pursuant to section 3.09.060.

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 99-803, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1.)

#### 3.09.040 Requirements for Petitions

- A. A petition for a boundary change must contain the following information:
  1. The jurisdiction of the reviewing entity to act on the petition;
  2. A map and a legal description of the affected territory in the form prescribed by the reviewing entity;
  3. For minor boundary changes, the names and mailing addresses of all persons owning property and all electors within the affected territory as shown in the records of the tax assessor and county clerk; and
  4. For boundary changes under ORS 198.855(3), 198.857, 222.125 or 222.170, statements of consent to the annexation signed by the requisite number of owners or electors.
- B. A city, county and Metro may charge a fee to recover its reasonable costs to carry out its duties and responsibilities under this chapter.

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-972A, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1.)

#### 3.09.045 Expedited Decisions

- A. The governing body of a city or Metro may use the process set forth in this section for minor boundary changes for which the petition is accompanied by the written consents of one hundred percent of property owners and at least

fifty percent of the electors, if any, within the affected territory. No public hearing is required.

- B. The expedited process must provide for a minimum of 20 days' notice prior to the date set for decision to all necessary parties and other persons entitled to notice by the laws of the city or Metro. The notice shall state that the petition is subject to the expedited process unless a necessary party gives written notice of its objection to the boundary change.
- C. At least seven days prior to the date of decision the city or Metro shall make available to the public a report that includes the following information:
  - 1. The extent to which urban services are available to serve the affected territory, including any extra-territorial extensions of service;
  - 2. Whether the proposed boundary change will result in the withdrawal of the affected territory from the legal boundary of any necessary party; and
  - 3. The proposed effective date of the boundary change.
- D. To approve a boundary change through an expedited process, the city shall:
  - 1. Find that the change is consistent with expressly applicable provisions in:
    - a. Any applicable urban service agreement adopted pursuant to ORS 195.065;
    - b. Any applicable annexation plan adopted pursuant to ORS 195.205;
    - c. Any applicable cooperative planning agreement adopted pursuant to ORS 195.020(2) between the affected entity and a necessary party;
    - d. Any applicable public facility plan adopted pursuant to a statewide planning goal on public facilities and services;
    - e. Any applicable comprehensive plan;
    - f. Any applicable concept plan; and
  - 2. Consider whether the boundary change would:
    - a. Promote the timely, orderly and economic provision of public facilities and services;
    - b. Affect the quality and quantity of urban services; and

c. Eliminate or avoid unnecessary duplication of facilities or services.

E. A city may not annex territory that lies outside the UGB, except it may annex a lot or parcel that lies partially within and partially outside the UGB.

(Ordinance No. 99-803, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1; Ordinance 10-1244B, Sec. 14.)

### 3.09.050 Hearing and Decision Requirements for Decisions Other Than Expedited Decisions

A. The following requirements for hearings on petitions operate in addition to requirements for boundary changes in ORS Chapters 198, 221 and 222 and the reviewing entity's charter, ordinances or resolutions.

B. Not later than 15 days prior to the date set for a hearing the reviewing entity shall make available to the public a report that addresses the criteria identified in subsection (D) and includes the following information:

1. The extent to which urban services are available to serve the affected territory, including any extra territorial extensions of service;

2. Whether the proposed boundary change will result in the withdrawal of the affected territory from the legal boundary of any necessary party; and

3. The proposed effective date of the boundary change.

C. The person or entity proposing the boundary change has the burden to demonstrate that the proposed boundary change meets the applicable criteria.

D. To approve a boundary change, the reviewing entity shall apply the criteria and consider the factors set forth in subsections (D) and (E) of section 3.09.045.

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 99-803, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-964, Sec. 4; and Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1.)

### 3.09.060 Process to Make Boundary Change Effective

A. After a reviewing entity makes a final decision on a boundary change, the entity and Metro shall follow the process set forth below:

1. The reviewing entity shall send its final decision, with the map, legal description and other supporting materials required by law, to the Oregon Department of Revenue (DOR);



2. The DOR will review the materials to determine whether they are in final approval form and notify the reviewing entity of its determination;
  3. The reviewing entity shall send its final decision, with supporting materials and the DOR approval, to Metro;
  4. Metro shall record and map the final decision, with supporting materials and DOR determination, and send it to the Secretary of State (SOS), the reviewing entity, the appropriate county assessor's and elections offices, making the final decision effective on the date of Metro's submittal;
  5. The SOS will send its filing letter to Metro;
  6. Metro shall post the final decision, supporting materials, the DOR determination and the SOS filing letter at the Metro website.
- B. If a reviewing entity notifies Metro that the entity needs expedited treatment of its final decision at the time the entity sends its decision to the DOR, Metro will ensure it completes Step 4 in subsection A within one working day of its receipt of the final decision and DOR determination from the entity.
- C. The COO shall establish a fee structure establishing the amounts to be paid by the reviewing entity with submittal of its final decision in Step 3 of subsection A to cover Metro's costs for the services set forth in this section. The COO shall file the fee schedule with the Clerk of the Council and send it to all cities, counties and special districts in the Metro region.
- D. Metro shall create and keep current maps of district boundaries and the boundaries of all cities and counties within Metro. The maps and any additional information requested that relates to boundary changes shall be made available to the public at a price that reimburses Metro for its costs.

(Ordinance No 98-791, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-972A, Sec. 1; amended and renumbered by Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 14 and Ordinance No. 12-1276, Sec. 1.)

### 3.09.070 Changes to Metro's Boundary

- A. Changes to Metro's boundary may be initiated by Metro or the county responsible for land use planning for the affected territory, property owners and electors in the territory to be annexed, or other public agencies if

allowed by ORS 198.850(3). Petitions shall meet the requirements of section 3.09.040 above. The COO shall establish a filing fee schedule for petitions that shall reimburse Metro for the expense of processing and considering petitions. The fee schedule shall be filed with the Council.

- B. Notice of proposed changes to the Metro boundary shall be given as required pursuant to section 3.09.030.
- C. Hearings shall be conducted consistent with the requirements of section 3.09.050.
- D. Changes to the Metro boundary may be made pursuant to the expedited process set forth in section 3.09.045.
- E. The following criteria shall apply in lieu of the criteria set forth in subsection (D) of section 3.09.050. The Metro Council's final decision on a boundary change shall include findings and conclusions to demonstrate that:
  - 1. The affected territory lies within the UGB;
  - 2. The territory is subject to measures that prevent urbanization until the territory is annexed to a city or to service districts that will provide necessary urban services; and
  - 3. The proposed change is consistent with any applicable cooperative or urban service agreements adopted pursuant to ORS Chapter 195 and any concept plan.
- F. Changes to the Metro boundary that occur by operation of law pursuant to ORS 268.390(3)(b) are not subject to the procedures or criteria set forth in this section.

(Ordinance No. 99-818A, Sec. 5. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-972A, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 04-1033A, Sec. 1. Amended and renumbered by Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 14.)

3.09.080 Incorporation of a City that Includes Territory Within Metro's Boundary

- A. A petition to incorporate a city that includes territory within Metro's boundary shall comply with the minimum notice requirements in section 3.09.030, the minimum requirements for a petition in section 3.09.040, and the hearing and decision requirements in subsections (A) and (C) of section 3.09.050, except that the legal description of the affected territory required by section 3.09.040(a)(1) need not be provided until after the Board of County Commissioners establishes the final boundary for the proposed city.

- B. A petition to incorporate a city that includes territory within Metro's jurisdictional boundary may include territory that lies outside Metro's UGB. However, incorporation of a city with such territory shall not authorize urbanization of that territory until the Metro Council includes the territory in the UGB pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 3.07.
- C. The following criteria shall apply in lieu of the criteria set forth in section 3.09.050(D). An approving entity shall demonstrate that:
1. Incorporation of the new city complies with applicable requirements of ORS 221.020, 221.031, 221.034 and 221.035;
  2. The petitioner's economic feasibility statement must demonstrate that the city's proposed permanent rate limit would generate sufficient operating tax revenues to support an adequate level of urban services, as defined in this chapter and required by ORS 221.031; and
  3. Any city whose approval of the incorporation is required by ORS 221.031(4) has given its approval or has failed to act within the time specified in that statute.

(Ordinance No. 04-1033A, Sec. 1. Amended and renumbered by Ordinance No. 07-1165A, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 10-1244B, Sec. 14.)

### 3.09.090 Extension of Services Outside UGB

Neither a city nor a district may extend water or sewer service from inside a UGB to territory that lies outside the UGB.

(Ordinance 10-1244B, Sec. 14.)

\*\*\*\*\*

**CHAPTER 4.01**  
**OREGON ZOO REGULATIONS**

- 4.01.010 Purpose
- 4.01.020 Definitions
- 4.01.030 Operating Authority
- 4.01.040 Hours of Operation
- 4.01.050 Admission Fees and Policies
- 4.01.060 Rules of Conduct for Public Within Zoo Premises
- 4.01.070 Parking Regulations
- 4.01.080 Rules of Conduct for Members of Public in Zoo Shuttle Parking Lot
- 4.01.090 Zoo Railroad
- 4.01.100 Penalties
- 4.01.110 Civil Penalty Schedule

#### **4.01.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to provide for the operation of the Zoo and to provide for regulations governing the use of the Zoo and Zoo Shuttle areas by members of the public in order to provide protection of Zoo animals, plants, and property, and to protect the safety and enjoyment of persons visiting the Zoo. [Ord.92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1.]

#### **4.01.020 Definitions**

For the purposes of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise the following terms shall have the meaning indicated:

**Director** or **Zoo Director** means the Director of the Zoo, and also includes such subordinate employees of the Zoo or other Metro employees to the extent the Zoo Director or Chief Operating Officer has delegated specific duties in writing.

**Premises** means the property, buildings, and grounds within the perimeter fence surrounding the Zoo, the admission and exit gates, the entry plaza, all Zoo buildings including but not limited to the administrative, commissary, haybarn, and shop buildings, the employee parking lot, the Zoo vehicular storage area, including the Zoo Railroad right-of-way from the Zoo to and including the Metro Washington Park Station, and any portions of the landscaping and sidewalk between the Zoo perimeter fence and Knights Boulevard or the Washington Park parking lot.

**Public** means any person other than a Zoo employee.

**Shuttle Parking Lot** means any facility located outside the Zoo and the Washington Park parking Lot and designated by the Zoo for overflow parking.

**Special Event** means any event or occasion held on the Premises other than during normal operating hours as specifically authorized by the Zoo Director and Chief Operating Officer.

**Zoo** means the Oregon Zoo and includes the Premises.

**Zoo Employee** means any paid employees of the Zoo, any other paid employees of Metro performing tasks or functions at the Zoo at the request or direction of either the Zoo Director, the Metro Council, or the Chief Operating Officer, volunteers performing functions and duties assigned or authorized by the Zoo Director, and any contractors or agents of the Zoo carrying out their duties or obligations to the Zoo.

**Zoo Railroad** means the equipment, rails, and right-of-way extending from within the Zoo Premises through the City of Portland park adjacent to the Zoo to a location near the Rose Test Gardens, also known as the Washington Park and Zoo Railway. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 98-726, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1059, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1.]

#### **4.01.030 Operating Authority**

Operation of the Zoo and management of the Zoo Premises shall be under the general supervision of the Zoo Director except as may be specifically provided to the contrary by the Chief Operating Officer. All Zoo employees shall be directed and controlled by the Zoo Director and Chief Operating Officer subject to the personnel rules and applicable collective bargaining agreements of Metro. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1.]

#### **4.01.040 Hours of Operation**

Hours of operations of the Zoo, including all times the Zoo is open to the public or for special events, shall be established by the Zoo Director and approved by the Chief Operating Officer. In cases of inclement weather, or in any case of emergency, the Zoo may be closed in order to protect the safety of members of the public, Zoo employees or animals, and other Zoo property. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Amended by Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1.]

#### **4.01.050 Admission Fees and Policies**

- (a) **Regular Fee Schedule.** The schedule of regular paid admission fees shall be set and adjusted by the Chief Operating Officer, or designee, based on consideration of the following criteria:
  - (1) Increases/decreases in the Consumer Price Index since the last admission fee adjustment;
  - (2) Comparisons to Zoos of similar attendance, size, quality, and service area;
  - (3) Pricing survey data;
  - (4) Revenue and expense projections.
- (b) In the event the Chief Operating Officer elects to set or adjust paid admission fees, the Chief Operating Officer shall provide the Metro Council with 45 business days notice prior to the effective date of such fees. Upon notice of said fees, the Metro Council may elect to affirm or modify paid admission fees by resolution of the Metro Council. Admission fees set by the Metro Council may thereafter be adjusted as set forth in section 4.01.050(a).
- (c) **Conservation Admission Surcharge.** Twenty-five cents (\$0.25) of each regular paid admission fee shall go toward the funding of Oregon Zoo conservation initiatives.
- (d) **Free and Reduced Admission.**
  - (1) The Director may set free or reduced price admission rates for individuals, groups, special events, or as otherwise in accordance with this Chapter.
  - (2) A free admission pass will entitle the holder only to enter the Zoo without paying an admission fee.
  - (3) A reduced admission pass will entitle the holder only to enter the Zoo by paying a reduced admission fee.
  - (4) Free or reduced admission passes may be issued to the following groups or individuals and shall be administered as follows:
    - (A) Metro employees and eligible family members shall be entitled to free regular Zoo admission upon presentation of a current Metro employee identification card, in accordance with the Zoo Admission and Discount Policy for Metro Employees.

- (B) Metro elected officials and eligible family members shall be entitled to free regular Zoo admission in accordance with the Zoo Admission and Discount Policy for Metro Employees.
- (C) Free admission passes in the form of volunteer identification cards may, at the Director's discretion, be issued to persons who perform volunteer work at the Zoo. Cards shall bear the name of the volunteer, shall be signed by the Director, shall be non-transferable, and shall terminate at the end of each calendar year or upon termination of volunteer duty, whichever date occurs first. New identification cards may be issued at the beginning of each new calendar year for active Zoo volunteers.
- (D) The Zoo Director may issue reduced price admission passes to individuals using a TriMet bus or the Metro Area Express (MAX) for travel to the Zoo upon presentation of acceptable proof of fare payment, which includes TriMet passes, MAX tickets and bus transfer receipts validated on the date of Zoo entry.
- (e) **Special Events.** The Zoo, or portions thereof, may be utilized for special events designed to enhance Zoo revenues during hours that the Zoo is not normally open to the public. The number, nature of, and admission fees for such events shall be determined by the Zoo Director.
- (f) **Shuttle Fee.** The Zoo Director may establish, charge and collect a Shuttle fee from shuttle users for transport from the Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots and may adjust said Shuttle fee annually. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 93-505, Sec. 1; Ord. 94-568; Ord. 98-726, Sec. 6; Ord. 98-735, Sec. 2; Ord. 99-804, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-915, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-949, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1016, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1050; Ord. 04-1059, Sec. 2; Ord. 06-1125, Sec. 1; Ord. 09-1210, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1287, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1; Ord. 15-1358A.]

#### **4.01.060 Rules of Conduct for Public Within Zoo Premises**

The following rules of conduct and regulations shall be applicable to all members of the public within Zoo Premises. In addition to penalties provided for herein or by applicable law, adherence to these standards of conduct shall be a condition of admission to the Zoo Premises.

- (a) **Limited Right-of-Entry.** Public entry into the Zoo Premises is prohibited except during hours of public operation as established pursuant to Section 4.01.040. Members of the public attending special events after normal hours of operation may do so only as specifically authorized by the Zoo Director, and may only enter those

portions of the Zoo Premises specifically authorized for the conduct of the special event.

- (b) **Admission Fee Required.** All members of the public entering the Zoo shall do so only after payment of the applicable admission fee except as entry may be specifically authorized by the Zoo Director or Chief Operating Officer.
- (c) **Destruction Prohibited.** No member of the public may destroy, damage or remove any property including plants located on Zoo Premises.
- (d) **Protection of Zoo Animals.** No member of the public shall:
  - (1) Kill, injure, or disturb any animal by any means except to secure personal safety;
  - (2) Pet, attempt to pet, handle, move, or remove the animals except where expressly permitted;
  - (3) Feed the animals except when and where expressly permitted;
  - (4) Catch, attempt to catch, trap, remove, or kill any free roaming animals inhabiting the Premises;
  - (5) Go over, under, between, or otherwise cross any guardrail, fence, moat, wall, or any other safety barrier; or
  - (6) Except as provided in paragraph (3), throw any object or material at any animal or into any animal enclosure or exhibit area.
- (e) **Conformity with Signs and Emergency Directions.** Members of the public shall comply with official signs of a prohibitory or directory nature, and with the directions of Zoo employees.
- (f) **Littering.** Littering, dumping or any other disposal of rubbish, trash, or other wastes, at the Zoo by any member of the public other than in designated receptacles is prohibited.
- (g) **Alcohol.** Possession or consumption by any member of the public on the Zoo Premises of any alcoholic beverage of any nature whatsoever other than beverages purchased from Zoo employees or as expressly authorized in writing by the Zoo director is prohibited.
- (h) **Sound Amplification Devices.** Possession or use by any member of the public of musical instruments, radios or other electric sound-producing or amplification devices that make or emit sounds audible to anyone other than the user of the device is prohibited.
- (i) **State and Local Laws.** All members of the public on Zoo Premises shall comply with all provisions of the Oregon Criminal Code, the City of Portland Police Code, including but not limited to regulations and prohibitions pertaining to firearms and dangerous or deadly weapons, and other provisions of applicable law.
- (j) **Soliciting, Vending, and the Distribution of Handbills.** The soliciting of alms and contributions, commercial soliciting, and vending or distribution of samples of any



kind, the display or distribution of commercial advertising, and the disseminating of written materials, and canvassing for political, charitable, or religious purposes by members of the public are prohibited within the Zoo Premises, except on the sidewalks between the Washington Park parking lot and the perimeter fence surrounding the Zoo; otherwise such activity by members of the public is prohibited. Such activities must be conducted in accordance with the following conditions:

- (1) Parking lot entrances, exits, and travel lanes must not be obstructed. Interference with pedestrian traffic flow is prohibited.
  - (2) Loudspeakers, musical instruments, and other sound-making or amplification devices of any nature are prohibited.
  - (3) Activity causing a crowd to gather is prohibited if pedestrian or vehicular traffic is obstructed or impeded.
  - (4) Activity conducted within 20 feet of an admission gate, ticket booth, entrance, or exit is prohibited.
  - (5) Obstructing Zoo visitors' line of travel or detaining a Zoo visitor or employee against his or her will is prohibited.
  - (6) Actual or threatened physical harm directed against a Zoo visitor or employee is prohibited.
  - (7) The sale of food or items of any nature is prohibited.
- (k) **Animals.** Except for assistance animals authorized by ORS 659A.143, no animals shall be brought on the Premises by any member of the public. Use of assistance animals at the Zoo shall be subject to reasonable guidelines established by the Zoo Director and approved by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (l) **Photographs and Videography for Advertising or Commercial Purposes.** No photographs, video or other images recorded in electronic form, for advertising or any other commercial purpose may be taken on the Premises by any member of the public unless officially authorized by the Zoo Director.
- (m) **Explosives.** No member of the public while on the Zoo Premises shall carry, discharge, or set off any fireworks or explosives of any nature. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 10-1230, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1; Ord. 15-1358A.]

#### **4.01.070 Parking Regulations**

The following rules shall govern all vehicles operated within the area of the Shuttle Parking Lot and Zoo Premises:

- (a) It shall be a violation of this Code for the driver of any motor vehicle or bus to violate any legend or direction contained in any sign, signal, or marking now installed or hereafter installed upon any portion of the Zoo Premises or Shuttle Parking Lot areas. Drivers of all vehicles shall drive in a careful and safe manner at all times, and shall comply with the signals and directions of the police or security officers and all posted traffic signs. Blocking of entrances, driveways, walks, loading

platforms, fire lanes, or fire hydrants is prohibited. Parking without authority, or parking in unauthorized locations or in locations reserved for other persons or contrary to the directions of posted signs, is prohibited.

- (b) Security personnel designated by the Chief Operating Officer to serve as a Zoo parking patrol shall have the authority and duty to issue parking citations in accordance with subsection (c) of this section for a violation specified by subsection (a) of this section. The Zoo parking patrol shall have no other policy authority or duty. Persons appointed as Zoo parking patrol shall be special police officers of Metro. As special police officers, the Zoo parking patrol personnel and the Zoo parking patrol supervisor shall have authority to issue citations for violations of parking or non-moving traffic violations occurring on Zoo property or property leased from or licensed to the Zoo by third parties for Zoo Shuttle Parking Lot purposes, and particularly they shall have authority to issue citations. To the extent of the power and authority granted in this section, such personnel and their supervisor shall exercise full police power and authority.
- (c) **Parking Citations.** Parking citations shall be in a form approved by the Metro Attorney and shall be issued by the Zoo parking patrol:
  - (1) In the manner set forth in the Metro Code Section 2.14.030(c)(2) and (d), with recourse in Metro's contested case hearing procedures; or
  - (2) In the manner set forth in Metro Code Section 2.14.030(c) and cited into Multnomah County Circuit Court. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 04-1059, Sec. 3; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1; Ord. 15-1358A.]

#### **4.01.080 Rules of Conduct for Members of Public in Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots**

The following rules of conduct and regulations shall be applicable to all members of the public within the Zoo Property. In addition to penalties provided for herein or by applicable law adherence to these standards of conduct shall be a condition of admission to the Zoo Property.

- (a) **Advertising, Canvassing, Soliciting, and Disseminating of Written Materials for Political, Charitable, or Religious Purposes.** Commercial or non-commercial speech activity including advertising, canvassing, soliciting, or disseminating of written materials for commercial or non-commercial purposes including political, charitable, or religious purposes is permitted only in accord with code section 4.01.060(j) and not in the Shuttle Parking Lots
- (b) **Littering.** Littering, dumping, or any other disposal of rubbish, trash, or any solid waste on the Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots by any member of the public is prohibited.
- (c) **State and Local Laws.** All members of the public within Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots shall comply with all provisions of the Oregon Criminal Code, the Oregon Traffic

Code, the City of Portland Police and Traffic Codes, and other provisions of applicable law.

- (d) **Alcohol.** Possession or consumption on the Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots by any member of the public of any alcoholic beverage of any nature whatsoever is prohibited. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1. Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1.]

#### **4.01.090 Zoo Railroad**

No member of the public shall:

- (a) Enter or exit the train except when the train is stopped.
- (b) Enter the train without authorization.
- (c) Throw or propel any object or material from or at the train.
- (d) Smoke on the train.
- (e) Destroy, damage, or deface the train, equipment, rolling stock, stations, tracks, or switches or attempt to do the same. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2.]

#### **4.01.100 Penalties**

- (a) Each violation of these rules and regulations is punishable by a fine set by the schedule of civil penalties set forth in Section 4.01.110.
- (b) In addition to prosecution under paragraph (a) above, any person violating these rules and regulations may be ejected from the Zoo. The decision to eject shall be made by the Zoo Director or his/her designate, a security officer, or a peace officer.
- (c) In addition to the measures prescribed in subsections (a) and (b) above, violation of these rules and regulations may be grounds for exclusion from the Zoo Premises and the Zoo Shuttle Parking Lots. In the event of a violation of these rules and regulations, or a violation of any of the laws of the State of Oregon, any police officer, Zoo security officer, Zoo Director or his/her designate, or any individual providing security services under contract with Metro may exclude for a period of not more than one (1) year, any person who violates any provision of these rules and regulations, or any of the laws of the State of Oregon.
  - (1) Written notice shall be given to any person excluded from the Zoo, or Zoo Shuttle Lots. In accordance with Section 2.05.005(c), the notice shall specify the Zoo rules and regulations or state law violated and the nature of the violation, inform the person excluded of their right to request a hearing within 30 days of the date of mailing of the notice, notify them of their right to legal representation at the hearing, and shall specify the dates covered by the exclusion. The notice shall be signed by the issuing party. Warning of the

consequences for failure to comply with the exclusion shall be prominently displayed on the notice.

- (2) Hearings on exclusion notices shall be conducted in accordance with the contested case procedures in Chapter 2.05 of the Metro Code.
- (3) At any time within the period of exclusion, a person receiving an exclusion notice may apply in writing to the Zoo Director for a temporary waiver from the exclusion. The Zoo Director may grant a temporary waiver of an exclusion upon a showing of good cause for said waiver. [Ord. 92-412A, Sec. 2. Ord. 00-870, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-973, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1320, Sec. 1; Ord. 15-1358A; Ord. 23-1500.]

#### **4.01.110 Civil Penalty Schedule**

In addition to any liability, duty, or other penalty provided by law, the Zoo Director may assess a civil penalty for any violation pertaining to the Zoo in the manner set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.03 (Civil Penalties). The amount of the civil penalty must be consistent with the following schedule:

- (a) Not less than \$25 nor more than \$500 for any violation which causes, contributes to, or threatens the injury of any Zoo animals.
- (b) Not less than \$25 nor more than \$500 for any other violation. [Ord. 23-1500.]

## TITLE V

### SOLID WASTE

- 5.00 Solid Waste Definitions
- 5.01 Solid Waste Facility Regulation<sup>1</sup>
- 5.02 Regional System Fee
- 5.03 Solid Waste Fees at Metro Transfer Stations
- 5.04 Investment and Innovation Program<sup>2</sup>
- 5.05 Solid Waste Flow Control
- 5.06 Solid Waste Community Enhancement Programs
- 5.07 Recycling Credits
- 5.08 Administrative Rulemaking Authority for Title V
- 5.09 Illegal Disposal<sup>3</sup>
- 5.10 Regional Waste Plan<sup>4</sup>
- 5.11 Disaster Debris Management Reserve and Grants Program
- 5.15 Local Government Requirements Under the Regional Waste Plan

### Repealed

- 5.02 Disposal Charges and User Fees  
[Repealed Ord. 19-1439]
- 5.03 Disposal Site Franchise Fees  
[Repealed Ord. 14-1332, Sec. 2]
- 5.08 Rate Review Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly "Disposal Site Franchising." Renamed by Ord. 95-621A, Sec 1.

<sup>2</sup> Formerly "One Percent for Recycling Program." Renamed by Ord. 02-937A, Sec 2. Formerly "Recycling Business Assistance Program." Amended by Ord. 17-1415.

<sup>3</sup> Formerly "Illegal Dumping." Renamed by Ord. 13-1311, Sec. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Formerly "Regional Solid Waste Management Plan" Renamed by Ord. 19-1432.

## CHAPTER 5.00

### SOLID WASTE DEFINITIONS

#### 5.00.010 Definitions

For the purposes of Title V Solid Waste, unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms have the meaning indicated:

**Activity** means a primary operation or function that is performed in a solid waste facility or at a disposal site, including but not limited to resource recovery, composting, energy recovery, and other types of processing; recycling; transfer; incineration; and disposal of solid waste. This term does not include operations or functions that serve to support the primary activity, such as segregation.

**Agronomic application rate** means land application of no more than the optimum quantity per acre of compost, sludge or other materials. In no case may the application adversely impact the waters of the State. The application must be designed to:

- (1) Provide the amount of nutrient, usually nitrogen, needed by crops or other plantings, to prevent controllable loss of nutrients to the environment;
- (2) Condition and improve the soil comparable to that attained by commonly used soil amendments; or
- (3) Adjust soil pH to desired levels.

**Alternative Program** means a solid waste management service proposed by a local government that differs from the service required under Chapter 5.10.

**Authorized official** means a person authorized to issue citations under Chapter 5.09.

**Available regional tonnage** means the amount of putrescible solid waste tonnage that Metro may allocate to privately owned transfer stations after Metro has first reserved the applicable minimum amount of putrescible tonnage for the Metro transfer stations. [Ord. 19-1438]

**Business** means any entity of one or more persons, corporate or otherwise, engaged in commercial, professional, charitable, political, industrial, educational, or other activity that is non-residential in nature, including public bodies and excluding businesses whose primary office is located in a residence.

**Business recycling service customer** means a person who enters into a service agreement with a waste hauler or recycler for business recycling services.

**Chief Operating Officer** means the Metro Chief Operating Officer or the Chief Operating Officer's designee.

**Clean fill** means material consisting of soil, rock, concrete, brick, building block, tile or asphalt paving that does not contain contaminants that could adversely impact the waters of the State or public health. This term does not include putrescible waste, cleanup material, construction and demolition waste, or industrial waste.

**Cleanup material** means solid waste resulting from the excavation or cleanup of releases of hazardous substances into the environment, including street sweeping waste, non-hazardous contaminated soils that do not qualify as clean fill (such as petroleum contaminated soils) and contaminated debris resulting from the cleanup of chemical spills or releases. This term does not include solid waste generated by manufacturing or industrial processes.

**Closure** means restoring a solid waste facility or a disposal site to its condition before licensed or franchised solid waste activities began at the site. Closure includes, but is not limited to, the removal of all accumulations of solid waste and recyclable materials from the site.

**Code** means the Metro Code.

**Community enhancement fee** or **enhancement fee** means the fee collected in addition to general disposal rates that pays for rehabilitation and enhancement projects in the areas surrounding solid waste facilities and disposal sites.

**Compost** means the stabilized product of composting.

**Composting** means the controlled biological decomposition of organic material.

**Conditionally exempt generator (CEG)** means a conditionally exempt small quantity generator as defined in 40 CFR 261.5.

**Conversion technology facility** means a facility that uses primarily chemical or thermal processes other than melting (changing from solid to liquid through heating without changing chemical composition) to produce fuels, chemicals, or other useful products from solid waste. These chemicals or thermal processes include, but are not limited to, distillation, gasification, hydrolysis, pyrolysis, thermal depolymerization, transesterification and animal rendering, but do not include direct combustion, composting, anaerobic digestion, melting, or mechanical recycling. Mills that primarily use mechanical recycling or melting to recycle materials back into similar materials are not considered to be conversion technology facilities, even if they use some chemical or thermal processes in the recycling process.

**Council** means the Metro Council.

**Customer** means all generators receiving solid waste and recycling collection service whether or not they are the primary account holder.

**DEQ** means the Department of Environmental Quality of the State of Oregon.

**Department** means Metro's Property and Environmental Services Department.

**Designated facility** means a facility in the system of solid waste facilities and disposal sites that Metro authorizes under Chapter 5.05 to accept waste generated within the jurisdiction of Metro.

**Direct haul** means the delivery of putrescible waste from a solid waste facility directly to Metro's contract operator for disposal of putrescible waste. Direct haul is an activity under Chapter 5.01.

**Disposal fee** means a fee that pays the direct unit costs of transportation and disposal of general purpose solid waste.

**Disposal site** means the land, buildings, and equipment used for the disposal of solid waste whether or not open to the public. This term does not include a solid waste facility.

**Electronic device** means:

- (1) A computer monitor of any type having a viewable area greater than four inches measured diagonally;
- (2) A desktop computer or portable computer;
- (3) A television of any type having a viewable area greater than four inches measured diagonally; or
- (4) Any part of a clothes washer, clothes dryer, refrigerator, freezer, microwave oven, conventional oven or range, dishwasher, room air conditioner, dehumidifier or air purifier.

**Energy recovery** means a type of resource recovery that is limited to methods in which all or a part of solid waste materials are processed to use the heat content or another form of energy.

**Facility** means the land, buildings, and equipment used for an activity.

**Franchise** means the grant of authority or privilege given by the Council to operate a disposal site, transfer station, energy recovery facility, or to conduct any other activity that requires authorization under Chapter 5.01.

**Franchisee** means the holder of a current, validly issued franchise granted by the Council under Chapter 5.01.

**Franchise fee** means the fee Metro charges the franchisee for the administration of the franchise.

**Hazardous substance** means any substance defined as a hazardous substance pursuant to Section 101(14) of the federal Comprehensive Environmental Response, Compensation and Liability Act, as amended, 42 USC 9601 et seq., oil, as defined in ORS 465.200, and any substance designated by DEQ under ORS 465.400.

**Hazardous waste** has the meaning provided in ORS 466.005.



**Hearings officer** means a person that Metro designates to hear and decide cases under this title.

**Household hazardous waste** means any discarded, useless or unwanted chemical, material, substance or product that is or may be hazardous or toxic to the public or the environment and is commonly used in or around households and is generated by the household. Household hazardous waste may include but is not limited to some cleaners, solvents, pesticides, and automotive and paint products.

**Inert** means containing only constituents that are biologically and chemically inactive and that, when exposed to biodegradation and/or leaching, will not adversely impact the waters of the State or public health.

**License** means the permission given by the Council or Chief Operating Officer to operate a solid waste facility not otherwise exempted or requiring a franchise under Chapter 5.01.

**Licensee** means the holder of a current, validly issued license granted by the Council or Chief Operating Officer under Chapter 5.01.

**Limited capacity landfill** means a landfill that has sought a site development plan amendment for expansion of the landfill capacity from the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality, and has not received approval from the Department by May 25, 2017, or the equivalent determination in another state. [Ord. 17-1401, Sec. 2.]

**Local government** means any city or county that is within Metro's jurisdiction, including the unincorporated areas of Clackamas, Multnomah, and Washington Counties.

**Local government action** means adoption of any ordinance, order, regulation, contract, or program affecting solid waste management.

**Material recovery** means a type of resource recovery that is limited to manual or mechanical methods of obtaining material from solid waste that still has useful physical or chemical properties and can be reused, recycled, or composted for some purpose. Material recovery includes obtaining material from solid waste that is used in the preparation of fuel, but excludes the extraction of heat content or other forms of energy from the material.

**Medical waste** means solid waste that is generated as a result of patient diagnosis, treatment or immunization of human beings or animals.

**Metro Central Station** is the Metro solid waste transfer and recycling station located at 6161 NW 61st Avenue, Portland, Oregon 97210.

**Metro South Station** is the Metro solid waste transfer and recycling station located at 2001 Washington Street, Oregon City, Oregon 97045.

**Multifamily residential** means residential dwelling communities having at least five units.

**New landfill** means a landfill that receives its initial permission from DEQ to receive solid waste on or after May 25, 2017, or the equivalent determination in another state. [Ord. 17-1401, Sec. 2.]

**Non-commercial customer** means a person who is not primarily engaged in the business of collection or transportation of solid waste and who is not authorized by any federal, state or local government to perform such collection or transportation.

**Non-putrescible waste** means any waste that contains no more than trivial amounts of putrescible materials or minor amounts of putrescible materials contained in such a way that they can be easily separated from the remainder of the load without causing contamination of the load. This term includes construction and demolition waste. This term does not include cleanup material, source-separated recyclable materials, special waste, land clearing debris or yard debris.

**Non-system facility** means any solid waste facility, disposal site, transfer station, processing facility, recycling drop center, resource recovery facility or other facility for the disposal, recycling or other processing of solid waste if the facility is not part of the system.

**Non-system license** means the permission given by the Council or Chief Operating Officer to transport solid waste generated within the Metro boundary to a non-system facility.

**Person** has the same meaning as in Metro Code Section 1.01.040. For any person other than an individual, the acts of the person's employees, contractors, and authorized agents are considered the acts of the person.

**Petroleum contaminated soil** means soil into which hydrocarbons, including gasoline, diesel fuel, bunker oil or other petroleum products have been released. This term does not include soil that is contaminated with petroleum products but also contaminated with hazardous waste or radioactive waste.

**Process, processing, or processed** means a method or system of altering the form, condition or content of wastes, including but not limited to composting, vermiprocessing and other controlled methods of biological decomposition; classifying; separating; shredding, milling, pulverizing, or hydropulping. This term does not include incineration or mechanical volume reduction techniques such as baling and compaction.

**Processing facility** means a facility where or by which solid wastes are processed. This term does not include commercial and home garbage disposal units which are used to process food wastes and are part of the sewage system, hospital incinerators, crematoriums, paper shredders in commercial establishments, or equipment used by a recycling drop center.

**Processing residual** means the solid waste that remains after resource recovery has occurred and which is intended for disposal.

**Putrescible** means rapidly decomposable by microorganisms, which may give rise to foul smelling, offensive products during such decomposition or which is capable of attracting or providing food for birds and potential disease vectors such as rodents and flies.

**Putrescible waste** means waste containing putrescible material.

**Radioactive waste** means the same as defined in ORS 469.300.

**Rate** means the amount that a solid waste facility or disposal site charges to receive, process, transfer, or dispose of solid waste.

**Recoverable solid waste** means source-separated or homogeneous material accepted in a single transaction at Metro Central Station or at Metro South Station in a form that is usable by existing technologies (notwithstanding the presence of incidental amounts or types of contaminants) for reuse, recycling, controlled biological decomposition of organic material including composting and digestion, and the preparation of fuels that meet an engineering, industrial, or market specification. This term does not include mass burning, incineration in refuse derived fuel facilities, and similar methods of extracting energy from mixed solid wastes.

**Recyclable material** means material that still has or retains useful physical, chemical, or biological properties after serving its original purpose(s) or function(s), and that can be reused, recycled, or composted for the same or other purpose(s).

**Recycle** or **recycling** means any process by which waste materials are transformed into new products in such a manner that the original products may lose their identity.

**Recycling drop center** means a facility that receives and temporarily stores multiple source-separated recyclable materials, including but not limited to glass, scrap paper, corrugated paper, newspaper, tin cans, aluminum, plastic and oil, which materials will be transported or sold to third parties for reuse or resale. This term does not include a facility that processes source-separated recyclable materials.

**Regional Waste Plan** or **RWP** means the Regional Waste Plan adopted as a functional plan by Council and approved by DEQ.

**Regional system fee** means a fee that recovers the costs for all associated regional solid waste activities related to managing, planning and administering the entire recycling, processing and disposal system.

**Reload** means the activity of receiving solid waste for the purpose of consolidating and transferring it to a solid waste facility.

**Required use order** means a written order issued pursuant to Chapter 5.05 requiring a waste hauler or other person to use a designated facility pursuant to the terms of the order.

**Residence** means the place where a person lives.

**Resource recovery** means a process by which useful material or energy resources are obtained from solid waste.

**Reuse** means the return of a commodity into the economic stream for use in the same kind of application as before without change in its identity.

**RWP requirement** means the portions of the Regional Waste Plan that are binding on local governments as set forth in Chapter 5.10.

**Segregation** means the removal of prohibited wastes, unauthorized wastes, bulky material (such as but not limited to white goods and metals) incidental to the transfer of solid waste. Segregation does not include resource recovery or other processing of solid waste. The sole intent of segregation is not to separate useful material from the solid waste but to remove prohibited, unauthorized waste or bulky materials that could be hard to handle by either the facility personnel or operation equipment.

**Significant disruption** means an event that disrupts access to a transfer station, creates increased risk to human health or the environment, or impacts the normal operations, transportation routes or established system of a waste hauler or a transfer station. A significant disruption event may be caused by system disruptions (such as long term road repair or closures or facility construction) or natural forces (such as severe weather, flood, landslide or earthquake).

**Single-family residential** means individual residential dwelling units, duplexes, triplexes, or four-plexes.

**Solid waste** means all putrescible and non-putrescible wastes, including without limitation, garbage, rubbish, refuse, ashes, waste paper and cardboard; discarded or abandoned vehicles or parts thereof; sewage sludge, septic tank and cesspool pumpings or other sludge; commercial, industrial, demolition and construction waste; discarded home and industrial appliances; asphalt, broken concrete and bricks; manure, vegetable or animal solid and semi-solid wastes, dead animals; infectious waste; and other such wastes, including without limitation cleanup materials, commingled recyclable material, petroleum contaminated soil, special waste, source-separated recyclable material, land clearing debris and yard debris. This term does not include:

- (1) Hazardous wastes;
- (2) Radioactive wastes;
- (3) Materials used for fertilizer, soil conditioning, humus restoration, or for other productive purposes or which are salvageable for these purposes and are used on land in agricultural operations and the growing or harvesting of crops and the raising of fowls or animals, provided the materials are used at or below agronomic application rates; or
- (4) Explosives.

**Solid waste facility** means a facility at which solid waste is received for transfer, resource recovery, and/or processing. The term does not include disposal sites.

**Solid waste system facility** means a facility that Metro designates as part of Metro's system for the management and disposal of solid and liquid waste. This term includes, but is not limited to, all designated facilities set forth in Chapter 5.05 and any non-system facility that receives solid waste from within the Metro area, whether pursuant to an authorized non-system license or otherwise.

**Source separate or source separated or source separation** means that the person who last uses recyclable material separates the recyclable material from solid waste.

**Source-separated recyclable material or Source-separated recyclables** means solid waste that has been source separated by the waste generator for the purpose of reuse, recycling, or composting. This term includes (1) all homogenous loads of recyclable materials that have been source separated by material type for the purpose of recycling (i.e., source-sorted) and (2) residential and commercial commingled recyclable materials, which include only those recyclable material types that the local jurisdiction, where the materials were collected, permits to be mixed together in a single container as part of its residential curbside recyclable material collection program. This term does not include any other commingled recyclable materials.

**Special waste** means any waste (even though it may be part of a delivered load of waste) that falls within one or more of the following categories:

- (1) Containerized waste (e.g., a drum, barrel, portable tank, box, pail, etc.) of a type listed in 3 through 9 or 11 of this definition below.
- (2) Waste transported in a bulk tanker.
- (3) Liquid waste including outdated, off spec liquid food waste or liquids of any type when the quantity and the load would fail the paint filter liquid (Method 9095, SW-846) test or includes 25 or more gallons of free liquid per load, whichever is more restrictive.
- (4) Containers (or drums) that once held commercial products or chemicals, unless the containers (or drums) are empty as provided in 40 CFR 261.7(b)(1).
- (5) Sludge waste from septic tanks, food service, grease traps, or wastewater from commercial laundries, laundromats or car washes.
- (6) Waste from an industrial process.
- (7) Waste from a pollution control process.
- (8) Residue or debris from the cleanup of a spill or release of chemical substances, commercial products or wastes listed in 1 through 7 or 9 of this definition.
- (9) Soil, water, residue, debris, or articles which are contaminated from the cleanup of a site or facility formerly used for the generation, storage, treatment, recycling, reclamation, or disposal of wastes listed in 1 through 8 of this definition.
- (10) Chemical-containing equipment removed from service (for example: filters, oil filters, cathode ray tubes, lab equipment, acetylene tanks, CFC tanks, refrigeration units, or any other chemical-containing equipment).

- (11) Waste in waste containers that are marked with a National Fire Protection Association identification label that has a hazard rating of 2, 3, or 4, but not empty containers so marked.
- (12) Any waste that requires extraordinary management or special handling. Examples of such special wastes are: chemicals, liquids, sludge and dust from commercial and industrial operations; municipal waste water treatment plant grits, screenings and sludge; contaminated soils; tannery wastes, empty pesticide containers, and dead animals or by-products.
- (13) Medical waste.

**Specific material recycler** means a facility that processes a single type of non-putrescible recyclable material that holds intrinsic value in established reuse or recycling markets. These materials include, but are not limited to, scrap metal, plastic, paper, or other similar commodities. This term does not include a facility that processes commingled source-separated recyclables collected through curbside residential or commercial collection programs.

**Standard recyclable materials** means newspaper, ferrous scrap metal, non-ferrous scrap metal, used motor oil, corrugated cardboard and kraft paper, aluminum, container glass, high-grade office paper, tin/steel cans, yard debris, mixed scrap paper, milk cartons, plastic containers, milk jugs, phone books, magazines, and empty aerosol cans.

**State** means the State of Oregon.

**Substantial compliance** means local government actions, on the whole, conform to the purposes of the performance standards in Chapter 5.10 and any failure to meet individual performance standard requirements is technical or minor in nature.

**System** means all facilities that Metro designates as part of its system for the management and disposal of solid and liquid waste. This includes, but is not limited to, the following:

- (1) Recycling and other volume reduction facilities;
- (2) Landfills, or other disposal means;
- (3) Resource recovery facilities (including steam production and electrical generating facilities using solid waste as fuel);
- (4) Recycling and transfer stations;
- (5) Roads, water lines, wastewater lines and treatment facilities to the extent used to carry out the provisions of ORS chapter 268 and other applicable laws of the state of Oregon;
- (6) All buildings, fixtures, equipment, real property and personal property that Metro owns, leases, operates or uses to dispose of solid and liquid waste;
- (7) Designated facilities as provided in Chapter 5.05.

**Tonnage Allocation** means an amount of the region's putrescible waste that Metro grants to a private transfer station.

**Transaction** means a customer's use of a Metro transfer station disposal facility, hazardous waste facility, or household hazardous waste collection event, for the purpose of delivering for disposal a single load of solid or hazardous waste during a single visit from a single vehicle (whether or not accompanied by, or transporting, one or more trailers). A solid waste disposal transaction occurs when a customer enters a Metro transfer station facility, hazardous waste facility, or household hazardous waste collection event. [Ord. 19-1438]

**Transaction fee** means the fee that Metro imposes for each transaction at a Metro transfer station to pay for related scalehouse costs.

**Transfer** means the activity of receiving solid waste for purposes of transferring it from one vehicle or container to another vehicle or container for transport. Transfer may include segregation, temporary storage, consolidation of solid waste from more than one vehicle, and compaction. This term does not include resource recovery or other processing of solid waste.

**Transfer station** means a solid waste facility whose primary activity includes, but is not limited to, the transfer of solid waste to a disposal site.

**Transfer station wasteshed** means the area surrounding one or more transfer stations that is more immediately accessible to those transfer stations than any other transfer station, based on travel time.

**Unacceptable waste** means waste that is either:

- (1) Prohibited from disposal at a disposal site by state or federal law, regulation, rule, code, permit or permit condition; or
- (2) Special waste without an approved special waste permit.

**Useful material** means material that still has useful physical, chemical, or biological properties after serving its original purpose(s) or function(s), and which, when separated from solid waste, is suitable for use in the same or other purpose(s). For purposes of this Code, cleanup materials are not useful materials. Types of useful materials include, but are not limited to:

- (1) Material that can be reused;
- (2) Recyclable material;
- (3) Organic material(s) suitable for controlled biological decomposition (such as for making compost);
- (4) Material used in the preparation of fuel;
- (5) Material intended to be used, and which is in fact used, for construction or land reclamation (such as inert material for fill);

- (6) Material intended to be used, and which is in fact used, productively in landfill operations (such as roadbeds or alternative daily cover).

**Vermiprocessing** means a controlled method or system of biological processing that utilizes worms to consume and digest organic materials, and that produces worm castings for productive uses.

**Waste** means any material considered to be useless, unwanted or discarded by the person who last used the material for its intended and original purpose. For the purpose of Chapter 5.09, the term “waste” also includes any such material even if it is broken, recoverable, or recyclable.

**Waste hauler** means any person who is (1) franchised, licensed or permitted by a local government unit pursuant to state law to collect and haul solid waste; or (2) engaged, in whole or part, in the collection, transportation, delivery, or disposal of solid waste generated by such person or others within the Metro boundary.

**Waste hierarchy** means first, reduce the amount of solid waste generated; second, reuse material for its originally intended purpose; third, recycle or compost material that cannot be reduced or reused; fourth, recover energy from material that cannot be reduced, reused, recycled or composted so long as the energy recovery facility preserves the quality of air, water and land resources; and fifth, landfill solid waste that cannot be reduced, reused, recycled, composted or from which energy cannot be recovered.

**Waste Reduction Program** means the Waste Reduction Program required by ORS 459.055(2)(a), adopted by the Metro Council as part of the RWP, and accepted and approved by the DEQ as part of the RWP.

**Yard debris** means vegetative and woody material generated from residential or commercial landscaping activities. Yard debris includes landscape waste, grass clippings, leaves, hedge trimmings, branches, sod, scrapings, stumps and other vegetative waste having similar properties. This term does not include other solid waste such as soil, demolition debris, painted or treated wood waste. [Ord. 81 111, Sec. 2; Ord. 82-146, Sec. 2; Ord. 86-210, Sec. 1; Ord. 88-257, Sec. 2; Ord. 88-278, Sec. 1; Ord. 89-269, Sec. 2; Ord. 89-295, Sec. 1; Ord. 89-319; Ord. 90-337, Sec. 2; Ord. 90-372, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-386C, Sec. 2; Ord. 91-388, Secs. 1 and 8; Ord. 91 422B, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-455B, Sec. 1; Ord. 92-473A, Sec. 1; Ord. 93-482, Sec. 1; Ord. 94-531, Sec. 2; Ord. 94-557; Ord. 95-597, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 2; Ord. 97-681B, Sec. 1; Ord. 98-720A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98 762C, Secs. 1 and 54; Ord. 00 866, Sec. 1; Ord. 00-867, Secs. 1-2; Ord. 00-873, Sec. 1; Ord. 00-876A, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-907A, Sec. 1; Ord. 01 914, Sec. 1; Ord. 01 916C, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-937A, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-951B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02 974, Sec. 1; Ord. 03 1018A, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1019, Sec. 1; Ord. 06 1101; Ord. 06-1103, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 07-1147B, Secs. 1, 5 and 9; Ord. 08-1183A; Ord. 08-1200; Ord. 12-1272, Secs. 1-2; Ord. 12-1277, Sec. 4; Ord. 13-1306, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 14-1323, Sec. 6; Ord. 14-1331; Ord. 16-1386; Ord. 17-1410; Ord. 18-1426; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 19-1438; Ord. 20-1451.]



## **CHAPTER 5.01**

### **SOLID WASTE FACILITY REGULATION**

#### **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

- 5.01.010 Purpose
- 5.01.020 Authority and Jurisdiction
- 5.01.030 Prohibited Activities
- 5.01.040 Exemptions to Prohibited Activities

#### **APPLICATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITY LICENSES**

- 5.01.050 License Requirements and Fees
- 5.01.060 Pre-Application Conference for Licenses
- 5.01.070 Applications for Licenses
- 5.01.080 License Issuance
- 5.01.090 License Contents
- 5.01.100 Record-keeping and Reporting for Licenses
- 5.01.110 License Renewal
- 5.01.120 Transfer of Ownership or Control of Licenses
- 5.01.130 Change of Authorizations for Licenses
- 5.01.140 Variances for Licenses

#### **APPLICATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITY FRANCHISES**

- 5.01.150 Franchise Requirements and Fees
- 5.01.160 Pre-Application Conference for Franchises
- 5.01.170 Applications for Franchises
- 5.01.180 Franchise Issuance
- 5.01.190 Franchise Contents
- 5.01.195 Putrescible Waste Tonnage Allocation Framework
- 5.01.200 Record-keeping and Reporting for Franchises
- 5.01.210 Franchise Renewal
- 5.01.220 Transfer of Ownership or Control of Franchises
- 5.01.230 Change of Authorizations for Franchises
- 5.01.240 Variances for Franchises

#### **OBLIGATIONS AND LIMITATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITIES**

- 5.01.250 General Obligations of All Regulated Parties
- 5.01.260 Obligations and Limits for Selected Types of Activities
- 5.01.270 Direct Haul of Putrescible Waste

#### **REGULATORY ADMINISTRATION OF SOLID WASTE FACILITIES**

- 5.01.290 Inspections, Audits and other Investigations of Solid Waste Facilities
- 5.01.300 Regional System Fees
- 5.01.310 Determination of Rates

## **ENFORCEMENT AND APPEALS**

- 5.01.320 Enforcement Provisions
- 5.01.330 Penalties
- 5.01.340 Appeals

## **MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

- 5.01.350 Miscellaneous Provisions

### **Repealed**

- 5.01.010 Definitions  
[Repealed Ord. 14-1331]
- 5.01.065 Issuance and Contents of Certificates  
[Repealed Ord. 03-1018A Sec. 7]
- 5.01.080 Term of Franchise  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 21]
- 5.01.085 Franchises for Major Disposal System Components  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 21]
- 5.01.190 Right to Purchase  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 46]
- 5.01.230 Additional Provisions Relating to the Licensing of Yard Debris Processing  
5.01.380 Facilities and Yard Debris Reload Facilities  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 49]
- 5.01.130 Administrative Procedures for Franchisees  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 29]
- 5.01.131 Designation and Review of Service Areas and of Demand  
[Repealed Ord. 12-1272 Sec. 4]
- 5.01.160 Reports from Collection Services  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 42]
- 5.01.210 Acceptance of Tires at a Disposal Site  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 48]
- 5.01.220 Additional Provisions Relating to Issuance of a Franchise for a Facility  
Processing Petroleum Contaminated Soil  
[Repealed Ord. 98-762C Sec. 48]
- 5.01.280 Authority of Chief Operating Officer to Adopt and Amend Rules, Standards,  
and Forms  
[Repealed Ord. 19-1441]
- 5.01.400 Treatment of Existing Licenses and Franchises  
[Repealed Ord. 03-1018A Sec. 23]

## **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

### **5.01.010 Purpose**

- (a) This chapter governs the regulation of solid waste disposal sites and solid waste facilities within Metro. The purposes of this chapter are to:
  - (1) Protect and preserve the health, safety and welfare of Metro's residents;
  - (2) Implement the Regional Waste Plan cooperatively with federal, state and local agencies;
  - (3) Provide a coordinated regional disposal and resource recovery program and a solid waste management plan to benefit all residents of Metro; and
  - (4) Reduce the volume of solid waste disposal through source reduction, recycling, reuse and resource recovery.
- (b) The provisions of this chapter will be liberally construed to accomplish these purposes. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 3; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 2-3; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.020 Authority and Jurisdiction**

- (a) Metro's solid waste regulatory authority is derived from the Oregon Constitution, ORS Chapter 268 for solid waste and the Metro Charter. It includes authority to regulate solid waste generated or disposed within Metro and all solid waste facilities located within Metro.
- (b) All solid waste regulation is subject to the authority of all other applicable laws, regulations or requirements in addition to those contained in this chapter. Nothing in this chapter is intended to abridge or alter the rights of action by the State or by a person which exist in equity, common law, or other statutes to abate pollution or to abate a nuisance. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 4-5; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 16-1387.]

### **5.01.030 Prohibited Activities**

Except as otherwise provided in this chapter, or in Chapter 5.05, it is unlawful for:

- (a) Any person to establish, operate, maintain or expand a solid waste facility or disposal site within Metro without an appropriate license or franchise from Metro.
- (b) Any person or solid waste facility to either (1) mix source-separated recyclable material with other solid waste in any vehicle, box, container or receptacle used in solid waste collection or disposal, or (2) to dispose of source-separated recyclable material by any method other than reuse or recycling. As used in this subsection, "reuse or recycling" includes the transfer, transport or delivery of such materials to a person or facility that will reuse or recycle them.
- (c) A licensee or franchisee to receive, process or dispose of any solid waste unless authorized by the license or franchise.

- (d) Any person to transport any solid waste to or to dispose of any solid waste at any place other than a solid waste facility or disposal site that is operated by a licensee or franchisee or is otherwise exempt under Section 5.01.040.
- (e) A licensee or franchisee to violate or fail to meet the rules, performance standards, procedures, and forms adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08.
- (f) Any person to treat or dispose of petroleum contaminated soil by ventilation or aeration except at the site of origin.
- (g) Any person to store electronic device waste uncovered and outside of a roofed structure. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 4; Ord. 87-217, Sec. 1; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 3; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 2; Ord. 06-1102, Sec. 1; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.040 Exemptions to Prohibited Activities**

- (a) The provisions of this chapter do not apply to a:
  - (1) Municipal or industrial sewage treatment plant accepting sewage, sludge, septic tank and cesspool pumpings or other sludge.
  - (2) Disposal site, transfer station, or solid waste facility owned or operated by Metro, except that Metro must pay regional system fees per Section 5.01.300.
  - (3) Conversion technology facility that exclusively receives non-putrescible waste for use as feedstock that has been:
    - (A) Extracted from other solid waste: and
    - (B) Processed to meet prescribed specifications for direct introduction into a conversion technology process.
  - (4) Specific material recycler that receives and processes a single type of non-putrescible recyclable material that holds intrinsic value in established reuse and recycling markets such as scrap metal, plastic, paper or similar commodities.
  - (5) Facility that exclusively receives, processes, transfers or disposes of inert waste.
  - (6) Person who generates and maintains residential compost piles for residential garden or landscaping purposes.
  - (7) Residence, park, community garden and homeowner association.
  - (8) University, school, hospital, golf course, industrial park, and other similar facility, if the landscape waste or yard debris was generated from the facility's own activities, the product remains on the facility grounds, and the product is not offered for off-site sale or use.
  - (9) An operation or facility that processes wood wastes, unless:
    - (A) The wood wastes are processed for composting; or
    - (B) The operation or facility is otherwise regulated under this chapter.

- (10) Temporary transfer station or processing center established and operated by a government for 60 days or less to temporarily receive, store or process solid waste, provided that Metro finds an emergency situation exists.
- (11) Person who owns or operates a mobile facility that processes petroleum contaminated soil at the site of origin and retains any treated petroleum contaminated soil on the site of origin.
- (b) Notwithstanding Section 5.01.040(a), all persons must comply with Sections 5.01.030(a), (b), (d) and (f).
- (c) The provisions of Section 5.01.290 apply to the activities and facilities described in Sections 5.01.040(a)(3) through 5.01.040(a)(11). [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 5; Ord. 82-136, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-422B, Sec. 2; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 4; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 7; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-933, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 3; Ord. 06-1102, Sec. 2; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 2; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]

## **APPLICATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITY LICENSES**

### **5.01.050 License Requirements and Fees**

- (a) A Metro solid waste license is required of any person owning or controlling a facility at which the person performs any of the following activities:
  - (1) Processing non-putrescible waste.
  - (2) Processing petroleum contaminated soil by thermal destruction, distillation, bioremediation, or by any other methods that destroy or remove such petroleum contamination from the soil.
  - (3) Processing of yard debris or yard debris mixed with residential food waste.
  - (4) Reloading solid waste.
  - (5) Processing wood waste for use as an industrial fuel if such facility is otherwise regulated under this chapter.
- (b) The annual fee for a solid waste license may not exceed \$300.
- (c) The application fee for a new or renewal license is \$300. The application fee is due at the time of filing.
- (d) The annual solid waste license fee is in addition to any other fee, tax or charge imposed upon a licensee.
- (e) The licensee must pay the license fee in the manner and at the time required by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 15; Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 8-9; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 40; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 5; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-933, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 4; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.060 Pre-Application Conference for Licenses**

- (a) An applicant for a new license must attend a pre-application conference. The purpose of the conference is to provide the applicant with information regarding the

requirements for the proposed facility and to have the applicant describe the proposed facility's location, site conditions and operations.

- (b) If an applicant for a new license does not file an application for a license within one year from the date of the pre-application conference, the applicant must attend a subsequent pre-application conference before filing another application. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 11-12; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

#### **5.01.070 Applications for Licenses**

- (a) An applicant for a new or renewal license must file the application on forms or in the format required by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (b) The applicant must include a description of the activities the applicant proposes to conduct and a description of the waste it seeks to accept.
- (c) A license application must also include the following information:
  - (1) Proof that the applicant can obtain the types of insurance specified by the Chief Operating Officer during the license term;
  - (2) A copy of all applications for necessary DEQ permits, any other information required by or submitted to DEQ, and a copy of any DEQ permits;
  - (3) A copy of any closure plan that DEQ requires, including documents demonstrating financial assurance for the costs of closure. If DEQ does not require a closure plan, the applicant must provide a closure document describing closure protocol for the solid waste facility at any point in its active life;
  - (4) Signed consent by the property owner(s) agreeing to the proposed property use. The consent must also disclose the applicant's property interest and the duration of that interest. The consent must include a statement that the property owner(s) have read and agree to be bound by the provisions of Section 5.01.320(f) if Metro revokes the license or refuses any license renewal;
  - (5) Proof that the applicant has received proper land use approval; or, if the applicant has not obtained land use approval, then a written recommendation of the planning department of the local governmental unit having land use jurisdiction regarding new or existing disposal sites, or alterations, expansions, improvements or changes in the method or type of disposal at new or existing disposal sites. The recommendation may include, but is not limited to, a statement of compatibility of the site, the solid waste disposal facility located thereon and the proposed operation with the acknowledged local comprehensive plan and zoning requirements or with the statewide planning goals of the Land Conservation and Development Commission; and
  - (6) Any current permit and a list of anticipated permits that a governmental agency may require. If the applicant has previously applied for a permit, the applicant must provide a copy of that permit application and any permit that

any other government agency granted. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 7; Ord. 82-136, Sec. 2; Ord. 91-422B, Sec. 3; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 5; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 13; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 5; Ord. 04-1056, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1093, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1098B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1101; Ord. 07-1139, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1161, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.080 License Issuance**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may approve or deny license applications and impose conditions on any approved license as the Chief Operating Officer considers appropriate.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may make any investigation regarding the application information as the Chief Operating Officers considers appropriate. This includes the right of entry onto the applicant's proposed site.
- (c) Before approving or denying a license application, the Chief Operating Officer must provide public notice and an opportunity for public comment on the license application.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer will determine if the proposed license meets the requirements of Section 5.01.070 based on the:
  - (1) Submitted application,
  - (2) Chief Operating Officer's investigation regarding the application information, and
  - (3) Public comments.
- (e) If the Chief Operating Officer does not approve or deny a new license application within 180 days after the applicant files a complete application, the license is deemed granted for the solid waste facility or activity requested in the application. The deadline for the Chief Operating Officer to approve or deny an application may be extended as provided in this section. If a license is issued pursuant to the subsection, then the license will contain the standard terms and conditions included in other comparable licenses issued by Metro.
- (f) At any time after an applicant files a complete license application, the deadline for the Chief Operating Officer to approve or deny the application is extended if:
  - (1) The applicant substantially modifies the application during the review period, in which case the 180 days review period for the Chief Operating Officer to act is restarted as of the date Metro receives the applicant's modifications; or
  - (2) The applicant and Chief Operating Officer mutually agree to extend the deadline for a specified time period.
- (g) An applicant may withdraw its application at any time before the Chief Operating Officer's decision and may submit a new application at any time thereafter.
- (h) If the Chief Operating Officer denies a license request, the applicant may not file a new application for the same or substantially similar license for at least six months

from the denial date. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 16-17; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 8; Ord. 06-1098B, Sec. 2; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1139, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

### **5.01.090 License Contents**

- (a) A license will specify authorized activities, the types and amounts of wastes the solid waste facility may accept, and any other conditions the Chief Operating Officer imposes.
- (b) In addition to this section's requirements, if a license authorizes the licensee to accept mixed non-putrescible waste for the purpose of conducting material recovery or reloading, the license is subject to the requirements of Section 5.01.260 and any corresponding rules, procedures, performance standards, design requirements, and operating requirements adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08.
- (c) The license must require that the facility operate in a manner that meets the following general performance goals:
  - (1) Environment. It is designed and operated to avoid undue threats to the environment including, but not limited to, stormwater or groundwater contamination, air pollution, and improper acceptance and management of hazardous waste asbestos and other prohibited wastes.
  - (2) Health and Safety. It is designed and operated to avoid conditions that may degrade public health and safety including, but not limited to, fires, vectors, pathogens and airborne debris.
  - (3) Nuisances. It is designed and operated to avoid nuisance conditions including, but not limited to, litter, dust, odors, and noise.
  - (4) Material Recovery. Facilities that conduct material recovery on non-putrescible waste must be designed and operated to recover materials in a timely manner, to meet standards in Section 5.01.260, and to protect the quality of non-putrescible waste that has not yet undergone material recovery.
  - (5) Reloading. Facilities that reload non-putrescible waste must be designed and operated to rapidly and efficiently reload and transfer that waste to a Metro authorized processing facility while protecting the quality of non-putrescible waste that has not yet undergone material recovery.
  - (6) Record-keeping. A licensee must maintain complete and accurate records of the amount of all solid waste and recyclable materials that it receives, recycles, reloads or disposes.
- (d) A license term may not exceed five years, except that the Chief Operating Officer may extend the license term for up to one year. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 16-17; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 8; Ord. 06-1098B, Sec. 2; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1139, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]



### **5.01.100 Record-keeping and Reporting for Licenses**

- (a) A licensee must maintain accurate records of the information that the Chief Operating Officer requires. A licensee must report the required information on the forms, in the format and within the reporting periods and deadlines that the Chief Operating Officer establishes. The licensee or its authorized representative must sign the report and certify it as accurate.
- (b) A licensee must provide copies of any correspondence with any federal, state or local government agency related to the regulation of a solid waste facility within five days of the correspondence.
- (c) A licensee must maintain records of any written complaints received from the public or a customer and retain them for not less than one year. This includes, but is not limited to, information regarding the nature of the complaint, the complainant's name, address and phone number, the date the licensee received the complaint, and any response by the licensee to the complaint.
- (d) A licensee must retain all records required by this chapter for three years (except for the complaint records in subsection (c)) and make them available for inspection by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (e) Any information the licensee submits to Metro is public record and subject to disclosure pursuant to the Oregon Public Records Act, except that portion of the information that the licensee requests exception from disclosure consistent with Oregon Law. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 38-39; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

### **5.01.110 License Renewal**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer is responsible for approving or denying a solid waste facility license renewal. The Chief Operating Officer will approve or deny a license renewal consistent with this section.
- (b) A licensee seeking renewal of a license must submit a request as required by this section not less than 120 days before the license's expiration date. The licensee must:
  - (1) File a completed application for renewal;
  - (2) Pay a \$300 application fee; and
  - (3) Provide a statement of proposed material changes from the previous license application, along with any other information the Chief Operating Officer requires.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer must approve a solid waste facility license renewal unless the Chief Operating Officer determines that the proposed renewal is not in the public interest. The Chief Operating Officer may attach conditions to any renewed license.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer is not obligated to renew a license earlier than the expiration date of the existing license even if the renewal request is filed more than

120 days before the existing license expires. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 22-23; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 11; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.120 Transfer of Ownership or Control of Licenses**

- (a) A licensee must notify Metro within 10 days if the licensee leases, assigns, mortgages, sells or otherwise transfers control of the license to another person, whether whole or in part. The transferee of a license must meet the requirements of this chapter.
- (b) The term for any transferred license is for the remainder of the original term unless the Chief Operating Officer establishes a different term. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 10; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 24; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 12; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

#### **5.01.130 Change of Authorizations for Licenses**

- (a) A licensee must submit an application pursuant to Section 5.01.070 when the licensee requests authority to:
  - (1) Accept wastes other than those the license authorizes, or
  - (2) Perform activities other than those the license authorizes, or
  - (3) Modify other limiting conditions of the applicant's license.
- (b) The licensee must file an application for a change in authorization or limits on forms or in the format provided by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (c) An application for a change in authorizations or limits to the applicant's license does not substitute for an application that Metro would otherwise require under Section 5.01.050.
- (d) A licensee must notify Metro in writing when the licensee proposes to cease accepting authorized wastes or cease performing authorized activities at the solid waste facility or disposal site.
- (e) The application fee for changes of authorizations or limits is \$100. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 25-26; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 13; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.140 Variances for Licenses**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may grant specific variances from particular requirements of this chapter to applicants for licenses or to licensees to protect public health, safety and welfare.
- (b) In order to grant a variance, the Chief Operating Officer must find that the licensee or applicant can achieve the purpose and intent of the particular license requirement without compliance and that compliance with the particular requirement:

- (1) Is inappropriate because of conditions beyond the applicant's or licensee's control; or
  - (2) Would be rendered extremely burdensome or highly impractical due to special physical conditions or causes.
- (c) A licensee or applicant must request a variance in writing and must concisely state why the Chief Operating Officer should grant the variance. The Chief Operating Officer may investigate the request as the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer must approve or deny the variance request within 60 days.
- (e) A request for a variance does not substitute for an application that Metro would otherwise require under Section 5.01.050.
- (f) If the Chief Operating Officer denies a variance request, the Chief Operating Officer must notify the person requesting the variance of the right to a contested case hearing pursuant to Chapter 2.05.
- (g) If the Chief Operating Officer denies a request for a variance, the requesting party may not file a new application for the same or substantially similar variance for at least six months from the date of denial. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 12; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 27; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

## **APPLICATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITY FRANCHISES**

### **5.01.150 Franchise Requirements and Fees**

- (a) A Metro solid waste franchise is required of any person owning or controlling a facility at which the person performs any of the following activities:
- (1) Processing putrescible waste other than yard debris and yard debris mixed with residential food waste.
  - (2) Operating a transfer station.
  - (3) Operating a disposal site or an energy recovery facility.
  - (4) Any process using chemical or biological methods whose primary purpose is reduction of solid waste weight or volumes.
  - (5) Any other activity not listed in this section or exempted by Metro Code Section 5.01.040.
- (b) The annual fee for a solid waste franchise is \$500.
- (c) The franchise fee is in addition to any other fee, tax or charge imposed upon a franchisee.
- (d) The franchisee must pay the franchise fee in the manner and at the time required by the Chief Operating Officer.

- (e) The application fee for a new or renewal franchise is \$500. The application fee is due at the time of filing. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 8-9. Ord. 00-866, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-933, Sec. 2; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 4; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.160 Pre-Application Conference for Franchises**

- (a) An applicant for a new franchise must attend a pre-application conference. The purpose of the conference is to provide the applicant with information regarding the requirements for the proposed facility and to have the applicant describe the proposed facility's location, site conditions and operations.
- (b) If an applicant for a new franchise does not file an application for a franchise within one year from the date of the pre-application conference, the applicant must attend a subsequent pre-application conference before filing any application. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 11-12; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

#### **5.01.170 Applications for Franchises**

- (a) An applicant for a new or renewal franchise must file the application on forms or in the format required by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (b) The applicant must include a description of the activities the applicant proposes to conduct and a description of the waste it seeks to accept.
- (c) An application for a franchise must include the following information:
  - (1) Proof that the applicant can obtain the types of insurance specified by the Chief Operating Officer during the franchise term;
  - (2) A copy of all applications for necessary DEQ permits, any other information required by or submitted to DEQ, and a copy of any DEQ permits;
  - (3) A copy of any closure plan that DEQ requires, including documents demonstrating financial assurance for the cost of closure. If DEQ does not require a closure plan, the applicant must provide a closure document describing closure protocol for the solid waste facility at any point in its active life;
  - (4) Signed consent by the property owner(s) agreeing to the property's proposed use. The consent must also disclose the applicant's property interest and the duration of that interest. The consent must include a statement that the property owner(s) have read and agree to be bound by the provisions of Section 5.01.320(f) if Metro revokes the franchise or refuses any franchise renewal;
  - (5) Proof that the applicant has received proper land use approval; or, if the applicant has not obtained land use approval, then a written recommendation of the planning director of the local governmental unit having land use jurisdiction regarding new or existing disposal sites, or alterations, expansions, improvements or changes in the method or type of disposal at new or existing disposal sites. The recommendation may include, but is not limited to, a statement of compatibility of the site, the solid waste disposal

facility located thereon and the proposed operation with the acknowledged local comprehensive plan and zoning requirements or with the statewide planning goals of the Land Conservation and Development Commission; and

- (6) Any current permit and a list of anticipated permits that any other governmental agency may require. If the applicant has previously applied for other permits, the applicant must provide a copy of the permit application and any permit that another governmental agency granted as a result.
- (d) An analysis of the factors described in Section 5.01.180(f) must accompany an application for a franchise. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 7; Ord. 82-136, Sec. 2; Ord. 91-422B, Sec. 3; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 5; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 13; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 5; Ord. 04-1056, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1093, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1098B, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1101; Ord. 07-1139, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1161, Sec. 1; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

### **5.01.180 Franchise Issuance**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer will review franchise applications filed under Section 5.01.170. Council may approve or deny the franchise application.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may make any investigation regarding the application information as the Chief Operating Officer considers appropriate. This includes the right of entry onto the applicant's proposed site.
- (c) Upon the basis of the application, evidence submitted and results of the investigation, the Chief Operating Officer will make a recommendation regarding whether the:
  - (1) Applicant is qualified;
  - (2) Proposed franchise complies with the Regional Waste Plan;
  - (3) Proposed franchise meets the requirements of Section 5.01.170; and
  - (4) Applicant has complied or can comply with all other applicable regulatory requirements.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer will provide the recommendations required by subsection (c) to the Council, together with the Chief Operating Officer's recommendation regarding whether Council should grant or deny the application. If the Chief Operating Officer recommends that Council grant the application, the Chief Operating Officer may also recommend specific conditions of the franchise.
- (e) After Council receives the Chief Operating Officer's recommendation, the Council will issue an order granting or denying the application. The Council may attach conditions to the order or limit the number of franchises granted. If the Council issues an order to deny the application, the order is effective immediately.
- (f) The Council will consider the following factors when determining whether to issue a franchise:

- (1) Whether the applicant has demonstrated that the proposed solid waste facility and authorized activities will be consistent with the Regional Waste Plan;
  - (2) The effect that granting a franchise will have on the cost of solid waste disposal and recycling services for the residents of the region;
  - (3) Whether granting a franchise is likely to adversely affect the health, safety and welfare of Metro's residents in an unreasonable manner;
  - (4) Whether granting a franchise is likely to adversely affect nearby residents, property owners or the existing character or expected future development of the surrounding neighborhood in an unreasonable manner;
  - (5) Whether the applicant has demonstrated the strong likelihood that it will comply with all requirements and standards of this chapter, the administrative rules and performance standards adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08 and other applicable local, state and federal laws, rules, regulations, ordinances, orders or permits pertaining in any manner to the proposed franchise.
- (g) If the Council does not approve or deny a new franchise application within 180 days after the applicant files a complete application the franchise is deemed granted for the solid waste facility or disposal site requested in the application. The deadline for the Council to approve or deny an application may be extended as provided in this section. If a franchise is issued pursuant to the subsection, then the franchise will contain the standard terms and conditions included in other comparable franchises issued by Metro.
- (h) At any time after an applicant files a complete franchise application, the deadline for the Council to approve or deny the application is extended if:
- (1) The Council extends the deadline for up to an additional 60 days, which the Council may do only once for any single application;
  - (2) The applicant substantially modifies the application during the review period, in which case the 180 days review period for the Council to act is restarted as of the date Metro receives the applicant's modifications; or
  - (3) The applicant and Chief Operating Officer mutually agree to extend the deadline for a specified time period.
- (i) An applicant may withdraw its application at any time before the Council's decision and may submit a new application at any time thereafter.
- (j) If the Council denies a franchise request, the applicant may not file a new application for the same or substantially similar franchise for at least six months from the denial date.
- (k) A franchise term may not exceed five years, except that the Chief Operating Officer may extend the term of a franchise for up to one year. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 19-20; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 10; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 23-1498.]

### 5.01.190 Franchise Contents

- (a) The franchise is the Council's grant of authority to accept the waste and perform the activity or activities described in the franchise, the conditions under which these activities may take place and the conditions under which Metro may revoke the authority.
- (b) Franchises must be in writing and include:
  - (1) The term of the franchise;
  - (2) The specific activities the franchisee may perform and the types and amounts of waste the franchisee may accept at the solid waste facility;
  - (3) Any other conditions the Council considers necessary to ensure the franchisee complies with the intent and purpose of this chapter; and
  - (4) Indemnification of Metro in a form acceptable to the Metro Attorney.
- (c) A franchise that authorizes a franchisee to accept mixed non-putrescible waste for the purpose of conducting material recovery or reloading is subject to the rules, procedures, performance standards, design requirements, and operating requirements adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08. The franchise must require that the facility operate in a manner that meets the following general performance goals:
  - (1) Environment. It is designed and operated to avoid undue threats to the environment including, but not limited to, stormwater or groundwater contamination, air pollution, and improper acceptance and management of hazardous waste asbestos and other prohibited wastes.
  - (2) Health and Safety. It is designed and operated to avoid conditions that may degrade public health and safety including, but not limited to, fires, vectors, pathogens and airborne debris.
  - (3) Nuisances. It is designed and operated to avoid nuisance conditions including, but not limited to, litter, dust, odors, and noise.
  - (4) Material Recovery. Facilities that conduct material recovery on non-putrescible waste must be designed and operated to recover materials in a timely manner, to meet standards in Section 5.01.260, and to protect the quality of non-putrescible waste that has not yet undergone material recovery.
  - (5) Reloading. Facilities that reload non-putrescible waste must be designed and operated to rapidly and efficiently reload and transfer that waste to a Metro authorized processing facility while protecting the quality of non-putrescible waste that has not yet undergone material recovery.
  - (6) Record-keeping. A franchisee must maintain complete and accurate records of the amount of all solid waste and recyclable materials that it receives, recycles, reloads or disposes. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 19-20; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 10; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.195 Putrescible Waste Tonnage Allocation Framework**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer will allocate putrescible waste tonnage amounts to a transfer station in accordance with the allocation methodology under applicable administrative rule and this chapter's requirements.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may allocate tonnage to either a transfer station that is franchised under this chapter or a transfer station that is designated under Chapter 5.05.
- (c) In addition to the allocation methodology factors adopted by administrative rule, the Chief Operating Officer may also consider the following factors when allocating tonnage amounts annually:
  - (1) The public benefits to the regional solid waste system;
  - (2) How the allocation will affect the regional solid waste system;
  - (3) How the allocation will affect the proportional amount of regional tonnage reserved for Metro's transfer stations (a minimum of 40 percent of the regional tonnage is to be reserved for Metro transfer stations);
  - (4) The proportional amount of regional tonnage allocated to companies;
  - (5) The rate that the transfer station charges for accepting putrescible waste; and
  - (6) Any other factor the Chief Operating Officer considers relevant to achieve the purposes and intent of this section.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer may further adjust a transfer station's tonnage allocation at other times if it is in the public interest and necessary to address a significant disruption as defined in Chapter 5.00. An adjustment under this subsection does not require Council approval.
- (e) The Chief Operating Officer may not allocate more than 40 percent of the available regional tonnage to any combination of transfer stations owned by the same company. [Ord. 18-1426.]

### **5.01.200 Record-keeping and Reporting for Franchises**

- (a) A franchisee must maintain accurate records of the information the Chief Operating Officer requires and report that information on the forms or in the format and within the reporting periods and deadlines that the Chief Operating Officer establishes. A franchisee's authorized representative must sign the report and certify it as accurate.
- (b) A franchisee must provide copies of any correspondence with any federal, state or local government agency related to the regulation of a solid waste facility within five days of the correspondence.
- (c) A franchisee must maintain records of any written complaints received from the public or a customer and retain them for not less than one year. This includes, but is not limited to, information regarding the nature of the complaint, the complainant's



name, address and phone number, the date the franchisee received the complaint, and any response by the franchisee to the complaint.

- (d) A franchisee must retain all records required by this chapter (except for the complaint records in subsection (c)) for three years and allow the Chief Operating Officer to inspect them.
- (e) All information that the franchisee submits to Metro is public record and subject to disclosure pursuant to the Oregon Public Records Act, except that portion of the information that the franchisee requests exception from disclosure consistent with Oregon Law. [Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

#### **5.01.210 Franchise Renewal**

- (a) The Council approves or denies a solid waste facility franchise renewal. A franchisee seeking renewal of a franchise must submit a request as required by this section not less than 120 days before the franchise's expiration date. The franchisee must:
  - (1) File a completed application for renewal;
  - (2) Pay a \$500 application fee; and
  - (3) Provide a statement of proposed material changes from the previous franchise application along with any other information the Chief Operating Officer or the Council requires.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer will make a recommendation regarding whether the renewal meets the criteria in Section 5.01.180. The Council must approve renewal of a solid waste facility franchise unless the Council determines that the proposed renewal is not in the public interest or does not meet the criteria outlined in Section 5.01.180. The Council may attach conditions or limitations to the renewed franchise.
- (c) The Council is not obligated to renew a franchise earlier than the franchise's expiration date even if the franchisee files a renewal request more than 120 days before the existing franchise expires. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 22-23; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 11; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.220 Transfer of Ownership or Control of Franchises**

- (a) A franchisee must notify Metro within 10 days if the franchisee leases, assigns, mortgages, sells or otherwise transfers control of the franchise to another person, whether whole or in part. The transferee of a franchise must meet the requirements of this chapter.
- (b) The term for any transferred franchise is for the remainder of the original term unless the Council establishes a different term. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 10; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 24; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 12; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

#### **5.01.230 Change of Authorizations for Franchises**

- (a) A franchisee must submit an application pursuant to Section 5.01.170 when the franchisee requests authority to:

- (1) Accept wastes other than those the franchise authorizes, or
  - (2) Perform activities other than those the franchise authorizes, or
  - (3) Modify other limiting conditions of the applicant's franchise.
- (b) The franchisee must file an application for a change in authorization or limits on forms or in the format provided by the Chief Operating Officer.
  - (c) An application for a change in authorization or limits to the applicant's franchise does not substitute for an application that Metro would otherwise require under Section 5.01.150.
  - (d) A franchisee must notify Metro in writing when the franchisee proposes to cease accepting authorized wastes or cease performing authorized activities at the solid waste facility or disposal site.
  - (e) The application fee for changes of authorizations or limits is \$100. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 25-26; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 13; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.240 Variances for Franchises**

- (a) Upon the Chief Operating Officer's recommendation, the Council may grant specific variances from particular requirements of this chapter to applicants for franchises or to franchisees upon conditions the Council considers necessary to protect public health, safety and welfare.
- (b) In order to grant a variance, the Council must find that the franchisee can achieve the purpose and intent of the particular franchise requirement without compliance and that compliance with the particular requirement:
  - (1) Is inappropriate because of conditions beyond the applicant's or franchisee's control; or
  - (2) Would be rendered extremely burdensome or highly impractical due to special physical conditions or causes.
- (c) A franchisee or applicant must request a variance in writing and must concisely state why Council should grant the variance. The Chief Operating Officer may make an investigation as the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer must recommend to the Council whether to approve or deny the variance within 120 days after Metro receives the variance request.
- (e) A request for a variance does not substitute for an application that Metro would otherwise require under Section 5.01.150.
- (f) If the Council denies a variance request, the Chief Operating Officer must notify the person requesting the variance of the right to a contested case hearing pursuant to Chapter 2.05.
- (g) If the Council denies a request for a variance, the requesting party may not file a new application for the same or substantially similar variance for at least six months

from the denial date. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 12; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 27; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

## **OBLIGATIONS AND LIMITATIONS FOR SOLID WASTE FACILITIES**

### **5.01.250 General Obligations of All Regulated Parties**

All persons regulated by this chapter must:

- (a) Allow the Chief Operating Officer reasonable access to the premises for purposes of inspection and audit to determine compliance with this chapter, the Code, the license or franchise, and the performance standards and administrative rules adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08.
- (b) Ensure that solid waste transferred from the facility goes to the appropriate destination under this chapter, Chapter 5.05, and other applicable local, state and federal laws, rules, regulations, ordinances, orders and permits.
- (c) Maintain insurance during the license or franchise term in the amounts specified in the license or franchise or any other amounts as state law may require for public contracts, and to give 30 days' written notice to the Chief Operating Officer of any lapse or proposed cancellation of insurance coverage or performance bond.
- (d) Indemnify and save harmless Metro, the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, Metro employees and Metro agents from any and all loss, damage, claim, expense including attorney's fees, or liability related to or arising out of the licensee's or franchisee's performance of or failure to perform any of its obligations under the license or franchise or this chapter.
- (e) Agree to no recourse whatsoever against Metro or its officials, agents or employees for any loss, costs, expense or damage arising out of:
  - (1) Any provision or requirement of the license or franchise;
  - (2) Metro's enforcement of the license or franchise; or
  - (3) Any determination that a license or franchise or any part thereof is invalid. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 13; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 28; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 15; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.260 Obligations and Limits for Selected Types of Activities**

- (a) A solid waste facility that receives non-putrescible waste and is subject to licensing or franchising under this chapter must:
  - (1) Perform material recovery from non-putrescible waste that it receives at the facility as specified in this section or as otherwise specified in its license or franchise, or
  - (2) Transport the non-putrescible waste to a solid waste facility authorized by Metro to recover useful materials from solid waste.

- (b) Notwithstanding subsection (a) above, a facility that exclusively receives non-putrescible source-separated recyclable material is not subject to the requirements of this section.
- (c) A licensee or franchisee subject to subsection (a) must:
  - (1) Process non-putrescible waste accepted at the facility and delivered in drop boxes and self-tipping trucks to recover cardboard, wood, and metals, including aluminum. The processing residual may not contain more than 15 percent, by total combined weight, of cardboard or wood pieces of greater than 12 inches in size in any dimension and metal pieces greater than eight inches in size in any dimension.
  - (2) Take quarterly samples of processing residual that are statistically valid and representative of the facility's residual (not less than a 300-pound sample) and provide results of the sampling to Metro in the monthly report due the month following the end of that quarter.
- (d) Based on observation, audits, inspections and reports, Metro inspectors will conduct or require additional analysis of waste residual at the facility in accordance with Section 5.01.290(c). Failure to maintain the recovery level specified in Section 5.01.260(c)(1) is a violation enforceable under Metro Code. Metro will not impose a civil penalty on the first two violations of this subsection by a single licensee or franchisee.
- (e) Failure to meet the reporting requirements in subsection (c)(2) is a violation enforceable under Metro Code.
- (f) A transfer station franchisee:
  - (1) Must accept putrescible waste originating within the Metro boundary only from persons who are franchised or permitted by a local government unit to collect and haul putrescible waste.
  - (2) Must not accept hazardous waste unless the franchisee provides written authorization from the DEQ or evidence of exemption from such requirement.
  - (3) Is limited in accepting putrescible waste during any year to an amount of putrescible waste as established by the Council in approving the transfer station franchise application.
  - (4) Must provide an area for collecting source-separated recyclable materials without charge at the franchised solid waste facility, or at another location more convenient to the population being served by the franchised solid waste facility.
  - (5) Must serve the public interest of the region by serving all haulers collecting solid waste inside the region; and
  - (6) Must serve the public interest of the region by serving all haulers collecting solid waste inside the transfer station's waste shed.

Any person may request or the Chief Operating Officer may initiate an investigation of a franchisee to ensure that it complies with this section.

- (g) A reload facility licensee must transport all non-putrescible waste received at the facility to a solid waste facility authorized by Metro to recover useful materials from solid waste.
- (h) A solid waste facility licensee or franchisee cannot crush, grind or otherwise reduce the size of non-putrescible waste unless the:
  - (1) Size reduction is a specific step in the facility's material recovery operations, reload operations, or processing residual consolidation or loading operations; and
  - (2) Licensee or franchisee described the size reduction in a Metro-approved operating plan. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 30-31; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 5; Ord. 01-916C, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-952A, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 16; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 3; Ord. 12-1272, Sec. 3; Ord. 13-1306, Sec. 3; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 18-1426; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.270 Direct Haul of Putrescible Waste**

A franchisee authorized by Metro to deliver putrescible waste directly to a disposal site must:

- (a) Transport the putrescible waste to Metro's contract operator for disposal of putrescible waste;
- (b) Comply with the performance standards for management of unacceptable waste adopted by the Chief Operating Officer pursuant to Chapter 5.08; and
- (c) Provide transportation or arrange for transportation by a transportation service provider that complies with the following performance standards for long-haul transportation by highway:
  - (1) All solid waste transported through the city limits of Arlington, Oregon, is subject to any routing, timing, parking or other operational requirements established by the city of Arlington.
  - (2) All equipment satisfies all federal, state, and local regulations. In addition, the use of exhaust brakes is prohibited.
  - (3) All solid waste is transported in completely sealed containers with leak-proof design considered wind-, water-, and odor-tight, and is capable of withstanding arduous, heavy-duty, repetitive service associated with the long-haul transport of solid waste. Containers using tarps or flip-tops are prohibited. Any spillage from the transport vehicles is prohibited.
  - (4) The average weight of solid waste payloads transported during each calendar month is not less than 25 tons.
  - (5) Any staging areas used is located in areas outside or excluded from the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area (NSA).

- (6) All transport vehicles use only designated stopping points outside the Columbia River Gorge NSA except in cases of emergency.
- (7) Use of rest areas, turnouts, scenic vista points, and state parks is limited to cases of emergency.
- (8) Transportation is prohibited in the Columbia River Gorge NSA during the following times:
  - (A) 4:00 p.m. to 10:00 p.m. Friday afternoons in June, July, August, and September.
  - (B) Daylight hours on Saturdays in June, July, August, and September.
  - (C) All hours on Sunday in June, July, August, and September.
- (9) All solid waste is transported by use of vehicles utilizing splash and spray suppressant devices behind each wheel, and utilizing rain suppressant side flaps on all non-turning axles.
- (10) All solid waste is transported by use of vehicles and equipment that is suitably painted and presents an acceptable appearance.
- (11) A franchisee representative and its transportation carrier must annually meet with the gorge communities and interested parties to receive input and discuss issues related to transportation of solid waste.
- (12) The franchisee must report to Metro any accidents, citations, and vehicle inspections involving vehicles of the franchisee's transportation carrier during the transporting of solid waste on behalf of the franchisee.
- (13) A franchisee representative and its transportation carrier must meet monthly with Metro to discuss operational problems, complaints and any extraordinary occurrences.
- (14) The franchisee must immediately report any violations of this subsection to Metro. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 32-33; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 17-1411; Ord. 23-1498.]

## **REGULATORY ADMINISTRATION OF SOLID WASTE FACILITIES**

**5.01.280** [Repealed Ord. 19-1441; Effective February 19, 2020]

### **5.01.290 Inspections, Audits, and other Investigations of Solid Waste Facilities**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer is authorized to make such inspection, audit, or other investigation as the Chief Operating Officer considers appropriate to ensure compliance with this chapter, the Code, the franchise or license, and administrative rules and performance standards adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08. Licensed or franchised facilities must allow access to the facility premises, and all other solid waste facilities, at all reasonable times during business hours with or without notice, and during non-business hours with 24 hours notice.

- (b) Inspections, audits, or other investigations authorized under subsection (a) will occur regularly and as the Chief Operating Officer determines necessary. The Chief Operating Officer will report the results of each inspection, audit, or other investigation in the format approved by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer may access and examine any records during the inspections, audits, or other investigations if the Chief Operating Officer considers the records pertinent to the license or franchise, or to the provisions of this chapter. These records include but are not limited to the licensee's, franchisee's or solid waste facility operator's books, papers, records, equipment, blueprints, operation and maintenance records, logs and operating rules and procedures. As part of the inspections, audits, or other investigations, the Chief Operating Officer may take samples and conduct analysis of any waste or other material, including storm water runoff, water treatment or holding facilities, leachate, soil and solid waste. The Chief Operating Officer will coordinate any sampling or follow-up activities with DEQ or local jurisdictions as necessary to avoid redundant requirements on operations.
- (d) Any violation discovered by an inspection, audit, or other investigation is subject to the penalties provided in Section 5.01.330. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 36-37; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 18; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 4; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.300 Regional System Fees**

- (a) Pursuant to Chapter 5.02, regional system fees apply to solid waste facilities and disposal sites that Metro owns, operates, licenses or franchises, or which are liable for payment of the fees pursuant to a special agreement with Metro.
- (b) Regional system fees are in addition to any other fee, tax or charge imposed upon a solid waste facility or disposal site.
- (c) Regional system fees must be separately stated upon records of the solid waste facility or disposal site.
- (d) Regional system fees and finance charges on those fees must be paid as specified in Chapter 5.02. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 16; Ord. 86-214, Sec. 1; Ord. 91-422B, Sec. 4; Ord. 93-509, Sec. 2; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 7; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 41; Ord. 00-866, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 19; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.01.310 Determination of Rates**

- (a) The Council may establish facility rates if it finds that setting facility rates is in the public interest as a matter of metropolitan concern.
- (b) Notwithstanding any other provision of this section:
  - (1) Licensees are exempt from all rate setting; and
  - (2) Franchisees are exempt from rate setting unless Metro requires rate setting as a franchise condition. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 19; Ord. 82-136, Sec. 4; Ord. 91-436A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 43-44; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 20; Ord. 16-1387.]

## **ENFORCEMENT AND APPEALS**

### **5.01.320 Enforcement Provisions**

- (a) Any person who violates any provision of this chapter or who fails to comply with a license or franchise condition is subject to the fines and penalties set forth in this chapter.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may investigate whether there is sufficient cause to suspend, modify or revoke a franchise or license. If there is sufficient evidence to suspend, modify, or to revoke a franchise or license, the Chief Operating Officer will notify the franchisee or licensee in writing of the alleged violation, and the necessary steps the violator must take to correct the violation. If the franchisee or licensee is unable to or refuses to correct the violation within a reasonable time after Metro sends notice, the Chief Operating Officer may provide notice to the franchisee or licensee that Metro will impose penalties pursuant to Section 5.01.330 or that Metro will suspend, modify or revoke the franchise or license.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer will send the notice upon finding that the franchisee or licensee has:
  - (1) Violated the franchise or license, the administrative rules or performance standards issued by the Chief Operating Officer, this chapter, the Code, state law, local ordinance or the rules promulgated there under or any other applicable law or regulation;
  - (2) Misrepresented material facts or information in the franchise or license application, or other information that Metro requires the licensee or franchisee to submit;
  - (3) Refused to provide adequate service at a licensed or franchised site, facility or station, after Metro provides written notification and reasonable opportunity to do so;
  - (4) Misrepresented the gross receipts from the operation of the licensed or franchised site, facility or station;
  - (5) Failed to pay when due the fees required under this chapter; or
  - (6) Violated a city or county ordinance if the ordinance requires licensees or franchisees to comply with the Metro solid waste facility regulation code.
- (d) Except as provided in subsection (e), if the Chief Operating Officer revokes, modifies or suspends a license or franchise, it does not become effective until Metro gives the licensee or franchisee an opportunity to request a contested case hearing under Chapter 2.05.
- (e) If Metro finds a serious danger to the public health or safety as a result of the actions or inactions of a franchisee or licensee, the Chief Operating Officer may in accordance with Chapter 2.05 immediately suspend the franchise or license and may take whatever steps may be necessary to abate the danger. In addition, in the case of a franchise, the Chief Operating Officer may authorize another franchisee or



another person to provide service or to use and operate the site, station, facilities and equipment of an affected franchisee for reasonable compensation in order to provide service or abate the danger for so long as the danger continues. If Metro immediately suspends a franchise, the franchisee has 30 days from the suspension date to request a contested case hearing under Chapter 2.05.

- (f) If Metro revokes a franchise or license, all franchisee or licensee rights in the franchise or license become void. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 20; Ord. 82-136, Sec. 5; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 8; Ord. 91-436A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 45; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 21; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.330 Penalties**

- (a) Each violation of this chapter is punishable by a fine of not more than \$500.00. Each day a violation continues constitutes a separate violation. Metro may join separate offenses in one Notice of Violation in several counts.
- (b) If the Chief Operating Officer finds that a licensee or franchisee is in violation of this chapter, the Code, the license or franchise, or the administrative rules or performance standards adopted pursuant to Chapter 5.08, the Chief Operating Officer will provide written notice to the violator describing the violation and requiring the violator to correct the violation within the time specified in the notice.
- (c) If a licensee or franchisee fails to correct the violation within the specified time period, the Chief Operating Officer will issue a Notice of Violation, indicating the continuing violation, the date of re-inspection and the fine imposed as specified in subsection (a).
- (d) If after re-inspection, the Chief Operating Officer finds the licensee or franchisee has failed to correct the violation, the violation is punishable by a fine as specified in subsection (a). Metro will give notice of a final deadline for correcting the violation at the time of re-inspection.
- (e) If the licensee or franchisee fails to correct the violation after the final deadline, the licensee or franchisee must cease the activity resulting in the violation.
- (f) Metro will conduct further inspections to ensure that the licensee or franchisee suspends the offending activity. If the licensee or franchisee fails to suspend the offending activity, the Chief Operating Officer may:
  - (1) Impose a remedy suitable to Metro to be implemented by and at the expense of the licensee or franchisee;
  - (2) Suspend all solid waste activities on site;
  - (3) Impose a lien on the property for the amount of the fines; or
  - (4) Suspend, modify or revoke the license or franchise pursuant to Section 5.01.320.
- (g) In addition to subsection (a), Metro may enjoin any violation of this chapter upon suit in a court of competent jurisdiction, and the violator may also be subject to a

civil penalty not to exceed \$500 per day for each day of violation. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 22; Ord. 91-436A, Sec. 2; Ord. 98-762C, Sec. 47; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 22; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.01.340 Appeals**

- (a) Any applicant, franchisee or licensee may request a contested case hearing pursuant to Chapter 2.05 upon the suspension, modification, revocation or refusal by the Council or Chief Operating Officer, as appropriate, to issue, renew, modify or transfer a franchise or license or to grant a variance.
- (b) Except as provided in subsection (d), if the Council refuses to renew a franchise or the Chief Operating Officer refuses to renew a license, the refusal does not become effective until Metro affords the franchisee or licensee an opportunity for a contested case hearing if one is requested.
- (c) The refusal by either the Council or Chief Operating Officer to grant a variance, or to issue, modify or transfer a franchise or license is effective immediately. The franchisee, licensee or applicant may request a hearing on the refusal within 30 days of notice of the refusal.
- (d) Upon a finding of serious danger to the public health or safety, the Chief Operating Officer may suspend a franchise or license or the Council or Chief Operating Officer may refuse to renew a franchise or license and that action is effective immediately. If a franchise or license renewal is refused, the franchisee or licensee has 30 days from the date of the action to request a contested case hearing. [Ord. 81-111, Sec. 11; Ord. 95-621A, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 14; Ord. 16-1387; Ord. 23-1498.]

## **MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

### **5.01.350 Miscellaneous Provisions**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer is responsible for the administration and enforcement of this chapter.
- (b) Metro's granting of a license or franchise does not vest any right or privilege in the licensee or franchisee to receive specific quantities of solid waste during the license or franchise term.
- (c) Metro has the power to regulate, in the public interest, the exercise of the privileges it grants by a license or franchise. Metro may establish or amend rules, regulations or standards regarding matters within Metro's authority and enforce those requirements against licensees or franchisees.
- (d) No waiver of any license or franchise condition is effective unless it is in writing and signed by the Chief Operating Officer. If Metro waives a license or franchise condition, that waiver does not waive or prejudice Metro's right to require performance of the same condition or any other condition.

- (e) Metro will construe, apply and enforce a license or franchise in accordance with the laws of the State of Oregon.
- (f) If a court of competent jurisdiction determines that any license or franchise provision is invalid, illegal or unenforceable in any respect, that determination does not affect the validity of the remaining provisions in the license or franchise.
- (g) Nothing in this chapter limits the power of a federal, state, or local agency to enforce any provision of law relating to any solid waste facility or disposal site that it is authorized or required to enforce or administer.
- (h) Nothing in this chapter should be construed as relieving any owner, operator, or designee from the obligation of obtaining all required permits, licenses, or other clearances and complying with all orders, laws, regulations, reports or other requirements of other regulatory agencies, including but not limited to, local health departments, regional water quality control boards, local land use authorities, and fire authorities. [Ord. 98-762C, Secs. 52-53; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1018A, Sec. 24; Ord. 14-1332; Ord. 16-1387.]

## **CHAPTER 5.02**

### **REGIONAL SYSTEM FEE**

- 5.02.010 Purpose
- 5.02.020 Regional System Fee Requirement
- 5.02.030 Exceptions to Regional System Fee
- 5.02.040 Declaration of Origin
- 5.02.050 Regional System Fee Applied to Mixed Waste Loads
- 5.02.060 Regional System Fee on Cleanup Material
- 5.02.070 Special Exemptions and Waivers from Regional System Fee
- 5.02.080 Collection and Payment of Regional System Fee
- 5.02.090 Due Date of Regional System Fees
- 5.02.100 Liability for Worthless or Uncollectible Accounts
- 5.02.110 Use of Regional System Fees
- 5.02.120 Scale Weights Required
- 5.02.130 Administrative Rules to Implement Chapter

### **5.02.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to establish the method for setting, collecting and administering the regional system fee. Metro uses regional system fee revenue to recover the costs for all associated regional solid waste activities related to managing, planning and administering the entire recycling, processing and disposal system.

### **5.02.020 Regional System Fee Requirement**

- (a) Except as otherwise provided in this chapter, all solid waste generated from inside the Metro jurisdictional boundary is subject to a regional system fee at the time the waste is delivered to a Metro transfer station or otherwise disposed.
- (b) Any person who transports solid waste generated from inside the Metro jurisdictional boundary must pay the regional system fee to Metro at the time the waste is disposed.
- (c) Notwithstanding subsection (b), Metro may authorize a designated facility located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary to collect and remit the regional system fee on behalf of the person transporting the waste.
- (d) Metro will round the regional system fee to the nearest one-hundredth of a ton and prorate it based on the actual weight of solid waste.
- (e) The regional system fee owed to Metro by any person pursuant to this chapter is a debt owed to Metro.

### **5.02.030 Exceptions to Regional System Fee**

The regional system fee does not apply to:

- (a) Solid waste accepted at a licensed or franchised solid waste facility located within the Metro jurisdictional boundary;
- (b) Solid waste accepted at a facility that is exempt from regulation under Chapter 5.01;
- (c) Cleanup material accepted at a facility that treats the cleanup material to applicable DEQ standards and provided that the treated waste is not transported to a disposal site;
- (d) Useful material that is accepted at a disposal site that is a Metro designated facility pursuant to Chapter 5.05 or accepted at a disposal site under authority of a Metro non-system license issued pursuant to Chapter 5.05, provided that the useful material is:
  - (1) Used productively in the operation of the disposal site (such as for roadbeds or alternative daily cover); and
  - (2) Accepted at the disposal site at no fee.

- (e) Processing residual produced by any tire processor that is regulated pursuant to Chapter 5.01 and that sorts, classifies or processes used tires into fuel or other products, provided the processing residual conforms to Environmental Quality Commission standards established pursuant to ORS 459.710(2). This exemption is only granted to the extent specified in a Metro license or franchise under Chapter 5.01.

#### **5.02.040 Declaration of Origin**

- (a) If a person transports solid waste to a designated facility outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary, then the person must inform the designated facility operator that the solid waste was generated or originated inside the Metro region.
- (b) If a dispute arises regarding whether a person informed the facility operator that the solid waste was generated or originated inside the Metro region, then the person transporting the waste has the burden of proving that the person communicated this to the designated facility operator.

#### **5.02.050 Regional System Fee Applied to Mixed Waste Loads**

If a solid waste load in a vehicle or container contains a mixture of waste generated both inside and outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary, then the entire load is considered to be generated within the Metro region. In such cases, the person transporting the waste must report the waste as generated inside the Metro region and pay the regional system fee on the entire load, unless the person provides documentation to Metro showing the total weight of that waste that was generated only within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.

#### **5.02.060 Regional System Fee on Cleanup Material**

Notwithstanding Sections 5.02.020 and 5.02.030, a reduced regional system fee applies to cleanup material that is transported to any disposal site authorized by Metro to accept that material.

#### **5.02.070 Special Exemptions and Waivers from Regional System Fee**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may issue a special exemption to a public agency, local government, or qualified non-profit entity as specified in Metro Code Subsections 5.07.030(a), (b), (d) and (j) to waive the regional system fee for solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (b) For all special exemptions in subsection (a), the Chief Operating Officer must provide the Council with an annual report indicating:
  - (1) The amount of solid waste recycled and disposed under the special exemption permits granted by the Chief Operating Officer during the fiscal year; and
  - (2) The total regional system fee revenue that was not collected during the fiscal year because of the special exemptions granted.

- (c) The Chief Operating Officer may waive the regional system fee on putrescible solid waste if the waste is:
  - (1) Generated outside of Metro's regional boundary;
  - (2) Collected by a hauler that is regulated by a local government unit; and
  - (3) Accepted at Metro Central Station or Metro South Station.

#### **5.02.080 Collection and Payment of Regional System Fees**

A person satisfies payment of the regional system fee as required under Section 5.02.020 if the person pays the fee at a Metro transfer station or pays the fee:

- (a) As required by a non-system license authorized under Chapter 5.05, or
- (b) To a designated facility located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary if Metro has authorized that designated facility to collect and remit the regional system fee on behalf of the person transporting the waste.

#### **5.02.090 Due Date of Regional System Fees**

- (a) Regional system fees accumulate on a monthly basis. A person liable for regional system fees must pay the accumulated fees to Metro by the last day of the month for waste disposed of in the preceding month. For example, regional system fees for the month of April would be due on May 31. If the last day of the month occurs on a holiday or weekend, amounts are due by the end of the first business day that follows.
- (b) Finance Charges. In addition to any penalties imposed for late payment, Metro will assess a finance charge of 1.5 percent on all delinquent regional system fees required to be remitted under this chapter. Metro will assess finance charges on the first day of the month following the month in which regional system fees are due, and on the first day of each month thereafter until paid. For example, if regional system fees are due on the last day of April, then Metro will assess finance charges on the first day of May. Metro will assess finance charges only on unpaid delinquent balances and penalties, and not on previously assessed finance charges. [Ord. 21-1462.]

#### **5.02.100 Liability for Worthless or Uncollectible Accounts**

- (a) Metro may waive liability for regional system fees on charge accounts that are worthless and charged off as uncollectible, provided that the facility operator submits to Metro an affidavit stating the name and amount of each uncollectible charge account and documenting good faith efforts that the operator made to collect the accounts.
- (b) Regional system fees are not considered uncollectible unless the underlying account is also uncollectible. If the operator has paid the regional system fees previously and wishes to deduct the previously paid regional system fees from the next payment

due to Metro, the operator must notify Metro in writing that the underlying account is uncollectible. If Metro agrees that the underlying account is uncollectible, Metro may then authorize the operator to deduct from the next payment due to Metro the previously paid amount found worthless and charged off. However, if the operator thereafter collects on any such account, in whole or in part, the operator must include the amount collected in the first return it files after the collection and pay the regional system fees with the return.

#### **5.02.110 Use of Regional System Fees**

Metro may only use regional system fee funds to recover the costs for all associated regional solid waste activities related to managing, planning and administering the entire recycling, processing and disposal system.

#### **5.02.120 Scale Weights Required**

A facility or disposal site that receives solid waste generated or originated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary must use certified scale weights to calculate, on a tonnage basis, all regional system fees that the facility or disposal site submits to Metro.

#### **5.02.130 Administrative Rules to Implement Chapter**

The Chief Operating Officer may adopt administrative rules under the provisions set forth in Chapter 5.08 to govern the obligations under this chapter and implement all provisions of this chapter. [Ord. 19-1439.]



## CHAPTER 5.03

### SOLID WASTE FEES AT METRO TRANSFER STATIONS

- 5.03.010 Purpose
- 5.03.020 Metro Transfer Station Fees
- 5.03.030 Source-Separated Recyclable Materials Credit
- 5.03.040 Metro Transfer Station Operating Authority
- 5.03.050 Metro Transfer Station Fees Adopted Annually
- 5.03.060 Fee Setting Requirements; Provisional Fees
- 5.03.070 Independent Review of Fee Setting Process; Written Report
- 5.03.080 Council Adoption of Metro Transfer Station Fees; Emergency Fee
- 5.03.090 Posting Metro Transfer Station Fees
- 5.03.100 Solid Waste Fees at Metro Transfer Stations
- 5.03.110 Transaction Fee
- 5.03.120 Minimum Fee
- 5.03.130 Waiver of Metro Transfer Station Fees
- 5.03.140 Review of Metro Transfer Station Fee Criteria and Policies
- 5.03.150 Account Policy at Metro Transfer Stations
- 5.03.160 Administrative Rules to Implement Chapter

#### **5.03.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to establish a consistent, predictable and transparent framework when Metro adopts solid waste fees for its transfer stations.

#### **5.03.020 Metro Transfer Station Fees**

- (a) Metro assesses the following fees at its transfer stations and household hazardous waste facilities:
  - (1.) Disposal fee
  - (2.) Transaction fee
  - (3.) Household hazardous waste management fee
  - (4.) Conditionally exempt generator waste fee
  - (5.) Recoverable solid waste fee
  - (6.) Special waste fee
  - (7.) Litter control fee
- (b) As In addition to the fees listed in subsection (a), Metro may also assess any applicable Metro “pass through” fees (such as the regional system fee, Metro excise tax and community enhancement fee) as well as any applicable DEQ fees.

### **5.03.030 Source-Separated Recyclable Materials Credit**

- (a) A non-commercial customer at Metro Central Station or Metro South Station who delivers certain source-separated recyclable materials (except yard debris) that are generated by a household may receive a disposal charge credit. The Chief Operating Officer will establish by administrative rule the circumstances under which the credit is available.
- (b) Notwithstanding subsection (a), the Chief Operating Officer may also designate source-separated recyclable materials that Metro will accept from customers at no charge.

### **5.03.040 Metro Transfer Station Operating Authority**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer has authority to operate and manage the Metro transfer stations. The Chief Operating Officer may delegate that authority.
- (b) In addition to the Chief Operating Officer's authority to operate and manage the Metro transfer stations, the Chief Operating Officer may also establish by administrative rule the circumstances and conditions under which Metro transfer station fees apply.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer may establish an additional fee as necessary for a waste stream not specifically listed in Section 5.03.020. If the Chief Operating Officer establishes a fee not listed in Section 5.03.020, that fee is only effective for not more than 120 days unless the Metro Council affirms or modifies it.

### **5.03.050 Metro Transfer Station Fees Adopted Annually**

Each year the Metro Council will determine Metro transfer station fees. In doing so, the Council will use the procedures and criteria set forth in this chapter. The Council may adopt changes to the fees as it deems necessary and may update the fee amount more frequently than annually.

### **5.03.060 Fee Setting Requirements; Provisional Fees**

Each year the Chief Operating Officer will propose fee amounts to the Council. The Chief Operating Officer's proposed fees are provisional until adopted by Council pursuant to Section 5.03.080. In preparing provisional fee amounts the Chief Operating Officer will:

- (a) Consider all sources and uses of funds that affect the solid waste revenue fund budget during the next fiscal year;
- (b) Follow generally accepted practices for selection of methodologies, assumptions, requirements, and other technical factors that determine the fees;
- (c) Consider any solid waste fee criteria and fee setting policies adopted by Council;

- (d) Consider operational needs for each transfer station, including customer demand; and
- (e) Perform any other due diligence that the Chief Operating Officer finds necessary to meet the purpose of this chapter.

#### **5.03.070 Independent Review of Fee Setting Process; Written Report**

- (a) Before the Council can adopt the provisional Metro transfer station fees, the Chief Operating Officer must submit the provisional fees to at least one independent reviewer. The Chief Operating Officer will provide the reviewer with the fee model, data, assumptions, criteria, and any other information that the Chief Operating Officer used to calculate the provisional fees.
- (b) The independent reviewer will test the provisional fees using criteria set forth in this chapter, any fee criteria adopted by Council, and any other criteria the Chief Operating Officer specifies or which the reviewer recommends based on generally accepted best practices for fee review.
- (c) After the review is complete, the independent reviewer will submit a written report to the Chief Operating Officer documenting the reviewer's findings, exceptions and recommendations. The Chief Operating Officer must include this written report in the materials submitted for review during Council consideration.

#### **5.03.080 Council Adoption of Metro Transfer Station Fees; Emergency Fee**

- (a) After the independent reviewer has submitted the required written report, the Council may adopt the Chief Operating Officer's provisional fee amounts by resolution. In adopting the fee amounts, Council will consider all materials the Chief Operating Officer provided to the independent reviewer under section 5.03.070(a) as well as the independent reviewer's written report.
- (b) The fees adopted by Council will take effect 30 days after adoption unless Council chooses a later date.
- (c) Notwithstanding subsection (a), the Chief Operating Officer may establish a Metro transfer station fee under an emergency circumstance. Any fee established under this authority is effective for not more than 120 days unless either the Council affirms or modifies the fee or unless the circumstance giving rise to the emergency ceases to exist.

#### **5.03.090 Posting Metro Transfer Station Fees**

Upon the effective date of any transfer station fee amount, Metro will post the fees at Metro Central Station and Metro South Station. Metro will also post a list of all current Metro transfer station fees on the Metro website and otherwise publicize the fees to its customers and the public generally.

### **5.03.100 Solid Waste Fees at Metro Transfer Stations**

The solid waste fees at the Metro Central Station and Metro South Station consist of:

- (a) A fee for each ton of solid waste comprised of:
  - (1.) A disposal fee;
  - (2.) The regional system fee as set forth in Chapter 5.02;
  - (3.) The community enhancement fee as set forth in Chapter 5.06; and
  - (4.) All applicable DEQ fees established in Oregon Revised Statutes Chapters 459 and 459A, as implemented in Chapter 340 Division 90 of Oregon Administrative Rules.
- (b) All applicable solid waste excise taxes as set forth in Chapter 7.01, stated separately; and
- (c) A transaction fee.

### **5.03.110 Transaction Fee**

There is a fee for every transaction at a Metro transfer station. A transaction may occur at a staffed scale or at an automated scale.

### **5.03.120 Minimum Fee**

Notwithstanding Section 5.03.100, there is a minimum fee to accept solid waste at Metro Central Station and Metro South Station. The minimum fee consists of the transaction fee as set forth in Section 5.03.110 plus a fee based on a minimum load weight.

### **5.03.130 Waiver of Metro Transfer Station Fees**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may waive the disposal fee for solid waste accepted from a non-commercial customer at the Metro Central Station or Metro South Station under extraordinary, emergency conditions or circumstances.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may waive the regional system fee for solid waste accepted at the Metro Central Station or Metro South Station if the waste is generated outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary and collected by a hauler that is regulated by a local government.

### **5.03.140 Review of Metro Transfer Station**

The Council may undertake a review of the Metro transfer station fee criteria and policies at any time to ensure that they reflect the purpose of this chapter, meet Metro's needs, support Metro's management of the regional solid waste system, and address any Council findings that result from the periodic review.

### **5.03.150 Account Policy at Metro Transfer Stations**

By administrative rule the Chief Operating Officer will establish appropriate account policy requirements for Metro's transfer stations. The account policy requirements will be designed to diminish Metro's risk of loss due to non-payment for new and existing accounts, and to establish payment methods, due dates and prudent credit practices.

#### **5.03.160 Administrative Rules to Implement Chapter**

The Chief Operating Officer may adopt administrative rules under the provisions set forth in Chapter 5.08 to govern the obligations under this chapter and implement all provisions of this chapter. [Ord. 19-1440.]

## CHAPTER 5.04

### INVESTMENT AND INNOVATION PROGRAM<sup>1</sup>

- 5.04.010 Purpose
- 5.04.020 Budget
- 5.04.030 Program Guidelines
- 5.04.040 Report to Council

#### **Repealed**

- 5.04.005 Definitions  
[Repealed Ord. 14-1331]
- 5.04.030 Application Process, Criteria and Approval of Loans and Grants  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1415]
- 5.04.040 Recycling Advisory Committee  
[Repealed Ord. 00-860A, Sec. 2]
- 5.04.050 Administration  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1415]
- 5.04.060 Staff Support  
[Repealed Ord. 17-1415]

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly "Recycling Business Assistance Program;" Revised by Ord. 17-1415.

#### **5.04.010 Purpose**

The Investment and Innovative Program is established to invest public resources to create, expand, preserve, and diversify efforts that advance waste prevention, reuse, recycling, and energy recovery consistent with Metro's Regional Waste Plan and Metro's diversity, equity, and inclusion goals. [Ord. 88-250, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-937A, Sec. 1 & 4; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1415.]

#### **5.04.020 Budget**

As part of Metro's annual budget process, the Chief Operating Officer may propose a budget for the Investment and Innovation Program to the Council for approval. [Ord. 88-250, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-937A, Sec. 1 & 5; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1415.]

#### **5.04.030 Program Guidelines**

The Chief Operating Officer will adopt program guidelines that address at least the following:

- (1) A public process for proposal applications;
- (2) A description of the criteria used to evaluate proposals;
- (3) A process for the review and approval or denial of proposals; and
- (4) A process to inform the Council of program funding decisions.

Before adoption or amending, the Chief Operating Officer must bring the program guidelines to the Council for review and comment. [Ord. 17-1415.]

#### **5.04.040 Report to Council**

If the Council approves a budget under Metro Code Section 5.04.020, the Chief Operating Officer will provide a report to the Council that includes (1) information regarding the projects and persons that received funding; (2) the amount of funds dispersed; and (3) the history and current status of all projects. [Ord. 17-1415.]

## CHAPTER 5.05

### SOLID WASTE FLOW CONTROL

- 5.05.010 Purpose
- 5.05.020 Special Findings for Solid Waste Flow Control
- 5.05.030 Authority, Jurisdiction, and Application
- 5.05.040 Prohibited Activities
- 5.05.050 Exemptions to Prohibited Activities
- 5.05.055 Limited Capacity Landfills and New Landfills
- 5.05.060 Designated Facilities of the System
- 5.05.070 Adding Facilities to the Designated Facilities List
- 5.05.080 Removing From and Amending the Designated Facilities List
- 5.05.090 Contents of Designated Facility List and Council Adoption Every Five Years
- 5.05.100 Agreements with Designated Facilities
- 5.05.110 Non-System License to Use Non-System Facility
- 5.05.120 Application for Non-System License
- 5.05.130 Non-System License Application Fees
- 5.05.140 Factors to Consider Regarding Non-System License Issuance
- 5.05.150 Non-System License Issuance Timetable for Non-Putrescible Waste
- 5.05.160 Non-System License Issuance Timetable for Putrescible Waste
- 5.05.170 Issuance of Non-System License; Contents
- 5.05.180 Non-System Licensee Requirements
- 5.05.190 Failure to Comply with Non-System License
- 5.05.195 Putrescible Waste Tonnage Allocation Framework
- 5.05.196 Obligations and Limits for Selected Types of Activities
- 5.05.200 Issuance of Required Use Orders
- 5.05.210 Content of Required Use Orders; Notice
- 5.05.220 Requests for Reconsideration of Required Use Order
- 5.05.230 Appeals to the Hearings Officer
- 5.05.240 Solid Waste Tracking System
- 5.05.250 Solid Waste Flow Control Enforcement; Fines, Penalties and Damages for Violations
- 5.05.270 Contested Case Proceedings

### Repealed

- 5.05.010 Definitions  
[Repealed Ord. 14-1331]
- 5.05.260 Authority of Chief Operating Officer to Adopt and Amend Rules, Standards, and Forms  
[Repealed Ord. 19-1441]



### **5.05.010 Purpose**

- (a) This chapter governs the regulation of solid waste transported, managed and disposed at locations outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary. The purposes of this chapter are to:
  - (1) Protect and preserve the health, safety and welfare of Metro's residents;
  - (2) Implement the Regional Waste Plan cooperatively with federal, state and local agencies;
  - (3) Provide a coordinated regional disposal and resource recovery program and a solid waste management plan to benefit all residents of Metro;
  - (4) Reduce the volume of solid waste disposal through source reduction, recycling, reuse and resource recovery; and
  - (5) Protect the residents of the region from liability arising from the use of a disposal site subject to federal law.
- (b) The provisions of this chapter will be liberally construed to accomplish these purposes. [Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.05.020 Special Findings for Solid Waste Flow Control**

The Council makes the following findings:

- (a) Metro has limited land and resources for the disposal, transfer and recovery of resources from solid and liquid waste, and it is the Council's responsibility to protect and judiciously utilize Metro's limited land and resources.
- (b) Metro has developed a regional waste disposal and recovery system within the framework of a Regional Waste Plan, and it has done so in cooperation with federal, state and local agencies for the benefit of all Metro residents.
- (c) Pursuant to the authority granted to Metro under ORS Chapter 268, Metro may require any person or class of persons who generate solid or liquid waste to make use of a designated facility of the system.
- (d) ORS 268.317, ORS 268.360 and the Regional Waste Plan authorize Metro to require any person or class of persons who pickup, collect, or transport solid or liquid waste to make use of a designated facility of the system. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.05.030 Authority, Jurisdiction, and Application**

- (a) Metro's solid waste flow control authority is derived from ORS Chapter 268 for solid waste and the Metro Charter. It includes the authority to regulate solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.

- (b) This chapter governs:
  - (1) The transportation, transfer, disposal and other processing of all solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary as authorized by state law; and
  - (2) Any person who generates solid waste within the Metro jurisdictional boundary; and
  - (3) Any person who transports, transfers, disposes or otherwise deals with or processes solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (c) All solid waste regulation is subject to the authority of all other applicable laws, regulations or requirements in addition to those in this chapter. Nothing in this chapter abridges or alters the rights of action by the State or by a person that exist in equity, common law, or other statutes to abate pollution or to abate a nuisance. The provisions of this chapter should be liberally construed to accomplish these purposes. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 3; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1019, Sec. 2; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.040 Prohibited Activities**

- (a) No person may transport, or cause to be transported, solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary to a non-system facility without a valid, Metro-issued non-system license.
- (b) No person may falsely state to a system facility operator that solid waste delivered to that facility for disposal was generated outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary if the waste was actually generated inside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (c) No person may direct another person to falsely state to a solid waste system facility operator that solid waste delivered to that facility for disposal was generated outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary if the waste was actually generated inside of the boundary. A person is deemed to have directed another person to make false statements under this subsection if the person doing the directing knew or reasonably should have known that the person transporting the solid waste to the system facility would falsely state the origin of the solid waste being delivered.
- (d) No person may transport or direct another person to transport non-putrescible solid waste generated within the metro jurisdictional boundary that has not undergone material recovery to any facility other than a Metro-authorized material recovery facility as provided in this chapter. [Ord. 01-917, Secs. 4-5; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 06-1104; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.05.050 Exemptions to Prohibited Activities**

- (a) This chapter does not apply to transportation, transfer or processing of, or other dealing with, non-putrescible source-separated recyclable materials that are either:
  - (i) reused or recycled, or
  - (ii) transferred, transported or delivered to a person or facility that will reuse or recycle them.
- (b) If a designated facility is in compliance with all local, state, federal and Metro regulations, including any agreement entered into between Metro and the system facility, then a non-system license is not required of any person to:
  - (1) Transport solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary to that designated facility, or
  - (2) Utilize the designated facility for disposing or processing solid waste that was generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (c) A non-system license is not required for a government agency to transport solid waste to the Covanta Waste-to-Energy facility located in Brooks, Oregon, for the primary purpose of destroying the waste in order to assure public safety or for the public good. Solid waste exempt under this subsection includes, but is not limited to, contraband, postage stamps, expired pharmaceuticals, and lottery tickets. [Ord. 01-917, Secs. 6-7; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 06-1106; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.05.055 Limited Capacity Landfills and New Landfills**

- (a) No person may dispose of solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary at a limited capacity landfill or new landfill.
- (b) Metro will not accept any application for a designated facility or non-system license that seeks to dispose of solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary at a limited capacity landfill or new landfill.
- (c) If a solid waste system facility becomes a limited capacity landfill, then within 30 days of becoming a limited capacity landfill Metro will terminate any existing designated facility agreement and non-system license in effect for that facility.
- (d) This section does not apply to a disposal site that holds an applicable permit issued by the appropriate state or federal authority to:
  - (1) Accept hazardous waste for disposal under Subtitle C of the Resource Conservation and Recovery Act; or
  - (2) Accept only cleanup material such as contaminated soil and sediment. [Ord. 17-1401; Ord. 22-1478.]
- (e) This section does not apply to a person who disposes of cleanup material at a limited capacity landfill provided that:

- (1) The landfill uses the cleanup material for the sole purpose of facilitating timely compliance with an Oregon Department of Environmental Quality Solid Waste Disposal Site Closure Permit or an equivalent permit issued by the appropriate state or federal authority;
- (2) Metro has issued the person a Metro solid waste non-system facility license to transport cleanup material for this purpose; and
- (3) Metro has certified that the limited capacity landfill has a valid Solid Waste Disposal Site Closure Permit issued by Oregon Department of Environmental Quality or an equivalent permit issued by the appropriate state or federal authority. [Ord. 24-1508.]

#### **5.05.060 Designated Facilities of the System**

- (a) The following are designated facilities of the system:
  - (1) Metro owned or operated disposal sites or solid waste facilities.
  - (2) Disposal sites or solid waste facilities within the Metro jurisdictional boundary that are subject to Metro regulatory authority under Chapter 5.01.
  - (3) Disposal sites or solid waste facilities located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary that the Council designates as part of the system, and which Council authorizes to accept waste generated from inside the boundary under:
    - (A) An agreement between Metro and the disposal site or solid waste facility owner; or
    - (B) A non-system license that Metro issues to the waste generator or the person transporting the waste to the disposal site or solid waste facility.
- (b) The Council will consider a list of designated facilities for adoption by resolution:
  - (1) At least every five years as set forth in Metro Code Section 5.05.090; or
  - (2) Any time there is a proposed change to the list under Metro Code Sections 5.05.070 or 5.05.080 pursuant to administrative rules.
- (c) A disposal site or solid waste facility located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary may:
  - (1) Apply to Metro to become a designated facility of the system unless otherwise prohibited under this chapter; or
  - (2) Request that Metro remove it from the list of designated facilities.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer will provide an application form and will consider the factors set forth in Metro Code Section 5.05.070 when determining whether to

recommend to the Council any addition to the designated facility list. [Ord. 14-1333; Ord. 14-1334; Ord. 14-1335; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.070 Adding Facilities to the Designated Facilities List**

- (a) The Council may add a facility to the list of designated facilities either:
  - (1) On its own motion;
  - (2) Upon the Chief Operating Officer's recommendation; or
  - (3) Upon a facility application under Metro Code Section 5.05.060(c).
- (b) The Council will consider the following factors when deciding whether to add a facility to the designated facilities list:
  - (1) The degree to which Metro had knowledge of prior facility users and waste types accepted at the facility and the degree to which those wastes pose a future risk of environmental contamination;
  - (2) The facility owner's and operator's record of regulatory compliance with federal, state and local requirements, including but not limited to public health, safety and environmental rules and regulations;
  - (3) The adequacy of the facility's operational practices and management controls;
  - (4) The expected impact on the region's recycling and waste reduction efforts;
  - (5) The facility designation's compatibility with Metro's existing contractual arrangements;
  - (6) The facility's record of compliance with Metro ordinances and agreements or assistance to Metro in Metro ordinance enforcement; and
  - (7) Other benefits or detriments accruing to regional residents if Council designates the facility. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.080 Removing From and Amending the Designated Facilities List**

- (a) The Council may remove a facility from the designated facilities list:
  - (1) On its own motion;
  - (2) Upon the Chief Operating Officer's recommendation; or
  - (3) Upon a facility's request under Metro Code Section 5.05.060(c).
- (b) In deciding whether to remove a facility from the designated facilities list, the Council will consider:

- (1) Changes in facility operations, including without limitation whether the facility is not operating, whether the facility has changed the type of waste it accepts, or whether the facility has changed the method for accepting the waste;
  - (2) Changes in legal requirements that apply to the facility;
  - (3) The facility's record of regulatory compliance. This includes but is not limited to public health and safety regulations and environmental regulations;
  - (4) Changes in ownership of the facility;
  - (5) Other benefits or detriments accruing to regional residents if Council removes the facility from the list of designated facilities; and
  - (6) Any other factor the Council considers appropriate to accomplish the purposes of this chapter.
- (c) Council may remove a facility from the designated facilities list upon the facility's request under Metro Code Section 5.05.060(c) without considering the factors set forth in subsection (b).
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer may change a facility name or address on the designated facilities list without Council action if no substantive change has occurred as set forth in subsection (b). [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.090 Contents of Designated Facilities List and Council Adoption Every Five Years**

- (a) The designated facilities list will include the name and address of:
- (1) The designated facilities located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary; and
  - (2) Metro-owned facilities.
- (b) Disposal sites and solid waste facilities within the Metro jurisdictional boundary that are subject to Metro regulatory authority are designated facilities of the system but will not be included on the list described in subsection (a).
- (c) In addition to any resolution adopted under Metro Code Sections 5.05.070 and 5.05.080, the Council will adopt by resolution a list of designated facilities at least every five years. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.100 Agreements with Designated Facilities**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may execute an agreement between Metro and a designated facility located outside the jurisdictional boundary for any solid waste

that Council approves pursuant to Section 5.05.070. This authority includes any later amendments to the agreement.

- (b) An agreement between Metro and a designated facility must specify the types of waste that the facility can accept from within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (c) An agreement between Metro and a designated facility may not authorize the acceptance of non-putrescible waste originating or generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary if the waste has not yet undergone material recovery, unless:
  - (1) The designated facility receives non-putrescible waste from a facility that Metro has issued a license or franchise pursuant to Chapter 5.01 authorizing such facility to perform material recovery on non-putrescible waste;
  - (2) The designated facility receives non-putrescible waste from a designated facility that has an agreement with Metro authorizing it to perform material recovery on non-putrescible waste; or
  - (3) The designated facility and Metro have an agreement authorizing the facility to perform material recovery on non-putrescible waste pursuant to subsection (d).
- (d) Any agreement between Metro and a designated facility that authorizes the facility to accept non-putrescible waste that (i) has not yet undergone material recovery, (ii) is not comprised of processing residual, and (iii) originated or generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary, must:
  - (1) Require the designated facility to perform material recovery on the waste; and
  - (2) Demonstrate, in a manner that can be verified and audited, that the processing achieves material recovery substantially comparable to that required of an in-region material recovery facility under Metro Code Section 5.01.260 by either:
    - (A) Meeting the material recovery requirements for all non-putrescible waste received at the facility, whether or not from within the Metro jurisdictional boundary; or
    - (B) Keeping all non-putrescible waste received from within the Metro jurisdictional boundary segregated from other waste throughout processing, keeping processing residual from such processing segregated from other solid waste after processing, and meeting such material recovery requirements for all such non-putrescible waste.
  - (3) Demonstrate, in a manner that can be verified and audited, that the facility substantially complies with:

- (A) The performance goals described in Metro Code Sections 5.01.090(c) and 5.01.190(c); and
- (B) The rules, performance standards, design requirements, and operating requirements applicable to licensed and franchised material recovery facilities operating within the Metro jurisdictional boundary and adopted by Metro as administrative rules pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 5.08. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 91-388, Sec. 2; Ord. 92-471C, Sec. 1; Ord. 93-483A, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 8; Ord. 02-979; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-1019, Sec. 3; Ord. 03-999; Ord. 05-1081, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1083, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 4; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 10; Ord. 08-1195; Ord. 08-1197A; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 22-1478; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.110 Non-System License to Use Non-System Facility**

- (a) A non-system license is required for any person to transport, or cause to be transported, any solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary to any non-system facility for subsequent processing or disposal.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may approve or deny applications for non-system licenses to transport residential yard debris containing food waste, residential food waste, non-putrescible waste, special waste and cleanup material.
- (c) The Metro Council may approve or deny an application for a non-system license to transport putrescible waste after the Chief Operating Officer reviews the application. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.120 Application for Non-System License**

- (a) Any person requesting a non-system license must apply to the Chief Operating Officer on forms or in the format that the Chief Operating Officer requires. Applicants may apply for a limited-duration non-system license that has a term of not more than 120 days and is not renewable.
- (b) An application for a non-system license must set forth the following information:
  - (1) The applicant's name and address;
  - (2) The proposed waste generation site location;
  - (3) The nature of the solid waste;
  - (4) The expected tonnage of the solid waste, including:
    - (A) The total tonnage if the application is for a limited duration non-system license; or
    - (B) The annual tonnage if the application is for any other non-system license;



- (5) The facts and circumstances that the applicant believes justifies Metro to issue the proposed non-system license;
  - (6) The non-system facility at which the solid waste would be transported, disposed of or otherwise processed; and
  - (7) The beginning date of the non-system license (or for limited duration non-system licenses, the non-system license term, not to exceed 120 days).
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer may also require the applicant to provide additional written information as the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary to determine whether to issue the proposed non-system license.
- (d) An applicant for a non-system license that authorizes the licensee to transport non-putrescible waste that has not yet undergone material recovery, is not processing residual, and originated or was generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary must provide documentation that the non-system facility is in substantial compliance with the facility performance standards, design requirements and operating requirements adopted pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 5.01 for non-putrescible waste material recovery facilities. Any applicant or licensee that is authorized or seeks to deliver non-putrescible waste to a non-system facility must demonstrate that the non-system facility will be in substantial compliance with the material recovery requirements in Metro Code Section 5.01.260. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.130 Non-System License Application Fees**

An applicant must pay an application fee along with the application in an amount as specified in the following table:

<b>Type of Non-System License Application</b>	<b>Application Fee for a New Non-System License</b>	<b>Application Fee for the Renewal of a Non-System License</b>	<b>Application Fee for Change in Authorization to an Existing Non-System License</b>
Non-system licenses that authorize a limited-duration term of 120 days or less.	\$250	Not applicable. Limited-duration non-system licenses are not subject to renewal.	\$250
Non-system licenses that authorize the transport of 500 tons or less of solid waste per year.	\$500	\$100	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• \$250 for change resulting in authorization of 500 tons or less per year.</li> <li>• \$500 for change resulting in authorization of more than 500 tons per year.</li> </ul>
Non-system licenses that authorize the transport of more than 500 tons of solid waste per year.	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$250
<b>Type of Non-System License Application</b>	<b>Application Fee for a New Non-System License</b>	<b>Application Fee for the Renewal of a Non-System License</b>	<b>Application Fee for Change in Authorization to an Existing Non-System License</b>
Non-system licenses that authorize the transport of waste that is exempt from the payment of Metro's regional system fee.	\$100	\$50	\$50

[Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.140 Factors to Consider Regarding Non-System License Issuance**

The Chief Operating Officer or Council, as applicable, will consider the following factors to the extent relevant to determine whether to issue a non-system license:

- (1) The degree to which prior users of the non-system facility and waste types accepted at the non-system facility are known and the degree to which those wastes pose a future risk of environmental contamination;
- (2) The non-system facility owner's and operator's regulatory compliance record with federal, state and local requirements, including but not limited to public health, safety and environmental regulations;
- (3) The adequacy of the non-system facility's operational practices and management controls;
- (4) The expected impact on the region's recycling and waste reduction efforts;
- (5) The proposed non-system license's effect with Metro's existing contractual arrangements;
- (6) The applicant's record regarding compliance with Metro ordinances and agreements or assistance to Metro in Metro ordinance enforcement and with federal, state and local requirements, including but not limited to public health, safety and environmental regulations; and
- (7) Any other factor the Chief Operating Officer considers appropriate. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.150 Non-System License Issuance Timetable for Non-Putrescible Waste**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer will issue a non-system license for non-putrescible waste, special waste, cleanup material, yard debris mixed with residential food waste, residential food waste or any other solid waste other than putrescible waste according to the following timelines and circumstances:
  - (1) New non-system licenses. Within 60 days after the Chief Operating Officer receives a completed application along with any additional information the Chief Operating Officer may require, the Chief Operating Officer will determine whether to issue the non-system license and will inform the applicant in writing of that determination.
  - (2) Non-system license renewals.
    - (A) A non-system license renewal application must be substantially similar to the existing non-system license with regard to waste type, quantity and destination.
    - (B) A non-system licensee must submit a completed non-system license renewal application at least 60 days before the existing non-system

license expires, along with any additional information the Chief Operating Officer may require.

- (C) The Chief Operating Officer will determine whether to renew the non-system license and will inform the applicant in writing of that determination before the existing non-system license expires.
- (D) The Chief Operating Officer is not obligated to make a determination earlier than the non-system license's expiration date, even if the licensee files the renewal request more than 60 days before the existing non-system license expires.

- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may impose conditions on the issuance of a new or renewed non-system license for non-putrescible waste as the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary under the circumstances to accomplish the purposes of this chapter. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.160 Non-System License Issuance Timetable for Putrescible Waste**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer will make recommendations to the Council regarding whether to issue or renew a non-system license for putrescible waste. If the Chief Operating Officer recommends that Council issue or renew the non-system license for putrescible waste, the Chief Operating Officer will recommend to the Council specific conditions of the non-system license.
- (b) New non-system licenses. The Council will determine whether to issue the non-system license and will direct the Chief Operating Officer to inform the applicant in writing of that determination within 120 days after Metro receives a completed application for a non-system license for putrescible waste, including receipt of any additional information the Chief Operating Officer may require.
- (c) Non-system license renewals.
  - (1) An application for renewal of an existing non-system license must be substantially similar to the existing non-system license with regard to waste type, quantity and destination.
  - (2) A non-system licensee must submit a completed application to renew the non-system license at least 120 days before the existing non-system license expires, along with any additional information the Chief Operating Officer requires.
  - (3) The Council will determine whether to renew the non-system license. The Council will inform the applicant in writing of that determination before the existing non-system license expires.
  - (4) The Council is not obligated to make a determination earlier than the expiration date of the existing non-system license, even if the licensee files its

renewal request more than 120 days before the existing non-system license expires.

- (d) The Chief Operating Officer or Council, as applicable, may impose conditions on the issuance of a new or renewed non-system license for putrescible waste as they consider necessary under the circumstances. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.170 Issuance of Non-System License; Contents**

Each non-system license must be in writing and must set forth the following:

- (1) The name and address of the waste hauler or other person to whom Metro issues the non-system license;
- (2) The nature of the solid waste allowed by the non-system license;
- (3) The maximum total, weekly, monthly or annual quantity of solid waste allowed by the non-system license;
- (4) The non-system facility where the licensee will transport the solid waste allowed by the non-system license, or the facilities at which the licensee will otherwise process the solid waste;
- (5) The expiration date of the non-system license. The expiration date may not be more than:
  - (A) 120 days from the issue date for a limited-duration non-system license;
  - (B) Three years from the issue date for a new full-term non-system license; and
  - (C) Two years from the issue date of a renewed full-term non-system license.
  - (D) Notwithstanding the provisions of this subsection, the Chief Operating Officer may extend the term of any non-system license for up to an additional six months beyond the original expiration date.
- (6) Any conditions the Chief Operating Officer imposes as provided above and which the licensee must comply with during the non-system license term, including but not limited to conditions that address the factors in Section 5.05.140. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.180 Non-System Licensee Requirements**

Each non-system licensee is required to:

- (1) Maintain complete and accurate records of, including but not limited to, the information required by the Chief Operating Officer regarding all solid waste

transported, disposed or otherwise processed pursuant to the non-system license, and make those records available to Metro or its duly designated agents for inspection, auditing and copying upon not less than three days written notice from Metro;

- (2) Report to Metro the number of tons of solid waste transported, disposed or otherwise processed each month pursuant to the non-system license by no later than the 15th day following the end of each month;
- (3) Pay to Metro a fee equal to the regional system fee and excise tax multiplied by the number of tons (or fractions thereof) of solid waste transported, disposed or otherwise processed each month in accordance with the non-system license and Chapters 5.02 and 7.01;
- (4) When solid waste generated from within the Metro jurisdictional boundary is mixed in the same vehicle or container with solid waste generated outside the boundary, the licensee must report to Metro that the load in its entirety was generated within the boundary. The licensee must pay the regional system fee and excise tax on the entire load unless the non-system licensee provides Metro with records demonstrating the total weight of the solid waste in the vehicle or container that was generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary; and
- (5) Comply with all conditions and requirements found in the non-system license. [Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 22-1478; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.190 Failure to Comply with Non-System License**

- (a) If a non-system licensee fails to comply with the requirements set forth in Section 5.05.180 or with any non-system license condition imposed pursuant to Section 5.05.170, the Chief Operating Officer may:
  - (1) Impose penalties, or
  - (2) Modify, suspend, or terminate the non-system license pursuant to Section 5.05.250.
- (b) If the Chief Operating Officer finds a violation, the Chief Operating Officer will provide written notice to the licensee describing the violation and requiring the licensee to correct the violation within the time specified in the notice. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 91-388; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 9; Ord. 02-979; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-992B, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1019, Sec. 4; Ord. 06-1098B, Sec. 3; Ord. 06-1105; Ord. 07-1138, Sec. 5; Ord. 07-1139, Sec. 3; Ord. 07-1161, Sec. 2; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 11; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

### **5.05.195 Putrescible Waste Tonnage Allocation Framework**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer will allocate putrescible waste tonnage amounts to a transfer station in accordance with the allocation methodology under applicable administrative rule and this chapter's requirements.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may allocate tonnage to either a transfer station that is designated under this chapter or franchised under Chapter 5.01.
- (c) In addition to the allocation methodology factors adopted by administrative rule, the Chief Operating Officer may also consider the following factors when allocating tonnage amounts annually to a transfer station located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary:
  - (1) The public benefits to the regional solid waste system;
  - (2) How the allocation will affect regional solid waste system;
  - (3) How the allocation will affect the proportional amount of regional tonnage reserved for Metro's transfer stations (a minimum of 40 percent of the regional tonnage is to be reserved for Metro transfer stations);
  - (4) The proportional amount of regional tonnage allocated to companies;
  - (5) The rate that the transfer station charges for accepting putrescible waste from the Metro jurisdictional boundary; and
  - (6) Any other factor the Chief Operating Officer considers relevant to achieve the purposes and intent of this section.
- (d) The Chief Operating Officer may further adjust a transfer station's tonnage allocation at other times if it is in the public interest and necessary to address a significant disruption as defined in Chapter 5.00. An adjustment under this subsection does not require Council approval.
- (e) The Chief Operating Officer may not allocate more than 40 percent of the available regional tonnage to any combination of transfer stations owned by the same company. [Ord. 18-1426; Ord. 23-1498.]

### **5.05.196 Obligations and Limits for Selected Types of Activities**

- (a) To be eligible to receive a tonnage allocation from Metro when a transfer station is located outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary, the transfer station must:
  - (1) Be a designated facility in accordance with 5.05.070; and
  - (2) Enter into an agreement with Metro in accordance with 5.05.100.
- (b) A designated transfer station that receives putrescible waste from the Metro jurisdictional boundary must:
  - (1) Demonstrate it has the authorization from the applicable local or state solid waste authority to accept solid waste from the Metro jurisdictional boundary;

- (2) Allow Metro to inspect, monitor, review and audit as if it were a facility located inside the Metro jurisdictional boundary in accordance with Chapter 5.01;
- (3) Report information monthly to Metro on all solid waste accepted or rejected that was generated from within the Metro jurisdictional boundary;
- (4) Collect and remit regional system fees to Metro monthly in accordance with Chapter 5.02 on all solid waste accepted from the Metro jurisdictional boundary; and
- (5) Collect and remit excise taxes to Metro monthly in accordance with Chapter 7.01 on all solid waste accepted from the Metro jurisdictional boundary.

Any person may request or the Chief Operating Officer may initiate an investigation of a designated facility to ensure that it complies with this section. [Ord. 18-1426; Ord. 22-1478; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.200 Issuance of Required Use Orders**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may issue a “required use order” to any person within the Metro jurisdictional boundary. This order requires the recipient to deliver waste to a specific designated facility. The Chief Operating Officer must comply with the provisions of this section and Section 5.05.210 if the Chief Operating Officer issues a required use order.
- (b) The following priorities apply when determining whether to issue a required use order:
  - (1) Metro will allow persons to use the designated facility of their choice to the extent doing so is consistent with state, Metro and local regulations, facility obligations and facility limitations; and
  - (2) It may be necessary for the Chief Operating Officer to override the facility choice of a person if the Chief Operating Officer finds that allowing specific persons to exercise their choice appears likely to:
    - (A) Overload or underutilize a specific designated facility or facilities; or
    - (B) Create system inefficiencies or negative impacts on the public health, safety or welfare as specified by the Chief Operating Officer.
- (c) When determining whether it is necessary to issue or amend a required use order, the Chief Operating Officer will consider the following factors:
  - (1) The location of the person's route and/or facilities in relation to designated facilities, in terms of travel time and/or distance;
  - (2) The equipment being utilized by the person at the time of the order's issuance in relation to the equipment handling capabilities of designated facilities;



- (3) The types of waste being disposed of by the person, in relation to the capabilities of designated facilities to most appropriately process those wastes; and
- (4) Other considerations that the Chief Operating Officer finds relevant, including but not limited to other health, safety and welfare considerations. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 91-388, Sec. 3; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 11; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.210 Content of Required Use Orders; Notice**

- (a) Required use orders will contain the following:
  - (1) The names of the persons subject to the required use order, together with the person's address or place of business and telephone number;
  - (2) The type and quantity of solid waste subject to the required use order;
  - (3) The name and location of the designated facility that the recipient is required to use;
  - (4) The effective date of the required use order. Absent an emergency, the effective date may not be less than 10 days from the date of the order;
  - (5) A brief description of the procedure for how a recipient may request that the Chief Operating Officer reconsider either issuance or specific details of the order; and
  - (6) Any other information the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary.
- (b) Within two days after the date of any required use order, the Chief Operating Officer will give notice of the required use order as follows:
  - (1) By United States mail, postage prepaid, to each person subject to the required use order at the person's last known address; and
  - (2) By any other method that the Chief Operating Officer considers necessary, and most likely, to ensure actual notice to the person subject to the order.
- (c) The failure of any person subject to a required use order to receive notice of the order does not affect the order's validity and it does not excuse any person from complying with the order's terms. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 91-388, Sec. 4; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

#### **5.05.220 Requests for Reconsideration of Required Use Order**

- (a) Any person receiving a required use order may request that the Chief Operating Officer reconsider issuance of the order or specific details of the order. The

requesting person may premise the request on any matter that was relevant to the order's issuance, as specified in Metro Code Section 5.05.200.

- (b) A request for reconsideration must be in writing and on a form provided by Metro. To be timely, the Chief Operating Officer must receive a request for reconsideration within 30 days of the required use order's issuance date, as specified in the order.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer will review a request for reconsideration and, within 15 days of receipt, either affirm or modify the order.
  - (1) The affirmance or modification will be considered timely if Metro deposits it in the mail within the 15-day period, with regular first-class postage and addressed to the person requesting review.
  - (2) The affirmance or modification must include a brief statement of the decision's basis, and a brief statement on how the requesting party may request that the Chief Operating Officer review the decision.
- (d) The reconsideration process is intended to be informal. It may include personal, written, or telephone contact between the requesting party and the Chief Operating Officer or Finance and Regulatory Services staff.
- (e) If the Chief Operating Officer fails to issue a timely decision, the person receiving the order may appeal the decision to a hearings officer as specified in Metro Code Section 5.05.230.
- (f) A request for reconsideration does not stay the order issued. A required use order is effective on the date issued, and will remain in effect until Metro modifies or revokes the order. [Ord. 91-388, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.230 Appeals to the Hearings Officer**

- (a) Any person receiving a required use order may appeal the order to a hearings officer. The hearings officer may review any matter that was relevant to the order's issuance, as set forth in Metro Code Section 5.05.200.
- (b) An appeal to the hearings officer must be in writing and on a form provided by Metro. The hearings officer must receive the appeal within 30 days of the order's issuance date or affirmance date.
- (c) Within 15 days of receiving the appeal, the hearings officer must issue a written order either affirming or modifying the Chief Operating Officer's decision.
  - (1) The hearings officer's order is timely if it is deposited in the mail within the 15-day period, with regular first-class postage and addressed to the appellant.
  - (2) The hearings officer's order must include a brief statement of the basis for the decision, and a brief statement of the process for contested case review of the decision by the Council.

- (d) If the appellant is not satisfied with the hearings officer's order, or if the hearings officer fails to issue a timely order, the person receiving the Order may appeal the order to the Council as a contested case proceeding. The contested case hearing will be limited to the following whether:
  - (1) Exceptional circumstances of the person justify Council to revoke or modify the order; or
  - (2) The order is likely to cause extreme financial hardship to the person subject to the order.
- (e) An appeal does not stay the order issued. A required use order is effective on the date issued and remains in effect until modified or revoked. [Ord. 91-388, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.240 Solid Waste Tracking System**

The Chief Operating Officer will maintain a system for tracking solid waste that is generated, collected, transported or disposed within or outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary for the purpose of ensuring compliance with the requirements of this chapter. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

#### **5.05.250 Solid Waste Flow Control Enforcement; Fines, Penalties and Damages for Violations**

- (a) Any person who violates any provision of this chapter, any non-system license condition, or a required use order is subject to the fines and penalties set forth in this section.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer may assess the following fines and penalties:
  - (1) A fine not to exceed \$500 for each violation; and
  - (2) A revocation of credit by Metro for the use of any system facility until the violator pays in full all fines owing under this chapter as a result of any violation.
- (c) In addition to the fines and penalties in subsection (b):
  - (1) Any person who fails to comply with any non-system license condition must pay to Metro a fine in an amount equal to (i) the regional system fee multiplied by (ii) the number of tons (or fractions thereof) of solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary transported, disposed of or otherwise processed in violation of the non-system license conditions;
  - (2) Any person who, without having a non-system license then in effect, transports solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary to, or utilizes or causes to be utilized for the processing or disposal of any solid waste generated within the boundary, any non-system facility must pay to

Metro a fine in an amount equal to the non-system license application fee that would have otherwise been required to authorize the waste disposed, plus an amount equal to the regional system fee and excise tax multiplied by the number of tons (or fractions thereof) of solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary transported, recycled, disposed of or otherwise processed to or at any non-system facility; and

- (3) Any person who violates Metro Code Section 5.05.040(b) by falsely stating the origin of waste transported to a system facility must pay to Metro a fine in an amount equal to the regional system fee and excise tax multiplied by the number of tons (or fractions thereof) of solid waste generated within the Metro jurisdictional boundary transported to the system facility.
- (d) Metro may commence an appropriate legal action to collect the fines and penalties provided for above. Metro may also seek to enjoin any violation of this chapter or any failure to comply with any condition of a non-system license or required use order.
- (e) An authorized gatehouse employee may enforce a required use order at any Metro-owned facility by denying facility access to any person if the person is:
  - (1) Subject to a required use order, and
  - (2) Attempting to deliver waste to a facility not specified in the required use order.

This enforcement is in addition to the fines and penalties that Metro may levy pursuant to this section. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 91-388, Sec. 6; Ord. 01-917, Sec. 12; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 03-992B, Sec. 2; Ord. 06-1104; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389; Ord. 23-1498.]

**5.05.260** [Repealed Ord. 19-1441; Effective February 19, 2020]

### **5.05.270 Contested Case Proceedings**

Any person wishing to contest any decision made by the Chief Operating Officer under this chapter may commence a contested case proceeding pursuant to Chapter 2.05 of the Metro Code. [Ord. 89-319; Ord. 02-974; Ord. 14-1337; Ord. 16-1389.]

## CHAPTER 5.06

### SOLID WASTE COMMUNITY ENHANCEMENT PROGRAM<sup>1</sup>

- 5.06.010 Policy and Purpose
- 5.06.020 Authority and Jurisdiction
- 5.06.030 Amount of Enhancement Fee
- 5.06.040 Enhancement Fee Requirements and Exemptions for Solid Waste Facilities
- 5.06.050 Establishment and Administration of a Solid Waste Community Enhancement Program
- 5.06.060 Solid Waste Community Enhancement Program Advisory Committee
- 5.06.070 Eligibility Criteria for Solid Waste Community Enhancement Projects
- 5.06.080 Goals for Solid Waste Community Enhancement Projects
- 5.06.090 Compliance and Dispute Resolution

### Repealed

- 5.06.100 Administrative Procedures  
[Repealed Ord. 19-1441]

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly "Community Enhancement Programs"; Ord. 14-1344, Sec. 1.

### **5.06.010 Policy and Purpose**

It is the policy of Metro to establish and implement a solid waste community enhancement program at all eligible solid waste facilities in the Metro region. The purpose of the program is to rehabilitate and enhance the area around the facility from which the fees are collected. [Ord. 14-1344.]

### **5.06.020 Authority and Jurisdiction**

Metro's solid waste authority, including the authority to collect an enhancement fee and establish and implement a solid waste community enhancement program, is established under the Oregon Constitution, ORS Chapters 268 and 459, and the Metro Charter. [Ord. 14-1344.]

### **5.06.030 Amount of Enhancement Fee**

Solid waste facilities subject to this chapter shall collect an amount not exceeding \$1.00 on each ton of putrescible solid waste delivered to the facility and remit the funds to Metro for use as a solid waste community enhancement fee. Eligible solid waste facilities may also collect an amount not exceeding \$1.00 on each ton of non-putrescible waste delivered to the facility when the Metro Chief Operating Officer and facility owner determines it is in the public interest. The Metro Council will set the enhancement fee amount for any solid waste facility subject to the fee. [Ord. 14-1344; Ord. 19-1439.]

### **5.06.040 Enhancement Fee Requirements and Exemptions for Solid Waste Facilities**

- (a) Solid waste facilities that operate all or in part as disposal sites, transfer stations, reload facilities, compost facilities, and energy recovery facilities, as defined by Chapter 5.00, shall collect and remit an enhancement fee under this Chapter.
- (b) Where only a portion of a solid waste facility's operations qualify for collection of a fee under subsection (a), the facility shall collect and remit an enhancement fee only on the solid waste it accepts as an eligible facility.
- (c) Notwithstanding section (a) above, yard debris reload and yard debris composting facilities are not subject to the requirements of this Chapter. [Ord. 14-1344.]

### **5.06.050 Establishment of a Solid Waste Community Enhancement Program**

- (a) Upon approval of a license or franchise application, the Metro Chief Operating Officer will inform a solid waste facility of the requirement to collect a solid waste community enhancement fee. The Metro Chief Operating Officer will require collection of the fee in the facility license or franchise.
- (b) The Metro Chief Operating Officer will inform the local government where the facility is located that a solid waste community enhancement fee will be collected by the facility and remitted to Metro.

- (c) The solid waste community enhancement program will be administered by (1) Metro directly or through a contract; or (2) the local government where the facility is located, so long as Metro and the local government agree on the terms of an intergovernmental agreement.
- (d) The Metro Councilor for the district where the facility is located shall be eligible to participate in the solid waste community enhancement program, including without limitation participation as a co-chair and voting member of the community enhancement committee, regardless of whether Metro or the local government, through an intergovernmental agreement, administers the program.
- (e) The Metro Chief Operating Officer will establish a timeline for implementation of a solid waste community enhancement program.
- (f) The funds collected and remitted to Metro shall be used for solid waste community enhancement projects chosen by a community enhancement committee and may include administrative costs in an amount set by the Metro Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 14-1344.]

#### **5.06.060 Solid Waste Community Enhancement Program Advisory Committee**

A solid waste community enhancement program established under this section shall have a solid waste community enhancement committee. The committee is responsible for implementation of the program, including without limitation:

- (a) Establishment of the enhancement area boundary.
- (b) Creation of committee bylaws.
- (c) Development of a process for soliciting and selecting solid waste community enhancement projects.
- (d) Compliance with the eligibility criteria set forth in Section 5.06.070 and the goals set forth in Section 5.06.080 and creation of additional criteria and goals where needed.
- (e) Annually review enhancement program revenue estimates provided by Metro staff and propose how these funds will be allocated for the upcoming fiscal year or funding cycle.
- (f) Presentation of an annual report to the Metro Council on all projects approved for funding.
- (g) Maintenance of complete and accurate records related to the administration of the program, submitted to Metro annually. [Ord. 14-1344.]

### **5.06.070 Eligibility Criteria for Solid Waste Community Enhancement Projects**

A solid waste community enhancement project must meet the following criteria to be eligible for funding. A solid waste community enhancement committee may apply more restrictive eligibility criteria:

- (a) The project must be located in the solid waste community enhancement area boundary as specified by the solid waste community enhancement committee or the project must benefit individuals or programs located inside the solid waste community enhancement area boundary.
- (b) The project applicant must be:
  - (1) A non-profit organization, including without limitation a neighborhood association or charitable organization with 501(c)(3) status under the Internal Revenue Service; or
  - (2) A school or institution of higher learning; or
  - (3) A local government, local government advisory committee, department or special district provided that they include documented support from the local government executive officer.
- (c) The project must not be used to replace any other readily available source of federal, state, local or regional funds.
- (d) The project must not promote or inhibit religion.
- (e) The project must not discriminate based on race, ethnicity, age, gender, or sexual orientation.
- (f) If the project is located on private land, the project application must establish a clear public benefit and must document landowner permission. [Ord. 14-1344.]

### **5.06.080 Goals for Solid Waste Community Enhancement Projects**

Projects shall meet one or more of the following goals and solid waste community enhancement committees shall give priority to projects that best meet with goals. A solid waste community enhancement committee may adopt additional funding goals. The project will:

- (a) Improve the appearance or environmental quality of the community.
- (b) Reduce the amount or toxicity of waste.
- (c) Increase reuse and recycling opportunities.
- (d) Result in rehabilitation or upgrade of real or personal property owned or operated by a nonprofit organization having 501(c)(3) status under the Internal Revenue Code.



- (e) Result in the preservation or enhancement of wildlife, riparian zones, wetlands, forest lands and marine areas, and/or improve the public awareness and the opportunities to enjoy them.
- (f) Result in improvement to, or an increase in, recreational areas and programs.
- (g) Result in improvement in safety.
- (h) Benefit youth, seniors, low income persons or underserved populations. [Ord. 14-1344.]

#### **5.06.090 Compliance and Dispute Resolution**

The Metro Chief Operating Office is responsible for ensuring compliance with this Chapter.  
[Ord. 14-1344.]

**5.06.100** [Repealed Ord. 19-1441; Effective February 19, 2020]

## **CHAPTER 5.07**

### **RECYCLING CREDITS**

- 5.07.010 Purpose
- 5.07.020 Program Description
- 5.07.030 Eligibility Criteria
- 5.07.040 Annual Agreements for Credits
- 5.07.050 Budget Authorization

### **5.07.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to provide disposal cost relief at Metro solid waste disposal facilities for charitable, nonprofit entities that accomplish a significant level of waste reduction and recycling in operating programs that also have significant benefits to the region. [Ord. 90-362A, Sec. 1.]

### **5.07.020 Program Description**

Recycling credits are established to provide disposal cost relief at Metro disposal facilities to organizations that qualify under the eligibility criteria listed in Section 5.07.030.

Recycling credits are based on an eligible organization's overall waste reduction level (summarized in this program as "recycling level"). The waste reduction level includes both reuse and recycling activities. The following formula establishes the amount of the recycling credit relative to the organization's recycling level. Recycling credits will be applied to total disposal costs at the time Metro bills the eligible organization:

If the recycling level is 70 percent or above, a 100 percent credit is granted;

If the recycling level is 65 percent or above, a 90 percent credit is granted;

If the recycling level is 60 percent or above, an 80 percent credit is granted;

If the recycling level is 55 percent or above, a 70 percent credit is granted;

If the recycling level is 50 percent or above, a 60 percent credit is granted;

If the recycling level is below 50 percent, no credit is granted.

The recycling level of the eligible organization will be based on documentation provided to Metro's solid waste Director on an annual basis. Recycling credits are not available at facilities where Metro does not serve as the billing entity. [Ord. 90-362A, Sec. 1.]

### **5.07.030 Eligibility Criteria**

An organization qualifies to receive a recycling credit if the following criteria have been documented during the annual application process:

- (a) The organization must be classified as a nonprofit organization under Section 501(c)(3) of the United States Internal Revenue Code. Furthermore, the organization submits an annual report on Federal Form 990 (Return of Organization Exempt for Income Tax).
- (b) The organization must be registered as a nonprofit organization with the Corporation Commission of the State of Oregon.
- (c) The organization submits an annual report to the Oregon Department of Justice Charitable Trust Section and provides assistance to needy citizens of the region and opportunities for employment to those in need of assistance and rehabilitation.

- (d) The organization does not contract with for-profit organizations to collect, process, or sell used goods.
- (e) The organization must be engaged, as a primary form of revenue, in the processing of donated goods for resale or reuse.
- (f) The organization facilitates the opportunity to reuse and recycle for the general public via curbside collection of donated goods or staffing of drop-off sites.
- (g) The waste reduction activities of the organization divert a significant amount of material that might otherwise be landfilled. A significant amount is defined as a minimum of 250 tons per year of donated goods that are either reused or recycled.
- (h) The organization is a credit customer in good standing at Metro disposal facilities.
- (i) The organization submits annual waste reduction data to the Metro solid waste Director by February 15<sup>th</sup> of each year which documents the organization's recycling level for the preceding calendar year using a methodology approved by Metro.
- (j) No portion of Metro funds authorized by this program will benefit any religious function of any religious organization. [Ord. 90-362A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1.]

#### **5.07.040 Annual Agreements for Credits**

The Chief Operating Officer is hereby authorized to enter into annual agreements which may not extend beyond the end of the current fiscal year with organizations determined by the Chief Operating Officer to be eligible and who meet the waste reduction levels established herein. Consistent with the budget authorization adopted by the Council of Metro, as provided for in Section 5.07.050 herein, the Chief Operating Officer shall on an annual basis enter into agreements with eligible organizations so desiring and allocate available funds for recycling credits to such organizations that continue to meet the eligibility criteria and program requirements provided for herein. In the event that sufficient funds are not available to provide the level of recycling credit established in Section 5.07.020 provided for herein each agreement shall provide that the organization shall only be entitled to the receipt of the credit for tonnages actually delivered until such time as the total authorized amount has been credited throughout the program. Once the annual authorized amount is exhausted by the combined efforts of the eligible organizations then recycling credits shall no longer be available during the remaining portion of that fiscal year unless a further authorization is approved.

The form of such agreements entered into by the Chief Operating Officer shall be consistent with the terms and provisions of this chapter and shall be in a form approved by the Metro Attorney. [Ord. 90-362A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1.]

### **5.07.050 Budget Authorization**

The Council shall establish by ordinance, which may be the annual budget ordinance, the amount available for applying for recycling credits pursuant to this program. The Chief Operating Officer may not enter into agreements or authorize the credits in an amount greater than that provided for by the Council. The agreements authorized under Section 5.07.040 are hereby exempted from the requirements of Chapter 2.04 but may be entered into with any eligible organization making application therefore within 30 days prior to funds being available for recycling credits as authorized by the Council. [Ord. 90-362A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1.]

## CHAPTER 5.08

### ADMINISTRATIVE RULEMAKING AUTHORITY FOR TITLE V

5.08.010	Purpose
5.08.020	Chief Operating Officer May Adopt Rules
5.08.030	Public Comment Opportunity Required
5.08.040	Oral Hearing; Requirements
5.08.050	Adoption of Administrative Rules
5.08.060	Effective Date of Administrative Rules
5.08.070	Temporary Rules; Adoption and Effective Date
5.08.080	Writ of Review; Final Decision
5.08.090	Prior Rules, Performance Standards and Forms Remain in Effect
5.08.100	Agency-wide Rulemaking Procedures Supersede this Chapter

#### **5.08.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to set forth consistent, transparent and objective procedures for adopting administrative rules that further implement the obligations and requirements of Metro Code Title V.

#### **5.08.020 Chief Operating Officer May Adopt Rules**

The Chief Operating Officer may adopt or amend rules to implement any provision of Title V (Solid Waste). Any rule adopted or amended under this chapter has the same force and effect as any other chapter provision in Title V.

#### **5.08.030 Public Comment Opportunity Required**

Before the Chief Operating Officer adopts or amends a rule, the Chief Operating Officer must provide an opportunity for written public comment for a period of at least 30 days. The Chief Operating Officer will provide notice of the public comment period in a manner reasonably calculated to reach interested parties. The notice will include a brief description of the proposed rule; the location at which a person may obtain a copy of the full text of the proposed rule; the method for submitting public comments; and the deadline for submitting public comments.

#### **5.08.040 Oral Hearing; Requirements**

- (a) In addition to written public comments, the Chief Operating Officer will also hold an oral hearing on any proposed rule or amendment to an existing rule during the written comment period. Metro will give notice of and schedule the oral hearing at the same time that it makes available the proposed rules, provided that the oral hearing cannot be scheduled less than 10 days from the notice date. The notice will include the time,

place, and purpose of the oral hearing, a brief description of the proposed rule, and the location at which a person may obtain copies of the full text of the proposed rule.

- (b) During the oral hearing, the Chief Operating Officer will receive any offered written or oral testimony regarding the proposed rule, in addition to any written comments received during the written public comment period.

#### **5.08.050 Adoption of Administrative Rules**

- (a) After the written public comment period is closed, the Chief Operating Officer may adopt the rule as originally proposed, adopt a modified version of the proposed rule, or reject the proposed rule.
- (b) If the Chief Operating Officer intends to adopt a substantially modified version of the proposed rule, the Chief Operating Officer must provide a notice of opportunity to comment on the proposed modifications along with a copy of the text of the new proposed changes to each person who has provided contact information and has either submitted written comments on the proposal, testified at the oral hearing, or asked to receive a notice of proposed modifications. Metro must also post the notice on its website. The public has 15 days from the notification date to provide written comment on the proposed modifications, but no further public hearing is required. After the 15-day comment period ends, the Chief Operating Officer may adopt the proposed rule.

#### **5.08.060 Effective Date of Administrative Rules**

With the exception of a temporary rule, any rule adopted under this chapter takes effect 30 days after the Chief Operating Officer adopts it, unless the Chief Operating Officer specifies a later effective date.

#### **5.08.070 Temporary Rules; Adoption and Effective Date**

Notwithstanding Sections 5.08.030 (Public Comment) and 5.08.040 (Oral Hearing), the Chief Operating Officer may adopt a temporary rule without prior public notice, written comment or hearing upon a written finding that a failure to act promptly will result in serious prejudice to the public interest or the interest of an affected party. The Chief Operating Officer must include the specific reasons for the serious prejudice. Any rule adopted pursuant to this section expires no later than 180 days from its effective date.

#### **5.08.080 Writ of Review; Final Decision**

For purposes of ORS 34.020, any rule adopted by the Chief Operating Officer under this chapter is considered a final decision.

#### **5.08.090 Prior Rules, Performance Standards and Forms Remain in Effect**

Any form, performance standard, or administrative rule (formerly known as an “administrative procedure”) that is in effect on the date when this chapter is adopted continues to remain in effect unless otherwise repealed or amended.

#### **5.08.100 Agency-wide Rulemaking Procedures Supersede this Chapter**

If the Metro Council establishes rulemaking procedures that are applicable agency-wide, then the rulemaking procedures set forth in this chapter are superseded by the agency-wide procedures. [Ord. 19-1441.]



**CHAPTER 5.09**  
**ILLEGAL DISPOSAL**

5.09.010	Purpose
5.09.020	Jurisdiction
5.09.030	Prohibition on Illegal Disposal of Solid Waste
5.09.040	Prohibition on Illegal Household Hazardous Waste Disposal
5.09.050	Exemption from Illegal Disposal Prohibitions
5.09.060	Illegal Disposal Declared a Nuisance
5.09.070	Civil Penalties and Costs
5.09.080	Persons Authorized to Issue a Citation
5.09.090	Procedure for Service of Citation
5.09.100	Citation Content
5.09.110	Citation Error
5.09.120	Appearance by Cited Person; Request for Hearing
5.09.130	Prehearing Discovery
5.09.140	Procedures Before Hearings Officer
5.09.150	Burden of Proof
5.09.160	Evidentiary Rules During a Hearing
5.09.170	Representation at Hearing
5.09.180	Failure to Appear by Cited Person; Entry of Final Order
5.09.190	Failure to Pay Civil Penalties; Consequences
5.09.200	Collection of Civil Penalties and Costs; Other Legal Actions
5.09.210	Severability
5.09.220	Authority to Settle

### **5.09.010 Purpose**

The purposes of this chapter are:

- (a) To effectuate Metro's responsibility to manage the flow of solid waste in the Metro Area;
- (b) To assist and coordinate with local governments in controlling illegal disposal throughout the Metro Area;
- (c) To effectuate the provisions related to illegal disposal in the Regional Waste Plan; and
- (d) To prevent fraudulent and unauthorized deliveries of waste to Metro transfer stations and Metro household hazardous waste facilities. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 14-1331, Sec. 6; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.020 Jurisdiction**

This chapter applies to all territory within the jurisdictional boundaries of Metro. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.030 Prohibition on Illegal Disposal of Solid Waste**

- (a) No person may transport or carry, or direct another person to transport or carry, any solid waste in or on a motor vehicle or trailer upon a public road right-of-way within the Metro Area, unless the solid waste is:
  - (1) Completely covered on all sides and on the top and bottom and such cover is either a part of or securely fastened to the body of the motor vehicle or trailer; and
  - (2) Contained in the body of the motor vehicle or trailer in such a way as to prevent any part of the solid waste from being deposited upon any private or public property, road, right-of-way or driveway within Metro.
- (b) No person may throw or place any solid waste, or direct another person to throw or place any solid waste, upon the private land or waters of another person, into a solid waste receptacle of another person without the owner's permission, upon public lands or waters, or upon any public place other than at a solid waste facility authorized to accept such waste by Oregon law and the Metro Code.
- (c) No person who has generated or otherwise has possession or control of solid waste may direct or permit another person to dispose of the solid waste if the person who has generated or otherwise has possession or control of the solid waste knows, or has reason to know, that the person directed or permitted to dispose of such solid waste will not dispose of the solid waste in compliance with all applicable local, state, and federal laws and regulations. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.040 Prohibition on Illegal Household Hazardous Waste Disposal**

- (a) Other than hazardous waste delivered to a Metro household hazardous waste facility, no person may deliver to a Metro transfer station any hazardous waste that is household hazardous waste or hazardous waste generated by a very small quantity generator.
- (b) No person may deliver to a Metro household hazardous waste facility or collection event any hazardous waste other than household hazardous waste or hazardous waste generated by a very small quantity generator.
- (c) No person may make a false statement to Metro certifying that hazardous waste the person has delivered to a Metro household hazardous waste facility or collection event for disposal or recovery is household hazardous waste or hazardous waste generated by a very small quantity generator. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.050 Exemption from Illegal Disposal Prohibitions**

A person does not violate the solid waste illegal disposal provisions of this chapter if a hauler that is franchised or otherwise authorized by a local government to collect solid waste collected the solid waste at issue. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.060 Illegal Disposal Declared a Nuisance**

A violation of Section 5.09.030 or Section 5.09.040 is a nuisance and is subject to abatement or injunction as any other nuisance, in addition to other penalties as described in this chapter. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.070 Civil Penalties and Costs**

- (a) A person that violates any provision of this chapter is subject to:
  - (1) A civil penalty of not more than \$500 for each violation; and
  - (2) An award of costs to reimburse Metro for the following actual expenses:
    - (A) administrative costs of investigation and collection; and
    - (B) cleanup, management, and disposal costs incurred.
- (b) An illegal disposal violator is not relieved of responsibility to remedy the violation by virtue of paying a civil penalty imposed under this chapter. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 94-581, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.080 Persons Authorized to Issue a Citation**

The following persons are authorized to issue a citation under this chapter:

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer or designee; and
- (b) A police officer, deputy sheriff, or other designated enforcement agent operating under cooperative arrangement or contract with Metro. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 06-1107; and Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.090 Procedure for Service of Citation**

- (a) An authorized official may serve a citation on a cited person by any method or combination of methods which, under the circumstances, is reasonably likely to apprise the alleged violator of the citation. The following notice methods satisfy the notice requirements of this section:
  - (1) Personal delivery;
  - (2) Mailing the notice by United States Postal Service mail, postage prepaid, and addressed to the residence or business address of the party or parties;
  - (3) Any method authorized by the Oregon Rules of Civil Procedure for the service of summons; or
  - (4) Electronic mail to the last known electronic mail address on file if Metro is giving notice to a person or entity currently regulated, licensed, franchised, or otherwise permitted by Metro.
- (b) An authorized official may not arrest any person for violation of this chapter. An authorized official may detain any person reasonably believed to have committed a violation of this chapter, but only so long as is necessary to determine, for the purposes of issuing a citation, the identity of the violator and such additional information as is appropriate for law enforcement agencies in the state. [Ord. 94-557; and Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.100 Citation Content**

For all violations enforceable under this chapter, Metro will use a citation substantially conforming to the requirements of this section. A citation must contain the following information:

- (1) Identification of Metro as the public body in whose name the action is brought;
- (2) Name of the cited person;
- (3) The Metro Code section violated;
- (4) The date and time at which the violation is alleged to have occurred, or the date that a complainant or the authorized official issuing the citation first observed the violation;
- (5) A short and plain statement of the violation of which the person is charged;

- (6) The place at which the violation is alleged to have occurred;
- (7) The date on which the citation was issued;
- (8) The name of the authorized official issuing the citation;
- (9) The civil penalties and costs imposed for the violation;
- (10) A statement informing the cited person that paying the civil penalty assessed in the citation does not relieve the cited person of the responsibility to remedy the violation, and that failure to remedy the violation may result in additional citations;
- (11) The time by which the cited person must respond to the citation by either:
  - (a) requesting a hearing, (b) admitting responsibility and paying the civil penalty and costs, or (c) submitting a written explanation of why Metro should not find the cited person in violation of the Metro Code or of any mitigating circumstances related to the violation;
- (12) The place where the cited person must direct the person's response;
- (13) A notice statement informing the cited person that failure to respond to the citation could result in the entry of a default order against the cited person, including the imposition of a civil penalty of up to \$500 per violation plus additional costs (investigate costs; costs to cleanup, manage, and dispose of solid waste that is at issue; and collection costs). The notice must further inform the cited person that the failure to pay civil penalties and costs imposed by order of a hearings officer could result in (i) entry of a judgment against the cited person for the unpaid civil penalties and costs, (ii) the county clerk recording the person's name and the amount of the penalties and costs in the county clerk lien record, and (iii) Metro seeking other legal or equitable relief as provided by law; and
- (14) A certification by the authorized official issuing the citation, under penalty of perjury, that the authorized official issuing the citation has reasonable grounds to believe, and does believe, that the cited person committed a violation enforceable under this chapter. A certificate conforming to this subsection is deemed equivalent to a sworn citation. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.110 Citation Error**

- (a) If an error in transcribing information into a citation is non-prejudicial to the defense of the cited person, Metro or the hearings officer may correct the error before the hearing with notice to the cited person, or it may be corrected at the time of the hearing if allowed by the hearings officer.
- (b) Except as provided in this section, the hearings officer must set aside a citation that does not conform to the requirements of Section 5.09.100 upon motion of the cited person before any other proceedings at the hearing. Minor variations in the form of citation are not a basis for setting aside a citation.

- (c) Nothing prohibits the hearings officer from amending a citation in the hearings officer's discretion. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 94-581, Sec. 3; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.120 Appearance by Cited Person; Request for Hearing**

- (a) The cited person must either (i) appear as specified in the citation by admitting responsibility on or before the close of business on the date indicated in the citation, or (ii) before such time deliver to the address noted in the citation:
  - (1) A request for a hearing;
  - (2) A statement of responsibility and payment in the amount of the civil penalty set forth in the citation; or
  - (3) An explanation in mitigation of the violation with a request that Metro reduce the penalties and costs. The explanation and payment combined constitutes a waiver of hearing and consent to judgment by the hearings officer. The hearings officer will base judgment upon the explanation provided by the cited person and the citation case information provided by Metro.
- (b) If the cited person requests a hearing, the request must be in writing and contain a statement of grounds upon which the party contends that citation is invalid, unauthorized, or otherwise improper. The request must include a current address and contact information for the requesting party, including a phone number and, if applicable, an electronic email address for future correspondence.
- (c) The hearings officer will set a date and time for a hearing and notify the cited person of the hearing schedule at least 30 business days before the hearing. The notice must:
  - (1) Be in the form of a "Notice to Appear" and contain a warning that if the cited person fails to appear, the hearings officer will enter a finding of responsibility against that person; and
  - (2) Be sent to the cited person at the person's last known address by regular mail or such other communication means as requested by the cited person or which, under the circumstances, is reasonably likely to apprise the cited person of the hearing schedule. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 94-581, Sec. 4; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.130 Prehearing Discovery**

Metro must provide the following prehearing discovery to the cited person at least 30 days before the scheduled hearing:

- (a) Issued citation or enforcement action;
- (b) Solid waste enforcement incident report;
- (c) Initial complainant report to Metro of illegally disposed waste (if any);

- (d) Copies of any correspondence between Metro staff and the cited person. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.140 Procedures Before Hearings Officer**

Any hearing requested under this chapter will be conducted as set forth in Metro Code Section 2.05.110 (Contested Case Procedures). [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.150 Burden of Proof**

Metro has the burden of proving the alleged violation by a preponderance of the evidence. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.160 Evidentiary Rules During a Hearing**

- (a) The evidentiary rules established in Chapter 2.05 (Contested Case Procedures) apply to any hearing conducted under this chapter.
- (b) Notwithstanding subsection (a) above, proof of a culpable mental state is not an element of a violation under this chapter.
- (c) A name of a person found on solid waste in such a way that it denotes ownership of the items constitutes rebuttable evidence that the person has violated Metro Code 5.09.040(b) or 5.09.040(c). The hearings officer will determine at the hearing whether the evidence in question is sufficient to give rise to a rebuttable presumption of responsibility against the cited person, and will so notify the cited person following presentation of Metro's case. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.170 Representation at Hearing**

A cited person may, at the person's own expense, be represented by an attorney at the hearing provided that Metro receives written notice of the representation at least 10 business days before the hearing. The hearings officer may waive this notice requirement in individual cases or reset the hearing for a later date. [Ord. 23-1501.]

#### **5.09.180 Failure to Appear by Cited Person; Entry of Final Order**

- (a) A cited person fails to appear if that person does not respond by the time specified on the citation or if that person requests a hearing and does not appear at the time scheduled by the hearings officer.
- (b) If the cited person fails to appear, the hearings officer will review any evidence submitted to determine if Metro has established the violation by a preponderance of the evidence. The hearings officer will enter an appropriate final order that includes instructions regarding payment and the process to appeal the decision. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 94-581, Sec. 6; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.190 Failure to Pay Civil Penalties; Consequences**

A failure to pay civil penalties imposed by order of a hearings officer may result in (i) entry of a judgment against the cited person for the unpaid civil penalties, (ii) a county clerk recording the person's name and the amount of the penalties and costs in the county clerk lien record, and (iii) Metro seeking other legal or equitable relief as provided by law. [Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.200 Collection of Civil Penalties and Costs; Other Legal Actions**

- (a) Civil penalties and costs are payable upon receipt of citation or an invoice from Metro pursuant to a written settlement or final order imposing civil penalties and costs. Civil penalties and costs under this chapter are a debt owing to Metro and may be collected in the same manner as any other debt.
- (b) Metro may initiate appropriate legal action, in law or equity, in any court of competent jurisdiction to enforce the provisions of any written settlement or final order of the hearings officer.
- (c) When an order assessing civil penalties and costs under this chapter becomes final by operation of law or on appeal and the violator has not paid the penalties or costs within 10 days after the order becomes final, Metro may record and enforce the order as provided in ORS 268.360.
- (d) Nothing in this chapter prevents other legal action against a person alleged to have violated a provision enforceable under this chapter. Metro, or any person or governmental entity whose interest is or may be affected by violation of a provision enforceable under this chapter, may take whatever legal or equitable action necessary to abate a nuisance, impose criminal sanctions or collect damages, regardless of whether Metro has commenced an action under this chapter. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 02-974, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1107; Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.210 Severability**

If a court of competent jurisdiction finds any portion of this chapter invalid or unconstitutional, that portion of the chapter is deemed separate and distinct, and the remainder of this chapter continues in full force and effect. [Ord. 94-557; Ord. 23-1501.]

### **5.09.220 Authority to Settle**

The Chief Operating Officer or designee may negotiate a settlement involving any provision of this chapter for the collection of civil penalties and costs. [Ord. 13-1311; Ord. 23-1501.]



**CHAPTER 5.10**  
**REGIONAL WASTE PLAN**

- 5.10.010 Authority
- 5.10.020 Application
- 5.10.030 Regional Waste Plan Requirements
- 5.10.040 Regional Waste Plan Amendments
- 5.10.050 Severability
- 5.10.060 Administrative Rules

### **5.10.010 Authority**

Metro's solid waste planning and implementing authority is established under the Metro Charter, the Constitution of the State of Oregon, and ORS Chapters 268 and 459.

### **5.10.020 Application**

The Regional Waste Plan applies to all portions of Clackamas, Washington, and Multnomah Counties within Metro's jurisdictional boundary.

### **5.10.030 Regional Waste Plan Requirements**

- (a) The Regional Waste Plan contains requirements and performance standards that are binding on a local government within Metro's jurisdictional boundary. The requirements and performance standards that are binding on a local government are set forth in Chapter 5.15 and associated administrative rules.
- (b) The Regional Waste Plan also contains requirements and performance standards that may result in changes to other sections of the Metro Code including, but not limited to, all chapters in Title V and other code sections related to solid waste matters.

### **5.10.040 Regional Waste Plan Amendments**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may recommend amendments to the Regional Waste Plan for consideration by Council. Council may adopt amendments to the Regional Waste Plan by ordinance.
- (b) If Council adopts an amendment to the Regional Waste Plan that affects the waste reduction program, the Chief Operating Officer will submit the applicable amendments to the DEQ for review and approval.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer may administratively correct any typographical or scrivener's errors discovered in the Regional Waste Plan without further petition, notice, or hearing.

### **5.10.050 Severability**

This chapter's sections and those of the Regional Waste Plan are severable. Any action by any state agency or judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction invalidating any section of this chapter or the Regional Waste Plan does not affect the validity of any other section.

### **5.10.060 Administrative Rules**

The Chief Operating Officer may adopt administrative rules under the provisions set forth in Chapter 5.08 to govern the obligations under this chapter and implement all provisions of this chapter. [Ord. 08-1183A; Ord. 14-1331; Ord. 18-1418; Ord. 19-1432; Ord. 19-1441; Ord. 20-1451.]

## CHAPTER 5.11

### DISASTER DEBRIS MANAGEMENT RESERVE AND GRANTS PROGRAM

5.11.010	Purpose
5.11.020	Budget
5.11.030	Reserve Cap
5.11.040	Program Guidelines

#### **5.11.010 Purpose**

The purposes of the Disaster Debris Management Reserve and Grants Program are to:

- (a) Reserve funds for Metro’s own post-disaster debris management costs;
- (b) Assist with local governments post-disaster debris management costs
- (c) Support more equitable disaster debris strategies and services;
- (d) Speed recovery after disasters;
- (e) Maintain public confidence in local and regional governance after a disaster.

#### **5.11.020 Budget**

- (a) Beginning July 1, 2022, Metro will allocate the fees collected under Metro Code Section 5.02.060 (“Regional System Fee on Cleanup Material”) to a Disaster Debris Management Reserve. Metro will use this Reserve as the source of funds to disburse through the Disaster Debris Management Grants Program.
- (b) Metro may also use the Disaster Debris Management Reserve for Metro’s costs related to debris management.

#### **5.11.030 Reserve Cap**

Metro will allocate the fees described in Section 5.11.020 to the Disaster Debris Management Reserve until the Reserve amount reaches \$5 million, after which Metro will no longer allocate these fees to the Reserve. When expenditures from the Reserve bring it below \$5 million, Metro will once again direct these fees to the Reserve. Metro will conduct a periodic review of the reserve cap every five years or at any time as directed by Metro Council to determine any adjustments to the reserve cap.

#### **5.11.040 Program Guidelines**

The Waste Prevention and Environmental Services Director will adopt program guidelines that include at a minimum:

- (1) Criteria for disasters to qualify for the grant program;
- (2) Criteria for grant funding for local governments that apply for grants under this program;
- (3) Criteria for the types of debris management work that can qualify for a grant;
- (4) A process by which Metro will allocate grant funds when requests for funding exceed the availability of funds; and
- (5) Procedures for fund administration and grant approval. [Ord. No. 22-1482.]

## **CHAPTER 5.15**

### **LOCAL GOVERNMENT REQUIREMENTS UNDER THE REGIONAL WASTE PLAN**

#### **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

- 5.15.010 Purpose and Intent
- 5.15.020 Compliance with the Regional Waste Plan
- 5.15.030 Compliance Date; Extension Request
- 5.15.040 Non-Compliance
- 5.15.050 Technical and Financial Assistance
- 5.15.060 Local Government Conformity to the Regional Waste Plan
- 5.15.070 Administrative Rules

#### **RESIDENTIAL SERVICE**

- 5.15.110 Purpose and Intent
- 5.15.120 Implementation and Compliance
- 5.15.130 Residential Service Standard

#### **BUSINESS SERVICE AND RECYCLING REQUIREMENT**

- 5.15.210 Purpose and Intent
- 5.15.220 Implementation and Compliance
- 5.15.230 Business Service Standard
- 5.15.240 Business Recycling Requirement
- 5.15.250 Business Recycling Requirement Performance Standard
- 5.15.260 Metro Enforcement of Business Recycling Requirement
- 5.15.270 Business Recycling Requirement Model Ordinance

#### **GENERAL EDUCATION**

- 5.15.310 Purpose and Intent
- 5.15.320 Implementation and Compliance
- 5.15.330 General Education Standard

#### **BUSINESS FOOD WASTE REQUIREMENT**

- 5.15.410 Purpose and Intent
- 5.15.420 Business Food Waste and Covered Businesses
- 5.15.430 Business Food Waste Requirement
- 5.15.440 Business Food Waste Requirement Performance Standard
- 5.15.450 Temporary Waiver
- 5.15.460 Metro Enforcement of Business Food Waste Requirement
- 5.15.470 Business Food Waste Model Ordinance

## **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

### **5.15.010 Purpose and Intent**

The purpose of this chapter is to establish a process for determining whether local government actions comply with the Regional Waste Plan. The Council intends the process to be efficient and cost effective and to provide an opportunity for the Council to interpret the requirements of the Regional Waste Plan.

### **5.15.020 Compliance with the Regional Waste Plan**

- (a) A local government must comply with the Regional Waste Plan.
- (b) Metro will notify each local government that is not in compliance with the Regional Waste Plan. The Chief Operating Officer will make findings regarding the non-compliance and will recommend actions that will bring the local government into compliance.
- (c) A local government that receives a notice of non-compliance must respond to Metro in writing within 60 days from the date of the notification. The response must include:
  - An agreement to implement Metro's recommended actions;
  - An alternate proposal for Metro's consideration and approval that describes other actions that the local government will take to achieve compliance; or
  - A request for a compliance extension under Section 5.15.030.
- (d) If a local government fails to respond as provided in subsection (c) or refuses to comply with the Regional Waste Plan requirements, the Chief Operating Officer may proceed to the non-compliance procedures under Section 5.15.040 and as set forth in administrative rules.

### **5.15.030 Compliance Date; Extension Request**

- (a) Metro will notify each local government of the compliance date of all Regional Waste Plan requirements.
- (b) A local government may seek an extension of time to comply with a Regional Waste Plan requirement by submitting a written request for an extension to Metro as set forth in administrative rules.

#### **5.15.040 Non-Compliance**

- (a) The Council may review the Chief Operating Officer's finding that a local government has not complied with the Regional Waste Plan requirements and performance standards. The process is set forth in administrative rules.
- (b) If the Council finds that the local government action is out of compliance with the Regional Waste Plan or any related rules or provisions of the Metro Code, the Council may adopt a resolution that (1) identifies the noncompliant action; (2) directs changes in the local government action; and (3) requires any other action, including penalties.
- (c) If the Council chooses not to review the Chief Operating Officer's findings, the Chief Operating Officer will direct the necessary actions.

#### **5.15.050 Technical and Financial Assistance**

Metro will encourage a local government to use the technical and financial assistance programs provided by Metro to help the local government comply with the Regional Waste Plan requirements.

#### **5.15.060 Local Government Conformity to the Regional Waste Plan**

A local government may not adopt any ordinance, order, regulation, or contract affecting solid waste management that conflicts with the Regional Waste Plan requirements.

#### **5.15.070 Administrative Rules**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may adopt administrative rules under the provisions set forth in Chapter 5.08 to govern the obligations under this chapter and implement all provisions of this chapter.
- (b) In addition to the general administrative rulemaking authority in Chapter 5.08, the Chief Operating Officer also has explicit authority to establish by administrative rule:
  - (1) The procedures and timelines for seeking an extension for compliance.
  - (2) The process for review of the Chief Operating Officer's findings per section 5.15.040.

## **RESIDENTIAL SERVICE**

### **5.15.110 Purpose and Intent**

A local government must adopt and implement the residential service standard as required by the Regional Waste Plan and as specified in this chapter and administrative rules. The residential service standard ensures a comprehensive and consistent level of solid waste collection service for the region.

### **5.15.120 Implementation and Compliance**

- (a) A local government must implement the residential service standard by adopting the provisions of Section 5.15.130 and associated administrative rules.
- (b) A local government must provide information related to compliance with this requirement at Metro's request and as specified in administrative rules.

### **5.15.130 Residential Service Standard**

The Chief Operating Officer will adopt administrative rules to implement the residential service standard. The standard requires, without limitation, that a local government must:

- (a) Provide comprehensive single-family residential solid waste collection services including collection of acceptable recyclable materials;
- (b) Provide comprehensive multifamily residential solid waste collection services including collection of acceptable recyclable materials;
- (c) Implement minimum service levels for all collected materials for multifamily residential customers;
- (d) Develop and implement standards for collection areas, to ensure adequate access to collection receptacles;
- (e) Provide supporting solid waste outreach and education programs and materials to all residential solid waste generators;
- (f) Implement regional standards for collection container colors, signage and related informational materials; and
- (g) Provide bulky waste collection service.



## **BUSINESS SERVICE AND RECYCLING REQUIREMENT**

### **5.15.210 Purpose and Intent**

The business service standard and recycling requirement provide education and collection service requirements for the business sector in order to create a consistent standard throughout the Metro region and to increase recycling.

### **5.15.220 Implementation and Compliance**

- (a) A local government must implement the business service standard by adopting the provisions of Section 5.15.230 and associated administrative rules.
- (b) A local government must provide information related to compliance with this requirement at Metro's request and as specified in administrative rules.

### **5.15.230 Business Service Standard**

- (a) Provide complete business solid waste collection services according to the standards specified in administrative rules; and
- (b) Provide solid waste outreach and education programs and materials to all business solid waste generators according to the standards specified in administrative rules.

### **5.15.240 Business Recycling Requirement**

- (a) A local government must:
  - (1) Adopt the business recycling requirement model ordinance or demonstrate that existing local government ordinances comply with the performance standard in Section 5.15.250 and the corresponding administrative rules;
  - (2) Establish a method for businesses to comply with the business recycling requirement model ordinance or local government ordinance; or
  - (3) Enter into an intergovernmental agreement with Metro that provides for Metro to establish a method for enforcing compliance by businesses with the business recycling requirement.
- (b) The local government must provide information related to the local government's implementation of the business recycling requirements at Metro's request and as specified in administrative rules.

### **5.15.250 Business Recycling Requirement Performance Standard**

The Chief Operating Officer will adopt administrative rules to address the business recycling requirement performance standard. The performance standard must include, without limitation, the following elements:

- (a) Businesses must:

- (1) Source-separate all recyclable paper, cardboard, glass and plastic bottles and jars, and aluminum and tin cans for reuse or recycling;
  - (2) Provide recycling receptacles for internal maintenance or work areas where recyclable materials may be collected, stored, or both; and
  - (3) Post accurate signs where recyclable materials are collected, stored, or both that identify the materials that the business must source-separate for reuse or recycling and that provide recycling instructions.
- (b) A local government must ensure that businesses comply with the business recycling requirement.
- (c) A local government may exempt a business from some or all of the business recycling requirement if:
- (1) The business provides access to the local government for a site visit; and
  - (2) The local government determines during the site visit that the business cannot comply with the business recycling requirement.

#### **5.15.260 Metro Enforcement of Business Recycling Requirement**

The Chief Operating Officer may execute an intergovernmental agreement with a local government to enforce business recycling requirement within its jurisdiction.

#### **5.15.270 Business Recycling Requirement Model Ordinance**

The Chief Operating Officer may adopt a business recycling requirement model ordinance for use by a local government. The model ordinance is advisory only.

### **GENERAL EDUCATION**

#### **5.15.310 Purpose and Intent**

A local government must adopt and implement the general education standard as required by the Regional Waste Plan and as specified in this chapter and administrative rules. The education standard ensures a comprehensive and consistent level of garbage, recycling, composting, waste prevention and reuse education and assistance for all customers in the region.

#### **5.15.320 Implementation and Compliance**

- (a) A local government must implement the education standard by adopting the provisions of Section 5.15.330 and associated administrative rules.
- (b) A local government must provide information related to compliance with this requirement at Metro's request and as specified in administrative rules.

### **5.15.330 General Education Standard**

The Chief Operating Officer will adopt administrative rules to implement the general education standard. The standard must require without limitation that a local government must:

- (a) Provide solid waste outreach and education programs and materials to all solid waste customers as set forth in administrative rule.
- (b) Ensure implementation of all outreach and education programs required by state law.

## **BUSINESS FOOD WASTE REQUIREMENT**

### **5.15.410 Purpose and Intent**

The business food waste requirement provides an opportunity to increase recycling of food waste and to assist the Metro region to achieve waste reduction goals. Metro does not intend for this requirement to apply to food that is fit for human consumption and accepted for donation by a charitable organization or the use of food waste for animal consumption in compliance with applicable regulations.

### **5.15.420 Business Food Waste and Covered Businesses**

Business food waste is solid waste consisting of food waste removed from the food supply chain that is not fit for human or animal consumption. A covered business is a business that cooks, assembles, processes, serves, or sells food.

### **5.15.430 Business Food Waste Requirement**

A local government must require:

- (a) All covered businesses in its jurisdiction to source-separate business food waste for recovery;
- (b) All source-separated food waste from a covered business to be transported to a facility authorized by Metro to accept food waste; and
- (c) All persons, as defined by Metro Code Section 1.01.040(h), who provide space to a covered business to allow the source separation and collection of food waste at the place of business.

#### **5.15.440 Business Food Waste Requirement Performance Standards**

The Chief Operating Officer will adopt administrative rules to address the business food waste requirement performance standards. The performance standards must include, without limitation, the following elements:

- (a) Provisions requiring that a local government:
  - (1) Notify covered businesses and waste haulers of the business food waste requirement;
  - (2) Require covered businesses and waste haulers to comply with the business food waste requirement;
  - (3) Provide education and technical assistance to covered businesses and waste haulers regarding the business food waste requirement; and
  - (4) Enforce the business food waste requirement.
- (b) Provisions requiring a local government to compel persons providing space to a covered business to allow for the source separation and collection of business food waste.

Metro may allow a local government to waive the business food waste requirement as to a specific business as provided in administrative rules.

#### **5.15.450 Temporary Waiver**

Metro may waive a local government's implementation of the business food waste requirement as specified in administrative rules. The term of a waiver may not exceed one year.

#### **5.15.460 Metro Enforcement of Business Food Waste Requirement**

The Chief Operating Officer may execute an intergovernmental agreement with a local government to enforce business food waste requirements within its jurisdiction.

#### **5.15.470 Business Food Waste Model Ordinance**

Metro may adopt a business food waste requirement model ordinance for use by the local government. The model ordinance is advisory only. [Ord. 20-1451.]

TITLE VI  
COMMISSIONS

CHAPTER	TITLE
6.01	Metropolitan Exposition Recreation-Commission

CHAPTER 6.01

METROPOLITAN EXPOSITION-RECREATION COMMISSION

SECTIONS	TITLE
6.01.010	Purpose
6.01.020	Definitions
6.01.030	Commission Created
6.01.040	Powers
6.01.050	Budget and Accounts
6.01.060	Commission Meetings
6.01.070	Delegation
6.01.080	Filing and Effective Date of Commission Resolutions
6.01.090	Initial Charge to Commission (repealed Ord. 97-677B §3)
6.01.100	Commission Business Plans
6.01.110	Commission Relationship to Metro Council

6.01.010 Purpose

(a) This chapter establishes a metropolitan commission pursuant to Section 25(4) of the Metro Charter. The purpose of the Commission is to provide oversight and direction to the Chief Operating Officer for the management and operation of convention, trade and spectator facilities owned by Metro and such other facilities as the Metro Council may determine. Facilities assigned to the Commission may include other facilities owned by Metro or facilities that Metro has agreed to manage.

(b) The Metro Council intends and directs that such facilities be operated in a cost effective, independent, entrepreneurial and accountable manner so as to provide the greatest benefit to the residents of the Metro Area.

(c) This chapter sets forth the powers and duties of the Commission. This chapter delegates to the Commission certain authority held by the Metro Council under the Metro Charter.

(d) The Metro Council retains all authority not delegated including the authority to amend or repeal this chapter.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1.; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.020 Definitions

As used herein:

(a) Chief Operating Officer means the Metro Chief Operating Officer;

(b) "Commission" means the Metropolitan Exposition-Recreation Commission established hereunder;

(c) "Council" means the Metro Council;

(d) "Councilor" means a member of the Council;

(e) "Council President" means the Council President of Metro;

(f) "Metro Area" means the territory within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.

(g) "Metro Auditor" means the Office of Metro Auditor created pursuant to the Metro Charter; and

(h) "MERC General Manager or General Manager" means the person designated by the Chief Operating Officer to hold such position. The Chief Operating Officer may delegate additional responsibilities to the General Manager.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1.; and Ordinance No. 09-1221C; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.030 Commission Created

There is hereby created a Metropolitan Exposition-Recreation Commission consisting of seven (7) voting members and one Metro Councilor who shall serve ex-officio in a non-voting capacity. All members shall be residents of the Metro Area.

(a) The Council President will make all appointments.

(b) The Council President may reject a nomination. Appointments of all voting members are subject to confirmation by the Metro Council.

(c) All voting members shall serve four (4) year-terms. Members may be re-appointed. Prior to December 31, 2001, a voting member may serve until the successor is confirmed;

thereafter, upon the expiration of a term, the position shall be considered vacant until a member is appointed or re-appointed and confirmed.

(d) Nomination Process for Voting Members. The Council President will accept nominations to the Commission as follows:

(1) The County Commissions of Clackamas, Multnomah and Washington counties each shall nominate one (1) candidate. The candidates must be residents of the Metro Area and nominating county.

(2) The City Council of the City of Portland shall nominate one (1) candidate for each of two (2) positions. The candidates must be residents of the Metro Area and the City of Portland.

(3) Two (2) nominees shall be at the sole discretion of the Council President. The candidates must be residents of the Metro Area.

(e) Appointment Process for Voting Members.

(1) For those positions on the Commission which are subject to nomination by a local governmental body, the Council President will receive the nominations from the relevant governing body and review the nomination prior to submitting the nomination to the Metro Council for confirmation. If the Council President fails to concur with any candidate so nominated by a local government, the Council President shall so notify the jurisdiction, which shall then nominate another candidate. This process shall continue until such time as the Council President agrees to transmit the name of the individual nominated by the local government. If an appointment submitted to the Council for confirmation as a result of this process is rejected by the Council, the Council President shall so notify the local government which shall nominate another candidate and the process shall continue until such time as a candidate nominated by a local government has been forwarded by the Council President to the Council for confirmation and has been confirmed.

(2) If the Council fails to confirm an appointment made at the sole discretion of the Council President, the Council President may submit the name of another person for confirmation by the Council.



(f) A vacancy shall occur from the death, resignation, failure to continue residency within the Metro Area and in the case of voting members nominated by a local government residency within the boundaries of the nominating government, or inability to serve of any voting member or from the removal of a voting member by the Council President, subject to approval of the removal by a majority of the members of the Council.

(g) Vacancies shall be filled pursuant to the procedure governing the initial appointment of voting members. A vacancy occurring prior to the expiration of a term shall be filled only until the end of the term.

(h) No person who is elected to a public office, or appointed to fill a vacancy in a public office, shall be eligible to serve as a voting member.

(i) The Commission may adopt its own rules of organization and procedure and may elect its own officers for such terms and with such duties and powers necessary for the performance of the functions of such offices as the Commission determines appropriate. However, the Commission may not delegate powers and duties as set out in this chapter to an individual Commissioner or a committee.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 89-325, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.040 Powers

(a) The Commission is responsible for oversight of all facilities for which it is responsible. In exercising this oversight it has power to direct and control the authority of the Chief Operating Officer to enter into contracts; and to establish policies, including business plans, marketing plans, and strategic plans, for the Chief Operating Officer to follow regarding the operation and marketing of the facilities. The Commission establishes and approves all charges for the rent or use of the facilities and may delegate authority to the Chief Operating Officer to establish rents and charges and negotiate and enter into agreements for the rent or use of the facilities subject to policies established by the Commission. The Commission may authorize the Chief Operating Officer to purchase or lease real property that the Commission finds necessary for its purposes.

(b) The Commission shall advise the Chief Operating Officer regarding the designation and all performance reviews of the General Manager. The General Manager shall provide support to the Commission and shall be responsible for acting on behalf of the Chief Operating Officer on all matters entrusted to the General Manager. The Commission advises the Chief Operating Officer and the General Manager regarding the preparation of the annual budget for the Commission prior to the adoption of a proposed budget by the Commission as set forth in Section 6.01.050 as well as on proposals to acquire or dispose of real property.

(c) The Commission advises the Metro Council on the adoption of the annual budget and on the Metro Council's adoption of policies, goals or objectives for the facilities or the Commission.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec 1; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 09-1221C; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.050 Budget and Accounts

(a) General Requirements. The Commission accounts shall be kept in conformity with generally accepted accounting practices and in accordance with the local budget law, provided that the local budget law shall control in the event of a conflict with generally accepted accounting practices, and the accounts shall be audited yearly at the same time and by the same auditor as are Metro's accounts.

(b) Procedure for Commission Approval of Proposed Budget. The Commission annually shall prepare a proposed budget and shall approve the proposed budget by duly adopted resolution. The Commission's deliberations and actions on its budget, including any work sessions or subcommittee sessions, shall be conducted as public meetings as required by the Oregon statutes governing public meetings. Prior to approving any proposed budget, the Commission shall provide a reasonable opportunity for interested persons to testify and make their views known with respect to the proposed budget. The Commission shall include in its budget necessary cost allocations for services provided by Metro as recommended by the Chief Operating Officer.

(c) Procedure for Submission of Commission Budget to Metro. The Commission shall transmit its proposed budget to the Metro Chief Operating Officer at the same time that Metro departments do so. The Chief Operating Officer shall review the

submitted budget and submit the Commission's proposed budget to the Council with the Chief Operating Officer's general budget submission to the Council, together with any recommendations the Chief Operating Officer may have for changes in the Commission's proposed budget. The Chief Operating Officer shall include in the submitted budget the necessary cost allocation for providing services to the Commission. The Commission's budget shall be subject to review and approval by the Council. The Council shall make the final determination of cost allocations for services provided by Metro.

(d) Content of Commission's Budget. To the maximum extent permitted by law, the Commission's budget shall consist of one Commission-wide series of appropriations in those categories which are required by local budget law, applicable to all buildings, facilities, and programs managed by the Commission. Once the Commission's budget has been adopted by the Council, any changes in the adopted appropriations not previously approved by the Council must be ratified in advance by the Council.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 07-1164A, Sec. 5; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.060 Commission Meetings

All meetings of the Commission shall be conducted as public meetings as required by Oregon law, except where executive sessions are permitted by law. The Commission shall provide adequate notice of its meetings as required by law. All Metro elected officials shall receive notice of all meetings in the same form, manner and substance given to all Commission members.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.070 Delegation

The Commission may delegate to the Chief Operating Officer any of the power and authority of the Commission subject to those limitations the Commission deems appropriate. Any delegation shall be by resolution of the Commission.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.080 Filing and Effective Date of Commission Resolutions

(a) Within five (5) days after the passage of any resolution, the Commission shall file a copy of the resolution with the Chief Operating Officer, or such other officer as the Council may designate, who shall maintain a special record of the Commission's resolutions which shall be accessible to the public under like terms as the ordinances of Metro. The Chief Operating Officer shall immediately notify the Council of the receipt of the resolution.

(b) Resolutions of the Commission shall be effective upon adoption or at such other time as specified by the Commission.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 11-1251.)

#### 6.01.100 Commission Business Plans

(a) The Commission shall prepare business plans for each of its facilities and shall update those plans as needed. The Commission shall provide all Metro elected officials with copies of its business plans.

(b) The Commission regularly shall report to the Council. Such reports shall occur as directed by the Council, but in no event less than quarterly.

(c) The Commission shall, on an annual basis, set goals and benchmarks for the performance of the buildings, facilities and services managed by the Commission. Such goals and benchmarks shall be discussed in public meetings with reasonable opportunity for public input and shall be adopted by duly adopted resolutions of the Commission. Copies of proposed goals and benchmarks shall be provided to all Metro elected officials no later than ten (10) working days prior to formal adoption by the Commission. The Commission shall include in its quarterly reports to the Council progress reports on the Commission's progress towards meeting its adopted goals and benchmarks.

(Ordinance No. 87-225, Sec. 1. Amended by Ordinance No. 97-677B, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 01-888B, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 02-975, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

#### 6.01.110 Commission Relationship to Metro Council

(a) The Commission shall meet at least once annually in a joint meeting with the Council to recommend policies and to

consult on the operations of the facilities. The Commission shall adopt policies consistent with the policies adopted by the Council.

(b) The Metro Councilor member who serves as the ex-officio member, with the General Manager and the Chief Operating Officer shall regularly report to the Council the activities of the Commission.

(c) The Metro Council President and Metro Council shall consult with the Commission regarding the employment of the Chief Operating Officer, including but not limited to, any review of the Chief Operating Officer's performance.

(Ordinance No. 09-1229, Sec. 1.)

\*\*\*\*\*

## **TITLE VII**

### **FINANCE\***

Chapter	Title
7.01	Excise Taxes
7.02	Financing Powers (former Chapter 8.01)
7.04	Construction Excise Tax
7.05	Income Tax Administration for Personal and Business Taxes
7.06	Personal Income Tax
7.07	Business Income Tax

### **Repealed**

7.03	Investment Policy (former Chapter 2.06) [Repealed Ord. 21-1466]
------	--

\* Formerly Title VII, Excise Taxes. Ord. 02-976 renamed Title VII and incorporated Chapters 7.02 (formerly 8.01) and 7.03 (formerly 2.06).

## CHAPTER 7.01

### EXCISE TAXES

Section	Title
7.01.010	Definitions
7.01.020	Tax Imposed
7.01.022	Consumer Price Index Adjustment
7.01.025	Collection of Tax by Metro
7.01.030	Collection of Tax by Operator; Rules for Collection
7.01.040	Operator's Duties
7.01.050	Exemptions
7.01.060	Registration of Operator; Form and Contents; Execution; Certification of Authority
7.01.070	Due Date; Returns and Payments
7.01.080	Penalties and Finance Charges
7.01.090	Deficiency Determination; Fraud, Evasion, Operator Delay
7.01.100	Hearings, Contested Cases
7.01.110	Security for Collection of Tax
7.01.120	Refunds
7.01.130	Administration
7.01.150	Violations
Repealed	
7.01.023	Additional Excise Tax (Repealed Ord. 10-1239)
7.01.024	Repeal of Provisions Setting Amount of Additional Excise Tax and Budgeting of Revenue for Regional Parks and Greenspaces Programs (Repealed Ord. 04-1037)
7.01.028	Budgeting of Excess Revenue (Repealed Ord. 08-1187A, Sec. 3)
7.01.160	Effective Date and Effect of Initiative Passage (Repealed Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 14)
7.01.170	Council Review of Ordinance Effect (Repealed Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 14)
7.01.180	Excise Tax Credit Program Review (Repealed Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 15)
7.01.190	Administrative Procedures for Excise Tax Credits (Repealed Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 15)



### 7.01.010 Definitions

For the purposes of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise the following terms shall have the meaning indicated:

**"Accrual basis accounting"** means revenues are recorded in the accounting period in which they are earned and become measurable whether received or not.

**"Cash basis accounting"** means revenues are recorded when cash is received.

**"Cleanup Material Contaminated By Hazardous Substances"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Inert"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Installment payments"** means the payment of any amount that is less than the full payment owed either by any user to Metro or to an operator or by an operator to Metro.

**"Metro ERC facility"** means any facility operated or managed by the Metropolitan Exposition-Recreation Commission.

**"Metro facility"** means any facility, equipment, system, function, service or improvement owned, operated, franchised or provided by Metro. Metro facility includes but is not limited to all services provided for compensation by employees, officers or agents of Metro, including but not limited to the Oregon Zoo, Metro ERC facilities, all solid waste system facilities, and any other facility, equipment, system, function, service or improvement owned, operated, franchised or provided by Metro.

**"Metro regional park"** means any park or park facility, equipment, system, function, service or improvement operated or managed by Metro, including but not limited to Oxbow Regional Park, Blue Lake Regional Park, Smith and Bybee Wetlands Natural Area, Howell Territorial Park, Chinook Landing Marine Park, M. James Gleason Memorial Boat Ramp, and Sauvie Island Boat Ramp. For purposes of this chapter, "Metro regional park" does not include Glendoveer Golf Course.

**"Operator"** means a person other than Metro who receives compensation from any source arising out of the use of a Metro facility. Where the operator performs his/her functions through a managing agent of any type or character other than an employee, the managing agent shall also be deemed an operator for the purposes of this chapter and shall have the same duties and liabilities as his/her principal. Compliance with the provisions of this chapter by either the principal or managing agent shall be considered to be compliance by both.

**"Payment"** means the consideration charged, whether or not received by Metro or an operator, for the use of a Metro facility, valued in money, goods, labor, credits, property or other consideration valued in money, without any deduction.

**"Person"** means any individual, firm, partnership, joint venture, association, governmental body, joint stock company, corporation, estate, trust, syndicate, or any other group or combination acting as a unit.

**"Processing residual"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Recoverable solid waste"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Regional Recovery Rate"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in ORS 459A.010(4)(a).

**"Solid waste system facility"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Source separate"** or **"source separated"** or **"source separation"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Source-separated recyclable material"** or **"source-separated recyclables"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"Tax"** means the tax imposed in the amount established in Section 7.01.020, and includes both the tax payable by a user and the aggregate amount of taxes due from an operator during the period for which he/she is required to report and pay the tax.

**"Useful material"** shall have the meaning assigned thereto in Metro Code Section 5.00.010.

**"User"** means any person who pays compensation for the use of a Metro facility or receives a product or service from a Metro facility subject to the payment of compensation. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 92-464, Sec. 1; Ord. 94-549B, Sec. 2; Ord. 00-857B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1; Ord. 05-1091A, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1277, Sec. 7; Ord 14-1331, Sec. 8.]

### **7.01.020 Tax Imposed**

- (a) For the privilege of the use of the facilities, equipment, systems, functions, services, or improvements owned, operated, certified, licensed, franchised, or provided by Metro, each user, except persons subject to the tax provided in subsection 7.01.020(c), shall pay a tax of 7.5 percent of the payment charged by the operator or Metro for such use unless a lower rate has been established as provided in subsection 7.01.020(b). The tax constitutes a debt owed by the user to Metro which is extinguished only by payment of the tax directly to Metro or by the operator to Metro. The user shall pay the tax to Metro or to an operator at the time payment for the use is made. The operator shall enter the tax on his/her records when payment is collected if the operator keeps his/her records on the cash basis of accounting and when earned if the operator keeps his/her records on the accrual basis of accounting. If installment payments are paid to an operator, a proportionate share of the tax shall be paid by the user to the operator with each installment.
- (b) The Council may for any period commencing no sooner than July 1 of any year and ending on June 30 of the following year establish a tax rate lower than the rate of tax provided for in subsection 7.01.020(a) or in subsections 7.01.020(c)-(e) by so providing in an ordinance adopted by Metro. If the Council so establishes a lower rate of tax, the Chief Operating Officer shall immediately notify all operators of the new tax rate. Upon the end of the fiscal year the rate of tax shall revert to the maximum rate established in subsection 7.01.020(a) unchanged for the next year unless further action to establish a lower rate is adopted by the Council as provided for herein.

- (c) Except as provided in Metro Code Section 7.01.050, each person who disposes of solid waste at a solid waste system facility shall pay a tax in the amount calculated under subsection (e)(1) for each ton of solid waste disposed exclusive of recoverable solid waste accepted at Metro Central or Metro South stations and source separated recyclable materials accepted at the solid waste system facilities. The tax constitutes a debt owed by the person to Metro which is extinguished only by payment of the tax directly to Metro or by the operator to Metro. The person shall pay the tax to Metro or to an operator at the time payment for the use is made. The operator shall enter the tax on his/her records when payment is collected if the operator keeps his/her records on the cash basis of accounting and when earned if the operator keeps his/her records on the accrual basis of accounting. If installment payments are paid to an operator, a proportionate share of the tax shall be paid by the person to the operator with each installment.
- (d) For the Metro fiscal year beginning July 1, 2010, the tax rate imposed and calculated under subsections (c) through (f) of this section shall be sufficient to generate net excise tax revenue of \$11,370,000 after allowing for any tax credit or tax rebate for which provision is made in this chapter. For each Metro fiscal year thereafter the tax rate imposed and calculated under this section shall be sufficient to generate net excise tax revenue equal to the net excise tax revenue authorization in the previous fiscal year as adjusted in accordance with Section 7.01.022.
- (e) (1) The excise tax rate for each ton of solid waste, exclusive of (i) source separate recyclable materials accepted at the solid waste system facilities, (ii) inert materials, (iii) Cleanup Materials Contaminated by Hazardous Substances, and (iv) recoverable solid waste delivered to Metro Central or Metro South stations, shall be the amount that results from dividing the net excise tax revenue amount set forth in subsection (d) by the amount of solid waste tonnage which the Chief Operating Officer reports to the Council under subsection (f)(2). Subject to the provisions of subsection 7.01.020(b), the rate so determined shall be Metro's excise tax rate on solid waste during the subsequent Metro fiscal year. Commencing with Metro fiscal year 2014-15, and each fiscal year thereafter, the rate determined by this subsection shall be effective on the first day of each fiscal year unless another effective date is adopted by the Metro Council.
- (2) The excise tax rate for each ton of solid waste constituting Cleanup Materials Contaminated by Hazardous Substances shall be \$1.00.
- (f) By March 1st of each year, the Chief Operating Officer shall provide a written report to the Metro Council stating the following:
- (1) For the twelve (12) month period ending the previous December 31, the amount of solid wastes, exclusive of inert materials, delivered for disposal to any Solid Waste System Facility that is not exempt pursuant to Section 7.01.050(a) of this chapter, and

- (2) The amount of such solid wastes that would have been delivered for disposal to any such non-exempt Solid Waste System Facility if a Regional Recovery Rate of 58 percent had been met.

The result of such calculation by the Chief Operating Officer shall be used to determine the excise tax rate under sub-section (e)(1). [Ord. 90-333A; Ord. 92-464, Sec. 1; Ord. 93-484A, Sec. 1; Ord. 94-549B, Sec. 2; Ord. 96-642A, Sec. 1; Ord. 97-681B, Sec. 10; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 7; Ord. 00-857B, Sec. 2; Ord. 00-876A, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-939A, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-950B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1020, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1116, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1147B, Sec. 12; Ord. 08-1187A, Sec. 1; Ord. 07-1147B, Secs. 12 and 15; Ord. 10-1239, Sec. 1; Ord. 12-1277, Sec. 8; Ord. 14-1323, Sec. 7.]

#### **7.01.022 Consumer Price Index Adjustment**

Commencing with the Metro fiscal year beginning July 1, 2003, and each year thereafter, the amount of revenue to be generated by the taxes imposed by Section 7.01.020(c) shall be the amount of tax revenue authorized in Section 7.01.020(d) for the previous fiscal year increased by a percentage equal to (a) the annualized rate of increase in the Consumer Price Index, All Items, for Portland–Salem (All Urban Consumers) reported for the first six (6) months of the federal reporting year as determined by the appropriate agency of the United States Government or (b) the most nearly equivalent index as determined by the Metro Council if the index described in (a) is discontinued, or such lesser amount as the Chief Operating Officer deems appropriate. [Ord. 00-857B, Secs. 3-4; Ord. 02-939A, Sec. 6; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.025 Collection of Tax by Metro**

- (a) Metro shall allocate from all payments made directly to Metro by any user the amount of the tax provided for in Section 7.01.020.
- (b) Unless stated separately on any request for payment or charge imposed or established by Metro the excise tax shall be presumed to be included in the amount imposed or established by Metro so that the excise tax shall be computed in such amount that the total charged shall equal the amount of compensation owed to Metro plus the excise tax at the rate established herein. To the extent necessary to give effect to this provision, all rates and charges established by Metro and in effect on the effective date of this chapter shall be deemed decreased by such percentage amount so that after such date the amount of the rate or charge together with the amount of the excise tax provided for in Section 7.01.020 shall be equal to the previously established rate or charge. Thereafter rates and charges shall be subject to amendment as provided by law.
- (c) In the case of installment payments paid by the user to Metro a proportionate share of the tax shall be deemed paid by the user with each installment. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.030 Collection of Tax by Operator; Rules for Collection**

- (a) Every operator, unless specifically exempted under the terms of this chapter, shall collect a tax from users as provided for in Section 7.01.020.

- (b) The operator shall report the tax to Metro consistent with the operator's basis of accounting, cash or accrual, except in the case of an operator of a solid waste facility. Solid waste facility operators shall report accrued revenue and excise tax calculated based upon loads or tons deposited at the site at the time of receipt of waste.
- (c) For the purpose of reporting the tax owed to Metro and notwithstanding the provisions of Section 7.01.040, the tax shall be presumed to be included in the amount imposed by the operator so that the excise tax shall be computed in such amount that the total charged shall equal the amount of compensation owed to the operator plus the excise tax owed to Metro at the rate established herein.
- (d) Metro shall provide the operator with a blank return and instructions that shall be used by the operator to report the excise tax owing to Metro. The amount of excise tax due shall be paid when the return is filed as provided for in Section 7.01.070.
- (e) There is no liability for excise taxes on charge accounts that are worthless and charged off as uncollectible, provided that an affidavit is filed with Metro stating the name and amount of each uncollectible charge account and documenting good faith efforts that have been made to collect the accounts. Excise taxes may not be deemed uncollectible unless the underlying account is also uncollectible. If the taxes have previously been paid, a deduction may be taken from the next payment due to Metro for the amount found worthless and charged off. If any such account is thereafter collected, in whole or in part, the amount so collected shall be included in the first return filed after such collection, and the taxes shall be paid with the return.
- (f) Installment payments of tax paid by the operator to Metro shall be applied first to finance charges and penalties and then to the oldest delinquent taxes.
- (g) The Chief Operating Officer shall enforce provisions of this chapter and shall have the power to adopt rules and regulations not inconsistent with this chapter as may be necessary to aid in the enforcement. Prior to the adoption of rules and regulations, the Chief Operating Officer shall give public notice of intent to adopt rules and regulations, provide copies of the proposed rules and regulations to interested parties, and conduct a public hearing on the proposed rules and regulations. Public notice shall be given when rules and regulations have been finally adopted. Copies of current rules and regulations shall be made available to the public upon request. It is a violation of this Code to violate rules and regulations duly adopted by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 92-464; Sec. 1; Ord. 93-509, Sec. 4; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.040 Operator's Duties**

- (a) Each operator shall collect the tax imposed by this chapter at the same time as payment is collected from every user. The amount of tax shall be separately stated upon the operator's records, and any receipt or invoice rendered by the operator.
- (b) Each operator shall file a return in accordance with the terms provided for in Section 7.01.070. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 92-464, Sec. 1.]

### 7.01.050 Exemptions

- (a) The following persons, users and operators are exempt from the requirements of this chapter:
  - (1) Persons, users and operators whom Metro is prohibited from imposing an excise tax upon under the Constitution or Laws of the United States or the Constitution or Laws of the state of Oregon.
  - (2) Persons who are users and operators of the Portland Center for the Performing Arts.
  - (3) Persons whose payments to Metro or to an operator constitute a donation, gift or bequest for the receipt of which neither Metro nor any operator is under any contractual obligation related thereto.
  - (4) Any persons making payment to Metro for a business license pursuant to ORS 701.015.
  - (5) Any person which is a state, a state agency or a municipal corporation to the extent of any payment made directly to Metro for any purpose other than solid waste disposal, use of a Metropolitan Exposition and Recreation Commission (Metro ERC) facility, or use of the Oregon Zoo.
  - (6) Users of the following facilities:
    - (A) Facilities that are licensed, franchised or exempt from regulation under Metro Code Chapter 5.01 other than disposal sites or transfer stations that are not subject to the requirements of Metro Code Section 5.01.260(a).
    - (B) Facilities that treat to applicable DEQ standards Cleanup Material Contaminated by Hazardous Substances.
    - (C) Tire processing facilities that sort, classify or process used tires into fuel or other products and thereafter produce a Processing Residual that is regulated under Metro Code Chapter 5.01 and that conforms to standards established pursuant to ORS 459.710(2) by the Oregon Environmental Quality Commission.
  - (7) Persons making payments to Metro for the following purposes:
    - (A) Individual or corporate sponsorship or naming rights contracts. A naming rights contract is any contract under which a Metro or Metro ERC facility or part of a facility (as authorized by Metro Code Chapter 2.16) will be named for the sponsor in exchange for payment from the sponsor. A sponsorship contract is a contract under which the sponsor's name or logo will be used in connection with a district facility's goods, buildings, parts of buildings, services, systems, or functions in exchange for payment from the sponsor. This exemption applies to any payments pursuant to sponsorship or naming rights contracts, including

payments of money, goods, services, labor, credits, property, or other consideration.

- (B) Payments for advertising at Metro facilities and Metro ERC facilities.
  - (C) Contributions, bequests, and grants received from charitable trusts, estates, nonprofit corporations, or individuals regardless of whether Metro agrees to utilize the payment for a specific purpose including all payments to the Oregon Zoo Parents program.
  - (D) Corporate sponsorships or co-promotional efforts for events that are open to the general public, or for specific capital improvements, educational programs, publications, or research projects.
  - (E) Payments that entitle a person to admission to a fundraising event benefiting the Oregon Zoo that is not held on the grounds of the Oregon Zoo.
  - (F) Payments that entitle a person to admission to a special fundraising event held at the Oregon Zoo where the event is sponsored and conducted by a nonprofit organization approved by the Council and the primary purpose of which is to support the Oregon Zoo and the proceeds of the event are contributed to the Oregon Zoo.
- (8) Users and operators paying compensation to any person who is operating and lease property at the Glendoveer Golf Course pursuant to a long-term agreement entered into with Multnomah County prior to January 1, 1994.
- (9) A tire processor which is regulated pursuant to Metro Code Chapter 5.01 and which sorts, classifies or processes used tires into fuel or other products, shall be exempt from payment of excise tax on disposal of residual material produced directly as a result of such process, provided said residual conforms to Environmental Quality Commission standards established pursuant to ORS 459.710(2). This exemption is only granted to the extent, and under the terms, specified in the Metro certificate, license or franchise.
- (10) Persons who deliver useful material to disposal sites, provided that such sites are listed as a Metro Designated Facility under Metro Code Chapter 5.05 or are named in a Metro Non-System License and provided further that the Useful Material: (A) is intended to be used, and is in fact used, productively in the operation of such site for purposes including roadbeds and alternative daily cover; and (B) is accepted at such site at no charge.
- (11) Persons making the following payments:
- (A) Payments that entitle a person to admission to an event that is held in a Metro ERC facility pursuant to a license agreement between Metro ERC and an operator.
  - (B) Payments to an operator that entitle a person to purchase booth space or exhibit space, or utilities or services associated with such booth or

exhibit space, at an event that is held in a Metro ERC facility pursuant to a license agreement between Metro ERC and an operator.

- (C) Payments to a user or operator that entitle a person to purchase goods, services, food, or beverages from a user or operator selling such goods, services, food, or beverages at a Metro ERC facility.
  - (D) All payments made to any operator authorized by a management agreement or services agreement with Metro ERC to provide catering services, to provide food and beverage concessions services, or to operate parking lots at Metro ERC facilities.
  - (E) All payments made to Metro ERC, for use of the facility, for charges to provide food and beverage, or for event based revenue.
- (12) Persons making the following payments:
- (A) Payments to a person or entity other than Metro that entitle a person to admission to an event that is held at a Metro regional park.
  - (B) Payments to an operator that entitle a person to buy goods, services, food or beverages from an operator selling such goods, services, food or beverages at an event being held at a Metro regional park pursuant to the terms of a special use permit issued by Metro.
  - (C) Payments to an operator that entitle a person to buy goods, services, food or beverages from an operator selling such goods, services, food, or beverages at an event that is being sponsored and conducted by Metro at a Metro regional park.
  - (D) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsections (A) through (C) above, all payments made to an operator authorized by Metro to sell goods, food or beverages or to provide services at a Metro regional park shall be subject to tax.
- (13) Persons, users or operators making payments received by Metro for admission to the Oregon Zoo, or which entitle individuals to receipt of food, beverages, goods, or rides on the Oregon Zoo train shall not be subject to tax regardless of whether payment is received from an individual or otherwise on behalf of special groups including but not limited to employee and family member picnics, corporate or family parties, or similar events.
- (14) Persons, users or operators making payments received by Metro from any use, parking or other revenue generator at a Metro regional park.
- (15) Persons, users or operators making payments received by Metro for any use, lease, parking or any other revenue generator at the Metro Regional Center and its adjacent parking structure.
- (16) Persons, users or operators making payments received by Metro for any service, product or other revenue generator by the Research Center.



- (17) The state of Oregon or any state agency provided that it is disposing of yard debris and soil generated from within an emergency eradication quarantine area for the purpose of addressing a government-declared public health, agricultural or environmental emergency.
- (b) Any person, user or operator that is exempt from the payment of an excise tax pursuant to this section shall nonetheless be liable for compliance with this chapter and the payment of all taxes due pursuant to any activity engaged in by such person which is subject to this chapter and not specifically exempted from the requirements hereof. Any operator whose entire compensation from others for use of a Metro facility is exempt from the provisions of this chapter shall be deemed to be a user and not an operator. [Ord. 90-333A; Ord. 90-355, Sec. 2; Ord. 95-590, Sec. 1; Ord. 96-634, Sec. 3; Ord. 98-767, Sec. 8; Ord. 00-857B, Sec. 7; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-994A, Sec. 3; Ord. 03-1020, Sec. 2; Ord. 05-1091A, Sec. 2; Ord. 06-1127, Sec. 1; Ord. 08-1187A, Sec. 4; Ord. 16-1372, Sec. 3; Ord. 17-1402; Ord. 18-1420.]

#### **7.01.060 Registration of Operator; Form and Contents; Execution; Certification of Authority**

- (a) Every person engaging or about to engage in business as an operator in Metro shall register with the Chief Operating Officer on a form provided by the Chief Operating Officer. Operators starting business must register within 15 calendar days after commencing business. The privilege of registration after the date of imposition of such tax shall not relieve any person from the obligation of payment or collection of tax regardless of registration. Registration shall set forth the name under which an operator transacts or intends to transact business, the location of his/her place of business and such other information to facilitate the collection of the tax as the Chief Operating Officer may require. The registration shall be signed by the operator.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer shall, within 10 days after registration, issue without charge a certificate of authority to each registrant to collect the tax from users, together with a duplicate thereof for each additional place of business of each registrant. Certificates shall be nonassignable and nontransferable and shall be surrendered immediately to the Chief Operating Officer upon the cessation of business at the location named or upon the business sale or transfer. Each certificate and duplicate shall state the place of business to which it is applicable and shall be prominently displayed thereon so as to be seen and come to notice readily of all users.
- (c) Said certificate shall, among other things, state the following:
- (1) The name of the operator;
  - (2) The address of the facility;
  - (3) The date upon which the certificate was issued; and
  - (4) "This Excise Tax Registration Certificate signifies that the person named has fulfilled the requirements of the Excise Tax Chapter of the Code of Metro for the purpose of collecting and remitting the excise tax. This certificate does not

authorize any person to conduct any unlawful business or to conduct any lawful business in an unlawful manner, or to operate a facility without strictly complying with all local applicable laws. This certificate does not constitute a permit or a franchise." [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.070 Due Date; Returns and Payments**

- (a) The tax shall be collected from the operator by Metro as provided for in Section 7.01.030. All amounts of such taxes reported by any operator are due and payable to Metro by the last day of each month for the preceding month. For example, excise taxes for the month of April would be due on May 31. Taxes are delinquent if not received by Metro as specified in subsection (d) of this section by the due date. If the due date falls on a holiday or weekend, amounts are delinquent at the end of the first business day that follows. The initial return under this chapter may be for less than a full month preceding the due date. Thereafter, returns shall be made for the applicable monthly period.
- (b) On or before the last day of the month following each month of operation of a Metro facility, a return for the preceding month's tax shall be filed with the Chief Operating Officer. The return shall be filed in such form as the Chief Operating Officer may prescribe by every operator liable for payment of tax.
- (c) Returns shall show the amount of tax due for the related period. The Chief Operating Officer may require returns to show the total receipts upon which tax was collected or otherwise due, gross receipts of the operator for such period and an explanation in detail of any discrepancy between such amounts, and the amount of receipts exempt, if any.
- (d) The person required to file the return shall deliver the return, together with the tax due, to the Metro Administration Services Department of Finance and Management Information. Payment is considered to be delinquent if not received by Metro on or before the due date, by personal delivery to the Metro Administration Services Department of Finance and Management Information during business hours or, if delivered by mail, by receipt in Metro's mail room.
- (e) The Chief Operating Officer, if deemed necessary in order to ensure payment or facilitate collection by Metro of the amount of taxes in any individual case, may require returns and payment of the amount of taxes more frequently than monthly periods. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 92-464, Sec. 1; Ord. 93-509, Sec. 5; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1, Ord. 21-1462.]

#### **7.01.080 Penalties and Finance Charges**

- (a) Fraud. If the Chief Operating Officer determines that the nonpayment of any remittance due under this chapter is due to fraud or intent to evade the provisions thereof, a penalty of 25 percent of the amount of the tax shall be added thereto in addition to the penalties stated in paragraphs (a) and (b) of this section.

- (b) Finance Charges. In addition to any penalties imposed, a finance charge of 1.5 percent shall be assessed on all delinquent taxes required to be remitted by an operator under this chapter. Finance charges shall be assessed on the first day of the month following the month in which taxes are due, and on the first day of each month thereafter, until paid. For example, if taxes are due on the last day of April, then Metro will assess finance charges on the first day of May. Finance charges will be assessed only on unpaid delinquent balances and penalties, and not on previously assessed finance charges, and will continue to be assessed on negotiated repayment schedules.
- (c) Petition for Waiver. Any operator who fails to remit the tax herein levied within the time herein stated shall pay the penalties and finance charges herein stated, provided, however, the operator may petition the Chief Operating Officer for waiver and refund of the penalties and finance charges or any portion thereof and the Chief Operating Officer may, if a good and sufficient reason is shown, waive and direct a refund of the penalties or finance charges or any portion thereof. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 93-509, Sec. 6; Ord. 94-533, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1, Ord. 21-1462.]

#### **7.01.090 Deficiency Determination; Fraud, Evasion, Operator Delay**

- (a) Deficiency Determinations. If the Chief Operating Officer determines that the results are incorrect, it may compute and determine the amount required to be paid on the basis of the facts contained in the return or returns, or upon the basis of any information within its possession or that may come into its possession. One or more deficiency determinations may be made of the amount due for one, or more than one period, and the amount so determined shall be due and payable immediately upon service of notice as herein provided after which the amount determined is delinquent. Penalties or deficiencies shall be applied as set forth in Section 7.01.080.
- (1) In making a determination the Chief Operating Officer may offset overpayment, if any, which may have been previously made for a period or periods against any underpayment for a subsequent period or periods, or against penalties and interest on the underpayments. The interest on underpayments shall be computed in the manner set forth in Section 7.01.080.
- (2) The Chief Operating Officer shall give to the operator a written notice of its determination. The notice may be served personally or by mail. If by mail, the notice shall be addressed to the operator at his/her address as it appears on the records of the Chief Operating Officer. In case of service by mail or any notice required by this chapter, the service is complete at the time of deposit in the United States Post Office.
- (3) Except in the case of fraud or intent to evade this chapter or authorized rules and regulations, every deficiency determination shall be made and notice thereof mailed within three (3) years after the last day of the month following the close of the period for which the amount is proposed to be determined or

within three (3) years after the return is filed, whichever period expires the later.

- (4) Any determination shall become due and payable immediately upon receipt of notice and shall become final within 10 days after the Chief Operating Officer has given notice thereof, provided, however, the operator may petition for redemption and refund if the petition is filed before the determination becomes final as herein provided.
- (b) Fraud, Refusal to Collect, Evasion. If any operator shall fail or refuse to collect said tax or to make within the time provided in this chapter any report and remittance of said tax or any portion thereof required by this chapter, or makes a fraudulent return or otherwise willfully attempts to evade this chapter, the Chief Operating Officer shall proceed in such manner as deemed best to obtain facts and information on which to base an estimate of the tax due. As soon as the Chief Operating Officer has determined the tax due that is imposed by this chapter from any operator who has failed or refused to collect the same and to report and remit said tax, it shall proceed to determine and assess against such operator the tax, interest and penalties provided for by this chapter. In case such determination is made, the Chief Operating Officer shall give a notice in the manner aforesaid of the amount so assessed. Such determination and notice shall be made and mailed within three (3) years after discovery by the Chief Operating Officer of any fraud, intent to evade or failure or refusal to collect said tax, or failure to file return. Any determination shall become due and payable immediately upon receipt of notice and shall become final within 10 days after the Chief Operating Officer has given notice thereof, provided, however, the operator may petition for redemption and refund if the petition is filed before the determination becomes final as herein provided.
- (c) Operator Delay. If the Chief Operating Officer believes that the collection of any tax or any amount of tax required to be collected and paid to Metro will be jeopardized by delay, or if any determination will be jeopardized by delay, the Chief Operating Officer shall thereupon make a determination of the tax or amount of tax required to be collected, noting the fact upon the determination. The amount so determined as herein provided shall be immediately due and payable, and the operator shall immediately pay such determination to the Chief Operating Officer after service of notice thereof; provided, however, the operator may petition, after payment has been made, for redemption and refund of such determination, if the petition is filed within 10 days from the date of service of notice by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.100 Hearings, Contested Cases**

- (a) Any person against whom a determination is made under Section 7.01.090 or any person directly interested may request a hearing on the matter in contest and request redemption and refund within the time required in Section 7.01.090. The determination becomes final at the expiration of the allowable time and no hearing may be requested thereafter. Hearings shall be conducted as provided for in Chapter

2.05 except that the deadline for requesting a hearing shall be as provided for herein.

- (b) No request for a hearing and refund or appeal therefrom shall be effective for any purpose unless the operator has first complied with the payment provisions hereof. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2.]

#### **7.01.110 Security for Collection of Tax**

The Chief Operating Officer, whenever deemed necessary to ensure compliance with this chapter, may require any operator subject thereto to deposit with it such security in the form of cash, bond, or other security as the Chief Operating Officer may determine. The amount of the security shall be fixed by the Chief Operating Officer but shall not be greater than twice the operator's estimated average liability for the period for which he/she files returns, determined in such manner as the Chief Operating Officer deems proper. The amount of the security may be increased or decreased by the Chief Operating Officer subject to the limitation herein provided. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.120 Refunds**

- (a) Refunds by District to Operator. Whenever the amount of any tax, penalty, or interest has been paid more than once or has been erroneously collected or received by the Chief Operating Officer under this chapter, it may be refunded, provided a verified claim in writing therefore, stating the specific reason upon which the claim is founded, is filed with the Chief Operating Officer within three (3) years from the date of payment. The claim shall be made on forms provided by the Chief Operating Officer. If the claim is approved by the Chief Operating Officer, the excess amount collected or paid may be refunded or may be credited on any amounts then due and payable from the operator from whom it was collected or by whom paid and the balance may be refunded to such operator, his/her administrators, executors, or assignees.
- (b) Refunds by Metro to Users. Whenever the tax required by this chapter has been collected by Metro or by an operator, and deposited by the operator with the Chief Operating Officer, and it is later determined that the tax was erroneously collected or received by the Chief Operating Officer, it may be refunded by the Chief Operating Officer to the user, provided a verified claim in writing therefore, stating the specific reason on which the claim is founded, is filed with the Chief Operating Officer within three (3) years from the date of payment. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.01.130 Administration**

- (a) Records Required From Operator, et cetera; Form. Every operator shall keep records of all sales and transactions. All records shall be retained by the operator for a period of three (3) years and six (6) months after they come into being.
- (b) Examination of Records; Investigations. The Chief Operating Officer, or any person authorized in writing by the Chief Operating Officer, may examine during normal business hours the books, papers and accounting records relating to any operator,

after notification to the operator liable for the collection and payment of the tax, and may investigate the business of the operator in order to verify the accuracy of any return made, or if no return is made by the operator, to ascertain and determine the amount required to be paid.

- (c) At any time within three (3) years after any tax or any amount of tax required to be collected becomes due and payable or at any time within three (3) years after any determination becomes final, the Chief Operating Officer may cause the Metro Attorney to bring an action in the courts of this state, or any other state, or of the United States in the name of Metro to collect the amount delinquent together with penalties and interest.
- (d) Confidential Financial Information. Except as otherwise required by law, it shall be unlawful for the Chief Operating Officer, or any officer, employee, or agent, to divulge, release, or make known in any manner any financial information submitted or disclosed to the Chief Operating Officer under the terms of this chapter. Nothing in this subsection shall be construed to prohibit:
  - (1) The disclosure to, or the examination of, financial records by Metro officials, employees or agents for the purpose of administering or enforcing the terms of this chapter, or collecting taxes imposed under the terms of this chapter; or
  - (2) The disclosure to the taxpayer or his/her authorized representative of financial information, including amounts of excise taxes, penalties, or interest, after filing of a written request by the taxpayer or his/her authorized representative and approval of the request by the Chief Operating Officer; or
  - (3) The disclosure of the names and addresses of any persons to whom excise tax registration certificates have been issued; or
  - (4) The disclosure of general statistics in a form which would prevent the identification of financial information regarding any particular taxpayer's return or application; or
  - (5) The disclosure of financial information to the office of the Metro Attorney, to the extent the Chief Operating Officer deems disclosure or access necessary for the performance of the duties of advising or representing the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.01.150 Violations**

It is unlawful for any operator or other person so required to fail or refuse to register as required herein, or to furnish any return required to be made, or fail or refuse to furnish a supplemental return or other data required by the Chief Operating Officer or to render a false or fraudulent return. No person required to make, render, sign, or verify any report shall make any false or fraudulent report, with intent to defeat or evade the determination of any amount due required by this chapter. The Chief Operating Officer may impose a civil penalty of up to \$500 for each violation of this chapter. A violation includes, but is not limited to:

- (a) Failure to file any required tax payment and report, including any penalties and interest, within 60 days of the due date;
- (b) Filing a false or fraudulent report;
- (c) Failure to register a facility with the Chief Operating Officer as described in Section 7.01.060;
- (d) Failure to maintain a separate account for the excise tax collected. [Ord. 90-333A, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

## **CHAPTER 7.02**

### **FINANCING POWERS**

- 7.02.010 Definitions
- 7.02.020 General Obligation Bonds
- 7.02.030 Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds
- 7.02.040 Revenue Bonds
- 7.02.050 Lease Purchase Agreements and Credit Agreements
- 7.02.060 Notes, Warrants and Commercial Paper
- 7.02.070 Refunding Bonds
- 7.02.080 Credit Facilities
- 7.02.090 Financial Enhancement Products
- 7.02.100 Terms and Effect of Pledge, Mortgage or Grant of Security Interest as Security for Metro Obligations
- 7.02.110 Authorizing Actions
- 7.02.120 Terms of Obligations
- 7.02.130 Investment of Funds
- 7.02.140 Manner of Sale



## 7.02.010 Definitions

Notwithstanding anything expressed or implied in the Metro Code to the contrary, as used in this chapter of the Metro Code, the following terms shall have the respective meanings set forth in this section 7.02.010.

**Authorizing action** means a resolution (or, if so determined by Council as provided in Section 7.02.110), an ordinance duly adopted by the Council for the purpose of:

- (1) Authorizing the issuance and sale of a series of bonds;
- (2) Authorizing any credit facility or financial enhancement product and any related agreements deemed necessary, appropriate or beneficial in connection with any bonds; or
- (3) Establishing a comprehensive plan for the Bond financing of various systems, facilities and operations of Metro.

**Bond measure** shall mean a ballot measure submitted by the Council to the electors of Metro as provided in Section 7.02.020 of the Metro Code for the purpose of requesting elector authorization to issue general obligation bonds for any lawful purpose.

**Bonds** means any obligations issued or incurred by Metro in the exercise of its Charter borrowing and financing powers as evidences of indebtedness for money borrowed or for the forbearance of money regardless of how such obligations may be designated, including but not limited to revenue bonds, general obligation bonds, limited tax general obligation bonds, lease purchase agreements, credit agreements, notes, warrants, commercial paper, any other evidences of indebtedness authorized to be issued by the Metro Council in accordance with the terms of the Charter and the Metro Code, and refunding bonds.

**Charter** means the 1992 Metro Charter approved by the electors of Metro on November 2, 1992 and effective on January 1, 1993, as the same may be amended from time to time in accordance with its terms.

**Council** means the Metro Council.

**Credit agreement** means any loan agreement, line of credit or other similar lending arrangement (howsoever designate) in which one or more financial institutions or any other persons or entities agrees to loan funds to Metro.

**Credit facility** means any letter of credit, line of credit, surety bond, municipal bond insurance policy or other facility or device provided by a person or entity other than Metro for the purpose of enhancing the creditworthiness or marketability of any Bonds.

**Financial enhancement product** means any instrument, arrangement or agreement relating to any bonds that Council determines is in the interest of Metro to acquire or enter into in order to provide a reasonable hedge against, or eliminate or reduce Metro's exposure to, perceived risks, generate additional cash or savings, or otherwise provide Metro with potential or assured benefits in connection with or relating to any bonds, including but not limited to: interest rate or currency exchange agreements; insurance

agreements; forward purchase contracts; conversion agreements; futures contracts; contracts providing for payments based on levels of, or changes in, interest rates, currency exchange rates or other indices; interest rate floors, caps or collars; and agreements to exercise at a future date, or to refrain from exercising, specified rights of Metro with respect to its bonds (including but not limited to redemption rights or the right to refund outstanding bonds), including the exercise or non-exercise of any such right at the direction or option of a third party.

**General Obligation Bond** means any bond constituting a full faith and credit obligation of Metro payable from ad valorem property taxes that may be levied and collected in an amount sufficient to pay when due all amounts owing on such bond without limitation as to the rate or amount of such taxes by virtue of any constitutional or statutory tax limitation provision (including but not limited to Article XI, Section 11, and Article XI, Section 11b, of the Oregon Constitution).

**Lease purchase agreements** means any lease purchase agreement, installment purchase agreement or other similar financing arrangement or instrument entered into for the purpose of financing the acquisition by Metro of the property subject to such agreement, arrangement or instrument, but not including any true lease or similar arrangement wherein Metro does not obtain an equity interest in the property subject to such lease or arrangement.

**Limited Tax General Obligation Bond** means any bond constituting a full faith and credit obligation of Metro payable from ad valorem property taxes that may be levied and collected subject to the limitations on the rate or amount of such taxes imposed by virtue of any applicable constitutional or statutory tax limitation provision (including but not limited to Article XI, Section 11, or Article XI, Section 11b, of the Oregon Constitution).

**Obligations** means:

- (1) Bonds; and
- (2) Metro's obligations under or with respect to any credit facility or financial enhancement product.

**Property** means any tangible or intangible real or personal property of every type and description, and any and all interests in such property.

**Refunding bonds** means any bonds issued for the purpose of refunding, whether at or in advance of maturity, any bond or other obligations of Metro.

**Revenue bond** means any bond (including any special obligation bond as such term is used in the Charter) payable from or secured by a pledge of and a lien on any revenues but which does not constitute a general obligation bond.

**Revenues** means all taxes (including but not limited to any excise taxes, ad valorem property taxes and other taxes), fees, tolls, user charges, rates, tariffs, royalties, assessments, rents, gifts, grants and all other receipts, payments and income (including but

not limited to investment income) of whatever kind or nature levied, imposed, received or generated by Metro. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.020 General Obligation Bonds**

- (a) Submission of Bond Measure to Electors. The Council may from time to time submit to the electors of Metro a bond measure to be voted upon at any general or special election. A bond measure shall be submitted to the electors pursuant to a resolution duly adopted by Council and shall be in such form as may be required under applicable law. More than one bond measure may be submitted to the electors for consideration at a single election.
- (b) Issuance of General Obligation Bonds. At any time after a bond measure has been approved by the affirmative vote of a majority of the electors voting thereon, Metro may proceed to issue the general obligation bonds authorized in such bond measure, which general obligation bonds may be issued from time to time in one or more series provided that the aggregate amount of all series originally issued under a particular bond measure (exclusive of refunding bonds issued to refund and replace outstanding general obligation bonds in order to realize a debt service savings) does not exceed the amount authorized by the bond measure. All general obligation bonds shall be issued pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code.
- (c) Levy of Taxes; Payment from Other Funds. All general obligation bonds issued by Metro shall be secured by the full faith and credit and ad valorem taxing powers of Metro. Metro shall annually levy a direct ad valorem tax upon all of the taxable property within Metro's jurisdictional boundaries in an amount which, after taking into consideration discounts taken and delinquencies that may occur in the payment of such taxes and all other monies reasonably expected to be available and used for the payment of debt service on outstanding general obligation bonds, shall be sufficient to pay when due the principal of and interest on all issued and outstanding general obligation bonds. The ad valorem taxes to be levied by Metro for the purpose of paying when due the principal of and interest on all issued and outstanding general obligation bonds shall be levied and collected outside of, and in addition to, any ad valorem taxes levied and collected by Metro within any voter approved tax base, shall not be subject to the limitations imposed by Article XI, Section 11b, of the Oregon Constitution, and shall be levied in an amount sufficient to pay when due such general obligation bonds without regard or limit as to the rate or amount of such ad valorem taxes.

In the authorizing action under which a particular series of general obligation bonds is issued, Metro may provide that such general obligation bonds shall also be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created). In addition to the payment of any general obligation bonds from the ad valorem property taxes levied and collected for such purpose as provided in the preceding paragraph, Metro may pay any amounts owing under any general obligation bonds

from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence.

- (d) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of general obligation bonds is issued, Metro may:
- (1) Pledge as additional security for such general obligation bonds all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of such general obligation bonds. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.030 Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds**

- (a) Issuance of Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds. Metro may issue from time to time limited tax general obligation bonds for such purposes as are determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate to carry out the functions, duties and operations of Metro. All limited tax general obligation bonds shall be issued pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code.
- (b) Payment from Other Funds. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of limited tax general obligation bonds is issued, Metro may provide that such limited tax general obligation bonds shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created). In addition to the payment of any limited tax general obligation bonds from the ad valorem property taxes levied and collected or otherwise pledged or available to be used for such purpose, Metro may pay any amounts owing under any limited tax general obligation bonds from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under any limited tax general obligation bonds from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such limited tax general obligation bonds have not specifically been made payable in accordance with their terms.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of limited tax general obligation bonds is issued, Metro may:
- (1) Pledge as additional security for such limited tax general obligation bonds all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of such limited tax general obligation bonds. [Ord. No. 93-495, Sec. 2. Amended by Ord. No. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

## 7.02.040 Revenue Bonds

- (a) Issuance of Revenue Bonds. In accordance with Section 10 of the Metro Charter, Metro may issue from time to time revenue bonds for such purposes as are determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate to carry out the functions, duties and operations of Metro. Metro may issue revenue bonds for the purpose of financing such property as Council shall determine is necessary or desirable in order to carry out or assist or advance the carrying out of Metro's function, duties and operations regardless of whether such property is to be owned by Metro or any other public or private agency or person and regardless of whether such property is to be located within or without the jurisdictional boundaries of Metro. In connection with the issuance of revenue bonds to finance any property which is to be owned by any other public or private agency or person, Metro may enter into a lease purchase, installment sale or loan agreement with such public or private agency or person providing for lease purchase, installment sale or loan payments which, together with other amounts pledged for such purpose, shall be sufficient to pay when due the principal of, premium (if any) and interest on such revenue bonds. All revenue bonds shall be issued pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code. Prior approval of the electors of Metro shall not be required as a condition precedent to the issuance of any revenue bonds under the Metro Code.
- (b) Payment from Revenues. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of revenue bonds is issued, Metro may provide that such revenue bonds shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created). Metro may pay any amounts owing under any revenue bonds from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under any revenue bonds from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such revenue bonds have not specifically been made payable in accordance with their terms.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of revenue bonds is issued, Metro may:
- (1) Pledge as additional security for such revenue bonds all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of such revenue bonds. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1; Ord. 13-1317, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.050 Lease Purchase Agreements and Credit Agreements**

- (a) Entering into Lease Purchase Agreements and Credit Agreements. Metro may from time to time enter into lease purchase agreements and Credit agreements for such purposes and term of years as determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate in order to carry out the functions, duties and operations of Metro. All lease purchase agreements and credit agreements shall be entered into pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code. In connection with any lease purchase agreement or credit agreement, Metro may authorize the issuance and sale of certificates of participation in the lease purchase payments or other payment obligations of Metro under such lease purchase agreement or credit agreement.
- (b) Payment from Other Funds. In the authorizing action under which a particular lease purchase agreement or credit agreement is authorized, Metro may provide that such lease purchase agreements shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created). Metro may pay any amounts owing under any lease purchase agreement or credit agreement from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under any lease purchase agreement or credit agreement from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which the amounts owing under such lease purchase agreement or credit agreement have not been specifically made payable.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular lease purchase agreement or credit agreement is entered into, Metro may:
  - (1) Pledge as additional security for any amounts owing under such lease purchase agreement or credit agreement all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of the amounts owing under such lease purchase agreement or credit agreement. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.060 Notes, Warrants and Commercial Paper**

- (a) Issuance of Notes, Warrants and Commercial Paper. Metro may from time to time issue notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations for such purposes as are determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate in order to carry out the functions, duties and operations of Metro, including but not limited to the following purposes:

- (1) To avoid cash flow deficits while awaiting receipt of any revenues;
  - (2) To provide interim financing for property to be acquired or constructed by Metro;
  - (3) To provide needed working capital; or
  - (4) To refund obligations authorized under this section or any other bonds. All notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations shall be issued pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code.
- (b) Payment from Revenues. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations are issued, Metro may provide that such obligations shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created). Metro may pay any amounts owing under any notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under any notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations have not specifically been made payable in accordance with their terms.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations is issued, Metro may:
- (1) Pledge as additional security for such notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of such notes, warrants, commercial paper or other similar obligations. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.070 Refunding Bonds**

- (a) Issuance of Refunding Bonds. Metro may issue from time to time refunding bonds for the purpose of refunding, either at or in advance of maturity, any bonds previously issued by Metro or any bonds or other obligations issued by Metro prior to the effective date of the Charter. Metro may issue refunding bonds for the purpose of refunding and replacing outstanding general obligation bonds in advance of their maturity even if the aggregate principal amount of such refunding bonds exceeds the aggregate principal amount of such general obligation bonds authorized to be issued under the related bond measure so long as the debt service payable on

such refunding bonds is less than the debt service payments on the general obligation bonds refunded and replaced thereby. All refunding bonds shall be issued pursuant to an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code.

- (b) Payment from Revenues. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of refunding bonds is issued, Metro may provide that such refunding bonds shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created), including specifically any revenues from which the bonds to be refunded thereby are payable. Metro may pay any amounts owing under any refunding bonds from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under any refunding bonds from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such refunding bonds have not specifically been made payable in accordance with their terms.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular series of refunding bonds is issued, Metro may:
  - (1) Pledge as additional security for such refunding bonds all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of such refunding bonds. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.080 Credit Facilities**

- (a) Authority to Obtain Credit Facility. Metro may obtain a credit facility for the purpose of:
  - (1) Providing additional security for the payment of all or any portion of the amounts owing under or with respect to any bonds;
  - (2) Providing liquidity support for bonds which are subject to purchase, redemption or other tender at the option of the owner thereof;
  - (3) Funding, in lieu of cash, all or any portion of any debt service reserve established with respect to any bonds; or
  - (4) Any other purpose that Council determines to be beneficial to Metro in connection with any bond financing, including specifically the provision of security for Metro's obligations under or with respect to any financial enhancement product.



The authorization to obtain a credit facility and to enter into any related agreements shall be set forth in an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code. Metro may enter into agreements with the provider(s) of such credit facility containing such covenants, terms and conditions as shall be approved or authorized by Council in the related authorizing action.

- (b) Payment from Revenues. In the authorizing action relating to a particular credit facility, Metro may provide that its obligations under or with respect to any credit facility shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created), including (but not limited to) the revenues from which the bonds or financial enhancement product to which such credit facility relates are payable. Metro may pay any amounts owing under or with respect to any credit facility from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under or with respect to any credit facility from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such credit facility obligations have not specifically been made payable in accordance with its terms.
- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular credit facility is authorized, Metro may:
  - (1) Pledge as additional security for its obligations under or with respect to such credit facility all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of its obligations under or with respect to such credit facility. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.02.090 Financial Enhancement Products**

- (a) Authority to Obtain Financial Enhancement Product. Metro may obtain or enter into financial enhancement products prior to, simultaneous with or subsequent to the issuance of any bonds. The authorization to obtain or enter into a financial enhancement product and to enter into any related agreements shall be set forth in an authorizing action as provided in Section 7.02.110 of the Metro Code. A financial enhancement product may contain such terms and conditions (including but not limited to payment terms, security, agreement term, defaults and remedies) as the Council may approve or authorize in the related authorizing action.
- (b) Payment from Revenues. In the authorizing action relating to a particular financial enhancement product, Metro may provide that its obligations under or with respect to the financial enhancement product shall be payable from all or any portion of Metro's revenues (but subject to such prior claims on such revenues or portions thereof as may have theretofore been created), including (but not limited to) the

revenues from which the bonds to which such financial enhancement product relates are payable. Metro may pay any amounts owing under or with respect to any financial enhancement product from any other funds lawfully available for such purpose regardless of whether or not provision for payment thereof from such other funds has been made in the authorizing action as provided in the preceding sentence; provided that the foregoing is not intended, nor shall it be construed, to create a legal obligation on Metro's part to pay any amounts owing under or with respect to any financial enhancement product from any revenues not specifically pledged thereto or from which such financial enhancement product obligations have not specifically been made payable in accordance with its terms.

- (c) Pledge of Other Revenues and Property. In the authorizing action under which a particular financial enhancement product is authorized, Metro may:
- (1) Pledge as additional security for its obligations under or with respect to such financial enhancement products all or any portion of its revenues; and
  - (2) Grant mortgages, trust deeds or security interests in any property of Metro as additional security for the payment of its obligations under or with respect to such financial enhancement product. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.02.100 Terms and Effect of Pledge, Mortgage or Grant of Security Interest as Security for Metro Obligations**

- (a) Terms of Pledge, Mortgage or Grant of Security Interest. Any pledge, mortgage or grant of security interest of or in any revenues or property given or made by Metro as security for the payment or performance of any obligation may be made on such terms and conditions, grant or confer such rights and remedies to or on Metro and the persons for whose benefit the security represented thereby is given, and reserve to Metro such rights and privileges (including but not limited reservation of the right to pledge, mortgage or grant security interests in the subject revenues or property on a parity, subordinate or superior lien basis as security for other obligations) as Council shall approve or authorize in the related authorizing action.
- (b) Effect of Pledge, Mortgage or Grant of Security Interest. Any pledge, mortgage or grant of security interest of or in any revenues or property given or made by Metro as security for the payment of any amounts owing under or with respect to any bonds, credit facility or financial enhancement product shall be valid, binding and fully perfected:
- (1) From the time the pledge, mortgage or grant of security interest is made; and
  - (2) Against all persons having claims of any kind against Metro whether in tort, contract or otherwise irrespective of whether such persons have notice thereof.

The revenues and other property so pledged, mortgaged or subjected to a security interest by Metro shall be immediately subject to the lien of the pledge, mortgage or

security interest without physical delivery, filing, notice or any other act. Except as otherwise expressly provided in the related authorizing action, the lien of any such pledge, mortgage or security interest shall be superior to all other claims and liens of any kind whatsoever. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-976, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.110 Authorizing Actions**

- (a) Adoption of Authorizing Action. The Council shall authorize all obligations by means of an authorizing action adopted at any regular or special meeting. All authorizing actions shall be in the form of resolutions of the Council; provided that Council may in its discretion, but shall not be required to, adopt an authorizing action which is in the form of an ordinance.
  
- (b) Contents of Authorizing Action. An authorizing action may contain such authorizations and provisions relating to the issuance and sale of the subject obligations, the terms thereof and security therefor, the establishment of various funds and accounts in connection therewith, and covenants and agreements pertaining to the payment and performance of Metro's obligations with respect to the subject obligations, all as the Council determines to be necessary or appropriate, including but not limited to the following:
  - (1) The pledge of any revenues as security for the payment of the amounts owing under and with respect to the subject obligations and the performance by Metro of its covenants and agreements with respect thereto and the segregation of any revenues pledged to the payment of the subject obligations in any funds or accounts designated for such purpose, all on such terms and conditions, with such remedies afforded the owners of the subject obligations (or a trustee or other fiduciary for such owners) and subject to the reservation by Metro of such rights and privileges as shall be set forth in the authorizing action or authorized in the authorizing action to be set forth in another document, instrument or agreement relating to the subject obligations;
  - (2) The mortgage of or grant of a security interest in any property as security for the payment of the amounts owing under and with respect to the subject obligations and the performance by Metro of its covenants and agreements with respect thereto, all on such terms and conditions, with such remedies afforded the owners of the subject obligations (or a trustee or other fiduciary for such owners) and subject to the reservation by Metro of such rights and privileges as shall be set forth in the authorizing action or authorized in the authorizing action to be set forth in another document, instrument or agreement relating to the subject obligations;
  - (3) The establishment, imposition, levy and collection of rates, charges, fees and taxes, at such levels or in such amounts as shall be deemed by Council to be necessary or appropriate in order to produce revenues in the amounts and at the times required to pay the subject obligations as and when due and to

provide any additional margin of net revenues in excess of debt service as the Council determines to be necessary or appropriate in order to better secure the payment of all amounts owing under and with respect to the subject obligation;

- (4) The appointment of underwriters, financial consultants, feasibility consultants, consulting engineers, other professional consultants and advisors, trustees, paying agents, registrar, transfer agents, remarketing agents, indexing agents, depositaries, and other agents deemed by Council to be necessary or appropriate in connection with the transactions contemplated by the authorizing action; provided that it shall not be necessary for a single person or entity to serve as trustee, paying agent, registrar and transfer agent for a single series of obligations or for all outstanding obligations, but Metro shall have the right to appoint different persons or entities to serve in one or more of such capacities for a single series of obligations and for different series of obligations; and provided further that Metro may act as its own paying agent, registrar or transfer agent with respect to any one or more series of obligations;
- (5) The establishment of debt service reserve funds, renewal and replacement funds, major maintenance funds, depreciation funds, environmental cleanup or liability funds, escrow funds and other such funds and accounts of every kind and description as Council determines to be necessary or appropriate, together with any covenants regarding the maintenance, use or other treatment of such funds and accounts and the investment of the monies on deposit therein;
- (6) Authorization of the execution, delivery and performance by Metro of any contracts, agreements, certificates or instruments with third parties determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate in connection with the subject obligations, including but not limited to trust indentures, mortgages, deeds of trust, security agreements, bond purchase agreements and other agreements, including any and all agreements relating to a credit facility or financial enhancement product;
- (7) The manner in which the subject bonds shall be sold, which may include a public competitive sale, a private negotiated sale, a competitive negotiated sale, or any other method of sale that Council determines to be in the interests of Metro; and
- (8) Make such other covenants, agreements and provisions for protection and security of the owners of the subject obligations as are determined by Council to be necessary or appropriate, including but not limited to covenants, agreements and provisions regarding the issuance of additional obligations, the use and disposition of any property financed or mortgaged as security for the payment of the subject obligations, the maintenance of the federal, state or local tax-exempt status of the obligations or the interest

thereon, and the priority of payment of the subject obligations in relationship to the payment of other obligations and pecuniary liability or undertakings of Metro.

Each authorizing action shall constitute a contract with and for the benefit of the owners of the bonds to which such authorizing action relates.

- (c) Delegation of Authority. Notwithstanding anything expressed or implied in the Metro Code to the contrary, the Council, in an authorizing action, may delegate to any elected or appointed official or employee of Metro the authority to negotiate, determine and establish such terms, conditions and other matters with respect to the subject obligations and related transactions, instruments and agreements as Council shall specify in the authorizing action, including but not limited to the maturity dates, principal amounts, redemption provisions, interest rates or the method of determining any variable or adjustable interest rate, denominations, the price at which the obligations will be sold and other terms and conditions of the subject obligations and related instruments and agreements that are not appropriately determined at the time of adoption of the authorizing action or that Council deems it necessary or appropriate to so delegate. Any such delegated authority shall be exercised subject to the applicable requirements of law and such limitations and criteria as may be set forth in the authorizing action, and when so exercised shall be valid and binding on, and enforceable against, Metro to the same extent and with the same force and effect as would be the case if such authority had by directly exercised by Council in the authorizing action. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-076, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.120 Terms of Obligations**

- (a) In General. Obligations authorized to be issued by the Metro Charter and Code may be in any form and contain any terms specified in or authorized under the related authorizing action, including but not limited to the following:
- (1) Interest rates that are fixed through maturity or that vary in accordance with an index or that are determined from time to time by an agent appointed for such purpose and in accordance with such criteria or standards as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action;
  - (2) Interest rates that are subject to adjustment or revision at such times or upon the occurrence of such events as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action;
  - (3) The payment of accrued interest on such dates as shall be specified in or authorized under the related authorizing action, or the deferral of payment of interest on a periodic basis prior to maturity, or for a period of time prior to maturity, through the use of financing vehicles such as deep discount obligations, zero coupon obligations, capital appreciation obligations and obligations which convert at a specified time or upon the occurrence of a

specified event from capital appreciation obligations to current interest obligations which pay accrued interest on a periodic basis;

- (4) The redemption or prepayment provisions to be applicable to the subject obligations, which may include mandatory and optional redemptions or prepayments on such terms and conditions, at such times, and at such redemption or prepayment prices as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action, with notice of any such redemption or prepayment to be given at such times, to such persons, in such form and through such media as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action;
  - (5) The terms upon which the subject obligation may be tendered by the owners for purchase for remarketing or retirement of the obligations;
  - (6) The denominations in which the subject obligations will be issued and the form of such obligations, which may include bearer form with coupons attached, registered form and obligations subject to a book-entry system of ownership, registration and transfer that does not involve the physical delivery of certificates to the ultimate owners of such obligations; and
  - (7) Principal payment schedules that specify the dates upon which installments of principal shall become due and payable either by virtue of the stated maturity thereof or the mandatory redemption or prepayment of such principal, including but not limited to principal payment schedules that provide for:
    - (A) Substantially equal annual payments of principal and interest of either the subject obligations alone or the subject obligations in combination with other obligations;
    - (B) The deferral of the payment of principal for a period of years as Council shall determine is necessary or appropriate;
    - (C) No amortization of principal until final maturity; and
    - (D) Amortization of principal in unequal annual installments.
- (b) Maximum and Minimum Interest Rates; Sale Price. Obligations may bear interest at such maximum or minimum rates as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action, which maximum or minimum rates may be expressed in terms of a percentage, the net interest cost, the true interest cost, the yield or any other method of expressing the time value of money or the cost of borrowing as Council may authorize. Obligations may be sold at such price as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action.
- (c) Use of Seal. If Metro has an official seal at the time any bonds are issued, it may cause such or a facsimile thereof to be impressed or imprinted on the bonds.

However, the failure to imprint, impress or otherwise evidence any such seal on any bond shall not affect the validity thereof.

- (d) Authorized Signatures. Bonds (other than certificates of participation) shall be executed on behalf of Metro by the signature or signatures of one or more elected or appointed officials or officers of Metro as specified in or authorized under the related authorizing action. Signatures of the designated officials or officers may be either manual signatures or facsimile signatures. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-076, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.130 Investment of Funds**

The proceeds derived from the issuance and sale of any obligations and any monies held in any funds or accounts established under any authorizing action in connection with any obligations may be invested in such investments as shall be specified in the related authorizing action without regard to any restrictions, limitations or regulations applicable to the investment of any other Metro funds pursuant to any other Metro ordinance, resolution, code provision or policy. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-076, Sec. 1.]

### **7.02.140 Manner of Sale**

- (a) Types of Sale Authorized; Procedures. Subject only to the applicable requirements and limitations of the Metro Code, bonds may be sold pursuant to such type of sale, in such manner and following such procedures as shall be set forth in or authorized under the related authorizing action. The type of bond sale may include a public competitive sale, a private negotiated sale, a competitive negotiated sale, or any other type or method of sale that Council determines to be in the interests of Metro.
- (b) Public Competitive Sale. For bonds which are sold at public competitive sale, Metro shall prepare a notice of bond sale which shall include the following information to the extent that, in light of the nature of the subject bonds, such information is appropriate for inclusion in such notice of bond sale:
- (1) The time, date and place where bids will be received, and considered and acted upon, the total amount of bonds (which may be stated as an approximate amount subject to finalization upon the award of the bonds), and the denominations of the subject bonds;
  - (2) The anticipated issue date, maturity dates and amounts, interest payment dates, and place of payment of the subject bonds;
  - (3) The anticipated redemption provisions;
  - (4) The maximum effective rate of interest and the minimum purchase price (which may be expressed as a percentage of par value of the bonds) which may be bid;

- (5) The required good faith deposit and the form such deposit must take, which may include certified check, cashier's check, fed funds check, surety bond, or other security arrangement satisfactory to Metro;
- (6) Such constraints on the interest rates as the issuer may impose;
- (7) The basis on which bond bids are to be evaluated for purpose of the award of the subject bonds, which may include a true interest cost method, a net interest cost method or any other appropriate method of evaluating and comparing the merits of the bids received; and
- (8) The name of Metro's bond counsel who will furnish the legal opinion with respect to the subject bonds and the name of Metro's financial advisor in connection with the issuance and sale of the subject bonds.

The notice of bond sale shall be published in such places and through such media as may be provided for or authorized in the related authorizing action, including but not limited to posting in public places, publication in financial newspapers or other newspapers published and circulated within or without the State of Oregon, publication and distribution by means of electronic media such as television, radio, computer communication networks, telecopy, telefax, wire services or other such media, and publication and distribution by means of notices sent by United States mail or private carrier or delivery service. The notice of bond sale shall be published not less than five (5) days prior to the date upon which bids are to be received and the bonds awarded; provided that Metro may publish amendments or corrections to, or modifications of, any notice of bond sale (including any amendments, corrections or modifications which may be deemed to be material) at any time which is not less than four (4) hours prior to the time at which bids are to be received and the bonds awarded, which amendments, corrections or modifications may be published through any media which Metro determines is best calculated to reach in a timely manner the persons or firms likely to submit bids.

In all public competitive sales, Metro reserves the rights to:

- (A) Reject any and all bids received for such reasons as Metro, in its sole and absolute discretion, determines to be sufficient;
- (B) Waive any and all requirements or irregularities;
- (C) Extend the period of time by which bids must be received or otherwise postpone the time for the opening of bids and award of the bonds; and
- (D) Following the opening of the bids, negotiate the sale of the subject bonds with any person or firm regardless of whether such person or firm submitted a bid pursuant to and in accordance with the notice of bond sale. [Ord. 93-495, Sec. 2; Ord. 02-076, Sec. 1.]



## CHAPTER 7.04

### CONSTRUCTION EXCISE TAX

7.04.010	Short Title
7.04.020	Policy and Purpose
7.04.030	Definitions
7.04.040	Exemptions
7.04.045	Ceiling
7.04.050	Rules and Regulations Promulgation
7.04.060	Administration and Enforcement Authority
7.04.070	Imposition of Tax
7.04.080	Rate of Tax
7.04.090	Failure to Pay
7.04.100	Statement of Entire Value of New Construction Required
7.04.110	Intergovernmental Agreements
7.04.120	Rebates
7.04.130	Hearings Officer
7.04.140	Appeals
7.04.150	Refunds
7.04.160	Enforcement by Civil Action
7.04.170	Review
7.04.180	Failure to Pay - Penalty
7.04.190	Violation - Penalty
7.04.200	Rate Stabilization
7.04.210	Dedication of Revenue
7.04.220	Procedures for Distribution

### Repealed

7.04.230	Sunset Provision [Ord. 18-1425]
----------	------------------------------------

#### **7.04.010 Short Title**

This chapter shall be known as the "Construction Excise Tax." [Ord. No. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.020 Policy and Purpose**

This chapter establishes a Construction Excise Tax to provide funding for regional and local planning that is required to make land ready for development or redevelopment and to provide funding for plans and projects that will facilitate economic development and/or promote community stabilization in the Metro region. [Ord. No. 06-1115, Sec. 1, Ord. No. 18-1425; Ord. No. 24-1509.]

#### **7.04.030 Definitions**

As used in this chapter:

**Building Official** means any person charged by a municipality with responsibility for the administration and enforcement of a building code.

**Chief Operating Officer** means the person holding the position of Metro Chief Operating Officer established by Section 2.20.010 of the Metro Code.

**Construction** means erecting, constructing, enlarging, altering, repairing, moving, improving, removing, converting, or demolishing any building or structure for which the issuance of a building permit is required pursuant to the provisions of Oregon law, whether residential or non-residential. Construction also includes the installation of a manufactured dwelling.

**Contractor** means any person who performs Construction for compensation.

**Improvement** means any newly constructed structure or a modification of any existing structure.

**Major Renovation** means any renovation, alteration or remodeling of an existing building or structure, or portion thereof, residential or non-residential, that requires or receives a building permit.

**Manufactured Dwelling** means any building or structure designed to be used as a residence that is subject to regulation pursuant to ORS 446, as further defined in ORS 446.003(26).

**Person** means and includes individuals, domestic and foreign corporations, public bodies, societies, joint ventures, associations, firms, partnerships, joint stock companies, clubs or any legal entity whatsoever.

**Value of New Construction** means the total value of the Construction as determined by the construction permit or building permit for the Improvement and/or Major Renovation. [Ord. No. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.040 Exemptions**

- (a) No obligation to pay the tax imposed by Section 7.04.070 shall be imposed upon any Person who establishes that one or more of the following are met:
  - (1) The Value of New Construction is less than or equal to \$100,000; or
  - (2) The Person who would be liable for the tax is a corporation exempt from federal income taxation pursuant to 42 U.S.C. 501(c)(3), or a limited partnership the sole general partner of which is a corporation exempt from federal income taxation pursuant to 42 U.S.C. 501(c)(3), the Construction is used for residential purposes and the property is restricted to being occupied by people with incomes less than 60 percent (60%) of the median income for a period of 30 years or longer; or
  - (3) The Person who would be liable for the tax is exempt from federal income taxation pursuant to 42 U.S.C. 501(c)(3) and the Construction is dedicated for use for the purpose of providing charitable services to disadvantaged people.
- (b) The Building Official or Chief Operating Officer may require any Person seeking an exemption to demonstrate that the Person is eligible for an exemption and that all necessary facts to support the exemption are established. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1, Ord. No. 18-1425.]

#### **7.04.045 Ceiling**

Notwithstanding the provisions set forth in Sections 7.04.070 and 7.04.080, if the Construction Excise tax imposed by this Chapter would be greater than \$12,000 (Twelve Thousand Dollars) as measured by the Value of New Construction that would generate that amount of tax, then the Construction Excise Tax imposed for that Construction is capped at a ceiling of \$12,000 (Twelve Thousand Dollars). [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.050 Rules and Regulations Promulgation**

The Chief Operating Officer shall promulgate rules and regulations necessary for the administration and enforcement of this chapter. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.060 Administration and Enforcement Authority**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer shall be responsible for the administration and enforcement of this chapter. In exercising the responsibilities of this section, the Chief Operating Officer may act through a designated representative.
- (b) In order to carry out the duties imposed by this chapter, the Chief Operating Officer shall have the authority to do the following acts, which enumeration shall not be deemed to be exhaustive, namely: administer oaths, certify to all official acts; to subpoena and require attendance of witnesses at hearings to determine compliance with this chapter, rules and regulations; to require production of relevant documents at public hearings; to swear witnesses; and to take testimony of any Person by deposition. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.070 Imposition of Tax**

A Construction Excise tax is imposed on every Person who engages in Construction within the Metro Area. The tax shall be measured by the total Value of New Construction at the rate set forth in Section 7.04.080. If no additional value is created or added by the Construction and if the Construction does not constitute a Major Renovation, then there shall be no tax due. The tax shall be due and payable at the time of the issuance of any building permit, or installation permit in the case of a manufactured dwelling, by any building authority. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.080 Rate of Tax**

The rate of tax to be paid for Construction and/or Major Renovation shall be 0.12% of the Value of New Construction. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.090 Failure to Pay**

It shall be unlawful for any Person to fail to pay all or any portion of the tax imposed by this chapter. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.100 Statement of Entire Value of New Construction Required**

It shall be unlawful for any Person to fail to state or to misstate the full Value of New Construction of any Improvement, Major Renovation, or Manufactured Dwelling. When any Person pays the tax, within the time provided for payment of the tax, there shall be a conclusive presumption, for purposes of computation of the tax, that the Value of New Construction of the Improvement, Major Renovation, or Manufactured Dwelling is the Value of New Construction as determined by the Building Official at the time of issuance of the building permit or installation permit. When any Person fails to pay the tax within the time provided for payment of the tax, the Value of New Construction constructed shall be established by the Chief Operating Officer who may consider the Value of New Construction established by the Building Official but may consider other evidence of actual value as well. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.110 Intergovernmental Agreements**

The Chief Operating Officer may enter into intergovernmental agreements with other local governments and jurisdictions to provide for the enforcement of this chapter and the collection and remittance of the Construction Excise Tax. The agreements may provide for the governments to retain no more than 5 percent (5%) of the taxes actually collected as reimbursement of administrative expenses, and also for the reimbursement of the government's reasonable, one time, start-up costs as set forth in the agreements. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.120 Rebates**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer shall rebate to any Person who has paid a tax the amount of tax actually paid, upon the Person establishing that the tax was paid for Construction that is eligible for an exemption under Section 7.04.040.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer shall either rebate all amounts due under this section within 30 days of receipt of a complete application for the rebate or give written notice of the reasons why the application has been denied. Any denial of any application may be appealed as provided for in Section 7.04.140. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec.1.]

#### **7.04.130 Hearings Officer**

The Chief Operating Officer shall appoint a hearings officer to conduct hearings related to enforcement or appeals of this chapter. All hearings shall be conducted in accordance with rules and regulations adopted by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.140 Appeals**

Any Person who is aggrieved by any determination of the Chief Operating Officer regarding liability for payment of the tax, the amount of tax owed, or the amount of tax that is subject to refund or rebate may appeal the determination in accordance with Section 7.04.130. All appeals must be in writing and must be filed within 10 days of the determination by the Chief Operating Officer. No appeal may be made unless the Person has first paid the tax due as determined by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.150 Refunds**

- (a) Upon written request, the Chief Operating Officer shall refund any tax paid to the Person who paid the tax after that Person has established that Construction was not commenced and that any Building Permit issued has been cancelled as provided by law.
- (b) The Chief Operating Officer shall either refund all amounts due under this section within 30 days of a complete application for the refund or give written notice of the reasons why the application has been denied. Any denial of any application may be appealed as provided for in Section 7.04.140. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.160 Enforcement by Civil Action**

The tax and any penalty imposed by this chapter constitutes a debt of the Person liable for the tax as set forth in Section 7.04.070 of this chapter and may be collected by the Chief Operating Officer in an action at law. If litigation is necessary to collect the tax and any penalty, the prevailing party shall be entitled to reasonable attorney fees at trial or on appeal. The Office of Metro Attorney is authorized to prosecute any action needed to enforce this chapter as requested by the Chief Operating Officer. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.170 Review**

Review of any action of the Chief Operating Officer taken pursuant to this chapter, or the rules and regulations adopted pursuant thereto, shall be taken solely and exclusively by writ of review in the manner set forth in ORS 34.010 through 34.100, provided, however, that any aggrieved Person may demand such relief by writ of review. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec.]

#### **7.04.180 Failure to Pay – Penalty**

In addition to any other fine or penalty provided by this chapter, failure to pay the tax within 15 days of the date of issuance of any Building Permit for any Improvement, Major Renovation, or installation permit for any Manufactured Dwelling shall result in a penalty equal to the amount of tax owed or fifty dollars (\$50.00), whichever is greater. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.190 Violation – Penalty**

- (a) In addition to any other civil enforcement provided herein, violation of this chapter shall be a misdemeanor and shall be punishable, upon conviction, by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars (\$500.00).
- (b) Violation of this chapter by any officer, director, partner or other Person having direction or control over any Person violating this chapter shall subject each such Person to such fine. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.200 Rate Stabilization**

In order to protect against the cyclical nature of the construction industry and development patterns, the Council shall annually as part of the budget process create reserves from the revenues generated or expected to be generated by the Construction Excise Tax, which reserves are designed to protect against future fluctuations so as to promote stability in the funds needed to support required programs. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1.]

#### **7.04.210 Dedication of Revenue**

Revenue derived from the imposition of this tax after deduction of necessary costs of collection is dedicated to funding regional and local planning that is required to make land ready for development or redevelopment, and to provide funding for plans and projects that will facilitate economic development and/or promote community stabilization in the Metro region. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1, Ord. No. 18-1425; Ord. No. 20-1447; Ord. No. 24-1509.]

#### **7.04.220 Procedures for Distribution**

The Chief Operating Officer will distribute the revenues from the Construction Excise Tax through grants to local governments, private entities partnering with local governments, federally recognized Tribes, or community groups inside unincorporated urban areas wanting to explore incorporation or annexation, for planning and projects consistent with Section 7.04.210. The Chief Operating Officer may also allocate a portion of Construction

Excise Tax revenue to be distributed through grants awarded by Metro's Community Placemaking grant program. [Ord. 06-1115, Sec. 1; Ord. 09-1220, Sec. 2, Ord. No. 18-1425; Ord. No. 20-1447; Ord. No. 24-1509.]

#### **7.04.225 Metro Administrative Fee**

Metro shall retain five percent (5%) of the taxes remitted to Metro for payment towards Metro's administrative expenses. [Ord. 09-1220, Sec. 2; Ord. 14-1328, Sec. 2.]

## CHAPTER 7.05

### INCOME TAX ADMINISTRATION FOR PERSONAL AND BUSINESS TAXES

7.05.010	Purpose and Applicability
7.05.020	Definitions
7.05.030	Conformity to State Income Tax Laws; Tax Guidance
7.05.040	Nexus
7.05.050	Tax as a Debt; Collection Authority
7.05.060	Administration
7.05.070	Administrative Authority
7.05.080	Ownership of Taxfiler Information
7.05.090	Confidentiality; Public Records Exemption
7.05.100	Persons to Whom Information May Be Furnished
7.05.110	Taxfiler Representation
7.05.120	Representation Restrictions
7.05.130	Information Request; Examination of Books, Records or Persons
7.05.135	Subpoena Powers
7.05.140	Taxfiler Records Retention
7.05.150	Deficiencies and Refunds
7.05.160	Protests and Appeals; Penalty Waiver
7.05.170	Return Due Date; Extensions
7.05.180	Payment of Estimated Tax
7.05.190	Schedule for Payment of Estimated Tax
7.05.200	Tax Return Payment; Minimum
7.05.210	Payment Plan; Fee
7.05.220	Settlement Offers and Agreements
7.05.230	Changes to Federal or State Tax Returns
7.05.240	Criminal Penalties
7.05.250	Civil Penalty for Unauthorized Access of Tax Information
7.05.260	Penalties for Violations of Business Income Tax Law
7.05.270	Penalties for Violations of Personal Income Tax Law
7.05.280	Interest
7.05.290	Payments Applied
7.05.300	Interest on Refunds
7.05.310	Accountability of Funds; Audits
7.05.320	Severability



### **7.05.010 Purpose and Applicability**

The purpose of this chapter is to provide consistent, efficient and transparent administration of Metro's Business Income Tax Law and Personal Income Tax Law (collectively, "Metro's Income Tax Laws."). The provisions of this chapter apply to the administration of both the Business Income Tax Law and Personal Income Tax Law, as applicable, unless Chapter 7.06 or Chapter 7.07 specifically exempts a provision.

### **7.05.020 Definitions**

For the purpose of this chapter and Metro Code Chapters 7.06 and 7.07, the terms used are defined as provided in this section unless the context requires otherwise.

**Administrator** means Metro's agent for purposes of administering and enforcing the Business and Personal Income Tax Laws.

**Appeals Board** means the hearings body designated by the Administrator to review taxfiler appeals from final determinations by the Administrator.

**Business** means an enterprise, activity, profession or undertaking of any nature, whether related or unrelated, by a person in the pursuit of profit, gain or the production of income, including services performed by an individual for remuneration, but does not include wages earned as an employee.

**Business Income** has the same meaning as "apportionable income" defined in Oregon Revised Statutes 314.610.

**Business Income Tax Law** means the taxes imposed on businesses under the provisions of Metro Code Chapter 7.07.

**Chief Financial Officer** means the Metro Chief Financial Officer and the Officer's designee(s).

**Chief Operating Officer** means the Metro Chief Operating Officer and the Officer's designee(s).

**District** means all the territory within the jurisdictional boundary of Metro as provided by law.

**Doing Business** means to engage in any activity in pursuit of profit or gain, including but not limited to, any transaction involving the holding, sale, rental or lease of property, the manufacture or sale of goods or the sale or rendering of services other than as an employee. Doing business includes activities carried on by a person through officers, agents or employees as well as activities carried on by a person on their own behalf.

**Domicile** means the place an individual considers to be the individual's true, fixed, permanent home. Domicile is the place a person intends to return to after an absence. A person can only have one domicile at a given time. A person's domicile continues as their domicile until the person demonstrates (1) an intent to abandon the current domicile and acquire a new domicile, and (2) then actually resides in the new domicile. Factors that contribute to determining domicile include family, business activities and social connections. A person is domiciled in the District if the person's domicile is located within the District.

**Employee** means any individual who is classified for Oregon tax purposes as an employee. [Ord. 21-1465.]

**Gross Receipts** means all income from whatever source derived.

**Individual** means a natural person, including a natural person who reports that person's income to the State of Oregon in a joint personal State income tax return. In such case, Individual refers to the joint taxfiler.

**Metro** means the Metropolitan Service District of the Portland metropolitan area, a municipal corporation established and existing pursuant to Section 14 of Article XI of the Oregon Constitution, ORS Chapter 268 and the Metro Charter.

**Metro Income Tax Laws** means, collectively, the Business Income Tax Law, the Personal Income Tax Law and the code chapters and administrative rules that administer and govern those taxes.

**Metro Taxable Income** means income attributable to sources within the District less deductions from income attributable to sources within the District. This includes, but is not limited to:

- (a) Wages received by a nonresident taxfiler attributable to work performed within the District;
- (b) Items reported to a nonresident taxfiler attributable to the taxfiler's ownership interest in a pass-through entity that does business in the District and reports tax items attributable to that ownership interest to the taxfiler on a Schedule K-1; and
- (c) Income and expenses from a sole proprietorship or disregarded entity attributable to business in the District and reported on a nonresident taxfiler's individual return.

**Net Operating Loss** means the negative taxable income that may result after the deductions allowed by the Business Income Tax Law in determining net income for the tax year.

**Nonbusiness Income** has the same meaning as "nonapportionable income" defined in Oregon Revised Statutes 314.610.

**Nonresident** means an individual who is not a resident of the District.

**Notice** means a written document mailed by first class by the Administrator or District to the last known address of a taxfiler as provided to the Administrator or District in the latest registration form or tax return on file with the Administrator. Alternatively, notice may be delivered in person, by facsimile, email, or other means with taxfiler consent.

**Oregon Taxable Income** means the taxable income of residents or part year residents as reported or as reportable to the State of Oregon for personal income tax purposes.

**Part-year Resident** means a taxfiler who changes status during a tax year from resident to nonresident or from nonresident to resident.

**Person** means, but is not limited to, an individual, a natural person, married couple filing jointly, proprietorship, partnership, limited partnership, family limited partnerships, association, cooperative, trust, estate, corporation, personal holding company, limited liability company, limited liability partnership or any other form of organization for doing business. Each person who is not a natural person must designate a natural person in writing as its designated representative who is authorized to act and testify on behalf of such person.

**Personal Income Tax Law** means the personal income taxes imposed on District residents and nonresidents under the provisions of Metro Code Chapter 7.06.

**Received** means the postmark date affixed by the United States postal service if mailed, the date stamp if delivered by hand or sent by facsimile, or the receipt date from the online file and pay application confirmation notice.

**Resident** means (1) an individual whose domicile is within the District for the entire taxable year unless the individual maintains no permanent place of abode in the District, does maintain a permanent place of abode outside of the District, and spends on aggregate not more than 30 days per tax year in the District; or, (2) an individual who is not domiciled in the District but maintains a permanent place of abode in the District and spends in the aggregate more than 200 days or any part of a day of the tax year in the District unless the individual proves that the individual is in the District for only a temporary or transitory purpose. Resident does not include: an individual who is a qualified individual under section 911(d)(1) of the Internal Revenue Code for the tax year; the spouse of a qualified individual under Section 911(d)(1) of the Internal Revenue Code, if the spouse is not a resident of the District; a resident alien under section 7701(b) of the Internal Revenue Code who would be considered a qualified individual under Section 911(d)(1) of the Internal Revenue Code if the resident alien were a citizen of the United States; a member of the Armed Forces who performs active service as defined in 10 U.S.C. 101(d)(3), other than annual training duty or inactive-duty training, if the member's residency as reflected in the payroll records of the Defense Finance and Accounting Service is outside the District.

**Tax Year** means the taxable year of a person for Federal or State income tax purposes.

**Taxfiler** means any person whose income in whole or in part is subject to Metro Income Tax Laws and is required to file a return under Metro Income Tax Laws. [Ord. 22-1485.]

#### **7.05.030 Conformity to State Income Tax Laws; Tax Guidance**

- (a) The Administrator will construe the Business Income Tax Law, when applicable, in conformity with the laws and regulations that govern the Multnomah County Business Income Tax as those laws existed for that tax year. The Administrator will construe the Personal income Tax Law, when applicable, in conformity with the laws and regulations of the State of Oregon imposing taxes on or measured by net income as those laws existed for that tax year.
- (b) Any interpretation under subsection (a) may not conflict with any provision of this chapter, Chapter 7.06, or Chapter 7.07.
- (c) The Administrator has the authority by written policy to connect to or disconnect from any legislative enactment regarding income or excise taxation or the definition of income.

#### **7.05.040 Nexus**

The taxes imposed by Chapter 7.06 and Chapter 7.07 apply to all taxpayers that have substantial nexus with the District, subject only to constitutional limitation on Metro's authority.

#### **7.05.050 Tax as a Debt; Collection Authority**

- (a) The taxes imposed by Chapter 7.07 and Chapter 7.06 become a debt due to Metro at the time such liability for the tax is incurred. This includes any penalties and interest.
- (b) The Chief Financial Officer or Administrator is authorized to collect any deficient taxes, interest and penalties owed. This includes initiating and defending any civil actions and other legal proceedings.
- (c) Metro or the Administrator, as appropriate, may assign a delinquent tax account to a collection agency for collection.
- (d) Any assignment to an outside collection agency is subject to a reasonable collection fee, as allowed by law, above and beyond any amount owed to Metro.

#### **7.05.060 Administration**

- (a) The Administrator is the administrator of record and has the authority to administer and enforce the Metro Income Tax Laws including, but not limited to, administrative return processing, auditing, and determinations; collection of taxes,

penalties and interest (including instituting legal action in any court of competent jurisdiction by or on behalf of Metro); and protests and appeals.

- (b) The Administrator has access to and maintains all tax filings and records under this chapter and the Metro Income Tax Laws on behalf of Metro. The Administrator may, upon taxfiler's written request and at the sole discretion of the Administrator, interpret how this chapter or the Metro Income Tax Laws apply to taxfiler's facts and circumstances. Nothing in this chapter or Chapters 7.06 and 7.07 preclude or is intended to preclude, the informal disposition of controversy by stipulation or agreed settlement, through correspondence or a conference with the Administrator.

#### **7.05.070 Administrative Authority**

- (a) The Administrator may adopt procedures, forms, and written policies to administer the provisions of the Business Income Tax Law and Personal Income Tax Law.
- (b) The Administrator will coordinate with Metro to adopt administrative rules relating to matters within the scope of this chapter to administer compliance with the Business Income Tax Law and Personal Income Tax Law. [Ord. 23-1492.]

#### **7.05.080 Ownership of Taxfiler Information**

Metro is the sole owner of all taxfiler information under the authority of the Metro Income Tax Laws. The Chief Operating Officer, Metro Attorney, Chief Financial Officer, Administrator, and their agents have the right to access all taxfiler information for purposes of administration.

#### **7.05.090 Confidentiality; Public Records Exemption**

- (a) Except as otherwise specifically provided by Oregon law or Metro Code, it is unlawful for the Administrator or any Metro officer, employee, or agent to divulge or make known in any manner the amount of income, expense, deduction, exclusion or credit or any particulars set forth or disclosed in any report or return required in the administration of the Metro Income Tax Laws.
- (b) It is unlawful for any person or entity to whom Metro or the Administrator has given information pursuant to 7.05.100 to divulge or use that information for any purpose other than that specified in Metro Code.
- (c) As set forth in ORS 314.835, neither Metro nor the Administrator are required to comply with a subpoena or judicial order seeking Metro income tax information unless the court issuing the subpoena or judicial order is the court adjudicating the taxpayer's liability for income tax.
- (d) The confidentiality rules and requirements in this section apply for the purposes of public records disclosure in ORS 192.311 to 192.478.

- (e) As used in this section:
1. "Officer," "employee" or "person" includes an authorized representative of the officer, employee or person, or any former officer, employee or person, or an authorized representative of the former officer, employee or person.
  2. "Particulars" includes, but is not limited to, a taxfiler's name, address, telephone number, Social Security number, employer identification number or other taxpayer identification number, the amount of refund claimed by or granted to a taxpayer, and whether a report or return has been filed.
- (f) Metro will construe this section's provisions in conformity with the intent of ORS 314.835 as applicable.
- (g) Any person that violates this section may be subject to criminal penalties as set forth in Section 7.05.240. [Ord. 24-1514]

#### **7.05.100 Persons to Whom Information May Be Furnished**

- (a) The Administrator or Metro Chief Operating Officer may:
1. Furnish any taxfiler or authorized taxfiler representative, upon request of the taxfiler or representative, with a copy of the taxfiler's tax return filed with the Administrator for any year, or with a copy of any report filed by the taxfiler in connection with the return, or with any other information the Administrator considers necessary.
  2. Publish lists of taxfilers who are entitled to unclaimed tax refunds.
  3. Publish statistics so classified as to prevent the identification of income or any particulars contained in any report or return.
  4. Disclose a taxfiler's name, address, telephone number, refund amount, amount due, Social Security number, employer identification number or other taxfiler identification number to the extent necessary in connection with collection activities or the processing and mailing of correspondence or of forms for any report or return required in the administration of Metro Tax Laws.
- (b) The Administrator or Metro Chief Operating Officer may disclose and give access to information described in Section 7.05.090 to:
1. The Commissioner of Internal Revenue or authorized representative, for tax administration and compliance purposes only.
  2. The Oregon Department of Revenue or authorized representative, for tax administration and compliance purposes only.

3. For tax administration and compliance purposes, the proper officer or authorized representative of any of the following entities that has or is governed by a provision of law that meets the requirements of any applicable provision of the Internal Revenue Code as to confidentiality:
  - A. A state,
  - B. A city, county or other political subdivision of a state,
  - C. The District of Columbia, or
  - D. An association established exclusively to provide services to federal, state or local taxing authorities.
4. The Metro Attorney, the Attorney's assistants and employees, or other legal representatives of Metro, to the extent access is necessary to advise or represent the Administrator or Metro, including but not limited to instituting legal actions on unpaid accounts.
5. The Administrator's attorney, the attorney's assistants and employees, or other legal representatives of the Administrator, to the extent the Administrator deems disclosure or access necessary for the performance of the duties of advising or representing the Administrator, including but not limited to instituting legal actions on unpaid accounts.
6. The proper officer or authorized representative of a city, county, or other subdivision of this state, to the extent the Administrator or Chief Operating Officer deems disclosure or access necessary for purposes of mutual tax administration of city, county, or other subdivision taxes. Any disclosure under this paragraph may be made only pursuant to a written agreement between Metro and the city, county, or other subdivision that ensures the confidentiality of the information disclosed.
7. Other employees, agents and officials of the Administrator or Metro, to the extent the Administrator or the Chief Operating Officer deems disclosure or access necessary for such employees, agents, or officials to:
  - A. Aid in any legal collection effort on unpaid accounts,
  - B. Perform their duties under contracts or agreements between the Administrator or Metro and any other department, bureau, agency or subdivision of the Administrator or Metro relating to the administration of the Metro Income Tax Laws, or
  - C. Aid in determining whether a taxfiler complies with all Metro, City of Portland, Multnomah County, State and Federal laws or policies.

8. Other persons, partnerships, corporations and other legal entities, and their employees, to the extent the Administrator deems disclosure or access necessary for the performance of such others' duties under contracts or agreements between the Administrator and such legal entities, in the Administrator's administration of the tax laws.
  9. The Administrator's appeals board, per Section 7.05.160, is authorized to receive relevant tax information for the purpose of considering and issuing decisions with respect to appeals of taxfilers to the Administrator's actions.
- (c) Prior to the performance of duties involving access to financial information submitted to Metro or the Administrator under the terms of the Personal Income Tax Law or Business Income Tax Law, all employees and agents specified in subsections (b)(4)-(b)(9) above must be advised in writing of Section 7.05.240 relating to penalties for the violation of Sections 7.05.090 and 7.05.100. Those employees and agents must execute a certificate in a form prescribed by the Chief Operating Officer or Administrator, stating that the person has reviewed these provisions of law, has had them explained, and is aware of the penalties for the violation of Sections 7.05.090 and 7.05.100.
- (d) No person described in subsection (b)(1)-(b)(3) to whom disclosure or access to financial information has been given may make a disclosure under this section unless that person:
1. Is advised in writing of Section 7.05.240 relating to penalties for the violation of Section 7.05.090; and
  2. Executes a certificate in a form prescribed by the Chief Operating Officer or Administrator, stating these provisions of law have been reviewed and that person is aware of the penalties for the violation of Section 7.05.090. The Chief Operating Officer's or Administrator's signature on the certificate, required by this subsection, constitutes consent to disclosure to the persons executing the certificate. [Ord. 24-1514]

### **7.05.110 Taxfiler Representation**

Third parties, such as attorneys or certified public accountants, may represent taxfilers before the Administrator. The Administrator may establish procedures for taxfilers to authorize a third party to represent the taxfiler, which may include a written authorization submitted to the Administrator. The Administrator is not required to recognize a third party who claims to represent a taxfiler if that third party does not comply with the established procedures.



### **7.05.120 Representation Restrictions**

- (a) No employee or official of Metro, the Administrator, or any public agency authorized to collect taxes imposed by this chapter may represent any taxfiler in any matter before the Administrator. This restriction against taxfiler representation continues for two years after termination of employment or official status.
- (b) Members of the appeals board may not represent a taxfiler before the appeals board. No member of the appeals board may participate in any matter before the board if the appellant is a client of the member or the member's firm.

### **7.05.130 Information Request; Examination of Books, Records or Persons**

- (a) The Administrator may require a taxfiler to produce documents. The Administrator may also examine any books, papers, records, or memoranda, including State and Federal income or excise tax returns, to ascertain the correctness of any tax return or to make an estimate of any tax. The Administrator has the authority, after notice, to:
  - 1. Require the attendance of any person required to file a tax return under the Metro Income Tax Laws, or officers, agents, or other persons with knowledge of the person's business operations, at any reasonable time and place the Administrator may designate;
  - 2. Take testimony, with or without the power to administer oaths to any person required to be in attendance; and
  - 3. Require proof for the information sought, necessary to carry out the provisions of this chapter.
- (b) The Administrator will designate the employees who have the power to administer oaths under this section.

### **7.05.135 Subpoena Powers**

- (a) The Administrator may subpoena and examine witnesses, administer oaths, and require the production of any books or papers in the hands of any person, company or corporation, whenever necessary for the prosecution of any inquiries deemed necessary or proper.
- (b) If any person fails to comply with any subpoena of the Administrator or refuses to testify when the Administrator requires that person to testify, the Administrator may apply to a court of competent jurisdiction for an order to the person to produce the books and papers or attend and testify, or otherwise comply with the demand of the Administrator.
- (c) The Administrator will apply to the court by ex parte motion, upon which the court will make an order requiring the person against whom it is directed to comply with the Administrator's request or demand within 10 days after the service of the order, or within the additional time granted by the court, or to justify the failure within

that time. The order will be served upon the person to whom it is directed in the manner required by the State of Oregon or other applicable jurisdiction for service of process, which is required to confer jurisdiction upon the court.

- (d) Upon petition of the person subpoenaed, the court will make an order determining if the evidence sought by the subpoena is relevant to the pending proceeding and, if requested by the person subpoenaed, an order as required in the interests of justice to protect the confidentiality of the information subpoenaed. Upon failure of the subpoenaed person to show cause for noncompliance, the court will make an order requiring the person to comply with the demand of the Administrator within such time as the court directs.
- (e) Failure to obey any order issued by the court under this section is contempt of court. The remedy provided by this section is in addition to other remedies, civil or criminal, that may exist.
- (f) The Administrator will designate the employees who have the power to administer oaths under this section.

#### **7.05.140 Taxfiler Records Retention**

Every person required to file a return under the Business Income Tax Law or Personal Income Tax Law must keep and preserve for not less than seven years such documents and records, including State and Federal income and excise tax returns, accurately supporting the information reported on the taxfiler's return and calculation of tax for each year.

#### **7.05.150 Deficiencies and Refunds**

- (a) The Administrator may assess deficiencies and grant refunds any time within the periods set forth for deficiencies or refunds under ORS Chapter 314. The Administrator may by agreement with the taxfiler extend the time periods to the same extent as provided by statute.
- (b) When no tax return has been filed, there is no time limit for a notice of deficiency or the assessment of taxes, penalty and interest due.
- (c) Notwithstanding subsections (a) and (b), the Administrator is not required to accept any tax return for any tax period from a taxfiler if:
  - 1. The Administrator obtains a money judgment against the taxfiler for failure to pay an unpaid account balance due; and
  - 2. The Administrator or its designee lawfully served the taxfiler with the lawsuit pursuant to the Oregon Rules of Civil Procedure; and
  - 3. The tax return is for a taxable year that is the subject of the general money judgment; and
  - 4. The Administrator gave written notice stating that the taxfiler had an outstanding balance due at least 30 days before the Administrator (or its designee) filed a lawsuit for those particular taxable years.

### **7.05.160 Protests and Appeals; Penalty Waiver**

- (a) A taxfiler may protest any determination by the Administrator. The Administrator must receive written notice of the protest within 30 days after the Administrator mailed or delivered the initial notice of determination to the taxfiler. Failure to file such a written notice within the time permitted is deemed a waiver of any objections, and the Administrator will dismiss the appeal. The protest must state the name and address of the taxfiler and an explanation of the general grounds for the protest. The Administrator must respond within 30 days after the protest is filed with a final determination. The Administrator's final determination must include the reasons for the determination and state the time and manner for appealing the final determination. The time to file a protest or the time for the Administrator's response may be extended by the Administrator for good cause. Requests for extensions of time must be received before the original 30-day protest deadline expires. The Administrator will give written notice to the taxfiler if the Administrator's deadline is extended.
- (b) A taxfiler may appeal any final determination by the Administrator to the appeals board. The Administrator must receive written notice of the appeal within 30 days after the Administrator mailed or delivered the final determination to the appellant. The notice of appeal must state the name and address of the appellant and include a copy of the final determination.
- (c) Within 90 days after the Administrator mails or delivers the final determination to the appellant, the appellant must file with the appeals board a written statement containing:
  - 1. The reasons the Administrator's determination is incorrect; and
  - 2. What the correct determination should be.Failure to file this written statement within the time permitted is a waiver of any objections, and the appeal will be dismissed.
- (d) Within 150 days after the Administrator mails or delivers the final determination to the appellant, the Administrator will file with the appeals board a written response to the appellant's statement. A copy of the Administrator's response must be mailed to the address provided by the appellant within 10 days after the Administrator files it with the appeals board.
- (e) The Administrator must provide the appellant written notice of the hearing date and location at least 14 days before the hearing. The appellant and the Administrator may present relevant testimony, evidence, and oral argument at the hearing. The appeals board may request additional written comment and documents as the board deems appropriate.
- (f) Decisions of the appeals board must be in writing, state the basis and legal authority for the decision and be signed by the appeals board chair.
- (g) The decision of the appeals board is final as of the issue date and no further administrative appeal will be provided.

- (h) The filing of an appeal with the appeals board temporarily suspends the obligation to pay any tax that is the subject of the appeal pending a final decision by the appeals board.
- (i) Penalty waiver or reduction requests are not subject to the protest/appeal process or timeline outlined in subsections 7.05.160(a) through 160(h). The taxfiler must file a written request with the Administrator detailing why a penalty should be waived within 30 days of receipt of a billing notice that assesses a penalty. The Administrator must respond to requests to reduce or waive penalties within 60 days from the date the written request is received. If the taxfiler has requested that penalties be waived and the Administrator denies the taxfiler's request for this discretionary waiver of penalties, the taxfiler may request a conference with the Administrator (or Administrator's designee) within 30 days of the date of the Administrator's notice of denial. If the conference with the Administrator results in a denial of the penalty waiver request, that decision is final and may not be appealed to the Appeals Board. [Ord. 22-1485; Ord. 23-1492.]

#### **7.05.170 Return Due Date; Extensions**

- (a) Tax returns must be on forms provided or approved by the Administrator. All tax returns must be filed together with payment of the specified tax by the fifteenth day of the fourth month following the end of the tax year. If the due date falls on a weekend or Federal or State holiday, the due date is the first business day following the weekend or holiday. With respect to the Business Income Tax Law, for cooperatives and non-profit corporations that have later due dates under Oregon tax law, the due date for filing tax returns with the Administrator must conform to the due date under Oregon tax law.
- (b) The Administrator may, for good cause, grant extensions for filing returns. However, no extension may be granted for more than six months beyond the initial due date. This extension does not extend the time to pay the tax. Payments made after the due date may be subject to interest and penalties as provided in this chapter.
- (c) The tax return must contain a written declaration, verified by the taxfiler, to the effect that the statements made therein are true.
- (d) The Administrator will prepare blank tax returns and make them available upon request. Failure to receive a form does not relieve any person from the obligation to pay a tax under either the Business Income Tax Law or Personal Income Tax Law.
- (e) Authority to require filing of returns by electronic means.
  - 1. As used in this section:
    - A. "Electronic means" includes computer-generated electronic or magnetic media, Internet-based applications or similar computer-based methods or applications.

- B. "Paid tax preparer" means a person who prepares a tax return for another or advises or assists in the preparation of a tax return for another, or who employs or authorizes another to do the same, for valuable consideration.
  - C. "Tax return" means a return filed under the Business Income Tax Law.
2. The Administrator may by rule require a paid tax preparer to file tax returns by electronic means if the paid tax preparer is required to file federal tax returns by electronic means.
  3. The Administrator may by rule require that a business subject to the Business Income Tax Law file tax returns by electronic means if it is required to file, or voluntarily files, federal tax returns by electronic means.
  4. The Administrator may by rule establish exceptions to the electronic filing requirements of this section. [Ord. 23-1503.]

#### **7.05.180 Payment of Estimated Tax**

- (a) Every taxfiler expecting to have a tax liability under Chapter 7.06 or Chapter 7.07 of \$1,000 or greater must estimate and pay the taxfiler's tax liability for the current tax year as follows:
  1. Quarterly payments as provided in Section 7.05.190; or
  2. Employer provided withholding from taxfiler's wages as provided in Section 7.06.120.
- (b) If a taxfiler is required to remit estimated tax payments, the amounts remitted must total either the lesser of ninety percent of the taxfiler's current year tax liability or one hundred percent of the taxfiler's reported prior year tax liability.
- (c) The Administrator will not impose underpayment penalties or interest for failure to make quarterly estimated payments for tax year 2021 (tax year beginning on or after January 1, 2021) and tax year 2022 (tax year beginning on or after January 1, 2022). For tax years beginning on or after January 1, 2023, the Administrator will impose penalties and interest as provided in this chapter. [Ord. 23-1492.]

### **7.05.190 Schedule for Payment of Estimated Tax**

- (a) A taxfiler required under Section 7.05.180 to make payments of estimated tax must make the payments in installments as follows:
1. One quarter or more of the estimated tax on or before the fifteenth day of the fourth month of the tax year;
  2. One quarter or more of the estimated tax on or before the fifteenth day of the sixth month of the tax year;
  3. One quarter or more of the estimated tax on or before the fifteenth day of the ninth month of the tax year; and
  4. For business income taxfilers, the balance of the estimated tax must be paid on or before the fifteenth day of the twelfth month of the tax year;
  5. For personal income taxfilers, the balance of the estimated tax must be paid on or before the fifteenth day of the first month of the subsequent tax year.
- (b) Any payment of the estimated tax received by the Administrator for which the taxfiler has made no designation of the quarterly installment to which the payment is to be applied, will first be applied to underpayments of estimated tax due for any prior quarter of the tax year. Any excess amount will be applied to the installment that next becomes due after the payment was received.
- (c) If the due date falls on a weekend or federal holiday, the due date is the first business day following the weekend or holiday. [Ord. 21-1465.]

### **7.05.200 Tax Return Payment; Minimum**

- (a) Business Income Tax. Each business income tax return must be accompanied by a tax payment at the rate established in Metro Code Section 7.07.030, provided that each tax return must be accompanied by a minimum tax of \$100. The minimum payment may have previously been paid by quarterly payments, an extension payment, or credit available from a prior tax year.
- (b) Personal Income Tax. Each personal tax return must be accompanied by a tax payment at the rate established in Metro Code Section 7.06.040.

### **7.05.210 Payment Plan; Fee**

If a person fails to pay the Business Income Tax or Personal Income Tax when due, the Administrator may establish a payment plan pursuant to written policy. The Administrator may charge a setup fee for each payment plan established.

### **7.05.220 Settlement Offers and Agreements**

- (a) The Administrator may, upon good and sufficient cause, make settlement agreements with taxfilers in the recomputation of taxes payable or in the collection of those taxes. These agreements must be consistent with ORS 305.150 and 305.155

and corresponding OARs. The Administrator will provide applications for settlement offers to taxfilers proposing settlement offers.

- (b) In addition to the general power granted under this section, the Administrator may, upon a showing of good and sufficient cause, grant a taxfiler's request when the Oregon Department of Revenue has granted relief to a taxfiler under ORS 316.368 or ORS 316.369. In such case, a taxfiler who is granted relief will be treated as a single taxfiler for purposes of the tax imposed under this Chapter.

#### **7.05.230 Changes to Federal or State Tax Returns**

- (a) If a taxfiler's reported income under applicable State laws imposing a tax on or measured by income is changed by the Federal Internal Revenue Service or the State Department of Revenue, or amended by the taxfiler to correct an error in the original Federal or State return, the taxfiler must file a report of that change with the Administrator within 60 days after the date of the notice of the final determination of change or after an amended return is filed with the Federal or State agencies. The report must be accompanied by an amended tax return with respect to such income and by any additional tax, penalty, and interest due.
- (b) The Administrator may assess deficiencies and grant refunds resulting from changes to any relevant Federal, State or local income tax return within the time periods provided for in Section 7.05.150, treating the report of change in Federal, State or business income tax return as the filing of an amended tax return.
- (c) The Administrator may assess penalties and interest on the additional tax due as provided in Sections 7.05.260, 7.05.270, and 7.05.280 or may refuse to grant a refund of taxes as a result of the amended return if the amended return is not filed with the Administrator within the time limits set forth in subsection (a).

#### **7.05.240 Criminal Penalties**

A violation of Section 7.05.090 or Section 7.05.100 is punishable, upon conviction thereof, by a fine not exceeding \$500 or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months, or by both fine and imprisonment. In addition, any Metro employee convicted for violation of Section 7.05.090 or Section 7.05.100 is subject to possible dismissal from employment and a possible prohibition from employment for a period of five years thereafter. Any agent of Metro who is convicted is ineligible for participation in any Metro contract for a period of five years thereafter.

#### **7.05.250 Civil Penalty for Unauthorized Access of Tax Information**

- (a) Definitions. As used in this section, the following definitions apply:

*Computer Database* means any computer application(s) used by the Administrator to calculate or store business, personal, and financial data collected under the authority granted by Metro Income Tax Laws.

*Loss* means any reasonable cost incurred by Metro or the Administrator, including but not limited to the cost of responding to an offense, conducting a damage assessment, and restoring the data, program, system, or information to its condition prior to the offense, and any revenue lost, cost incurred, or other consequential damages incurred because of interruption of service.

- (b) Any individual who intentionally accesses the Computer Database without authorization will be fined:
1. \$10,000 if the individual acquires any information regarding any business or personal account found in the Computer Database;
  2. \$10,000 or the cost of the loss (whichever is greater) if the individual uses or attempts to use the acquired information for financial gain of any kind; or
  3. \$10,000 or the cost of the loss (whichever is greater) if the individual causes the transmission of a program, information, code, or command to the Computer Database, and, as a result of such conduct, causes damage to the Computer Database.

#### **7.05.260 Penalties for Violations of Business Income Tax Law**

- (a) A penalty will be assessed if a person:
1. Fails to file a tax return or extension request at the time required under Section 7.05.170(a) or 7.05.230(a); or
  2. Fails to pay a tax when due.
  3. The penalty under subsection (a) is:
    - A. Five percent of the total tax liability if the failure is for a period less than four months;
    - B. An additional penalty of twenty percent of the total tax liability if the failure is for a period of four months or more; and
    - C. An additional penalty of one hundred percent of the total tax liability of all tax years if the failure to file is for three or more consecutive tax years.
- (b) A penalty will be assessed if a person who has filed an extension request:
1. Fails to file a tax return by the extended due date; or
  2. Fails to pay the tax liability by the extended due date.
  3. The penalty under subsection (b) is:
    - A. Five percent of the total tax liability if the failure is for a period of less than four months; and
    - B. An additional penalty of twenty percent of the total tax liability if the failure is for a period of four months or more.
- (c) A penalty will be assessed if a person:



1. Fails to pay at least ninety percent of the total tax liability by the original due date; or
  2. Fails to pay at least one hundred percent of the prior year's total tax liability by the original due date.
  3. The penalty under subsection (c) is five percent of the tax underpayment, but not less than \$5.
- (d) The Administrator may impose a civil penalty of up to \$500 for each of the following violations of this chapter:
1. Failure to file any tax return within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice to file; or
  2. Failure to pay any tax within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice for payment; or
  3. Failure to provide either documents or information as required by this chapter or Chapter 7.07 within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice to provide the documents or information; or
  4. Failure to fully complete any form required under the Business Income Tax Law; or
  5. Failure to fully comply with the requirements of any section of Chapter 7.05 or Chapter 7.07 unless the section has a separate penalty calculation.
- (e) The Administrator may impose a civil penalty under subsection (d) only if the Administrator gave notice of the potential for assessment of civil penalties for failure to comply or respond in the original written notice.
- (f) The Administrator may waive or reduce any penalty determined under subsections (a) through (d) for good cause, according to and consistent with written policies.
- (g) Frivolous Return Position. If the Administrator determines that taxfiler has taken a frivolous position in preparing the taxfiler's tax return, the Administrator will add a \$500 penalty to the amount of tax required to be shown on the tax due under this chapter or Chapter 7.07. For purposes of this subsection, a tax return position is considered frivolous if a taxfiler does not provide information on which the substantial correctness of the self-assessment may be judged or if the tax return contains information that on its face indicates that the self-assessment is substantially incorrect. Examples of "frivolous positions" as provided in Oregon Administrative Rule 150-316-0652(2) are adopted by direct reference, but are not a definitive list of those positions.
- (h) The provisions set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.03 do not apply with respect to any penalty that maybe be assessed under this chapter or the Business Income Tax Law.

## 7.05.270 Penalties for Violations of Personal Income Tax Law

The Administrator will assess the following penalties upon employers or personal income taxfilers:

- (a) Failure to File a Correct W-2. If an employer fails to file a correct W-2 that, along with any other W-2 that must be filed, supports amounts reported on the annual withholding reconciliation return, or amended annual withholding reconciliation return, as required by code, administrative rule, written policy, or form instructions by the date specified, the Administrator will assess a penalty of \$50 for each missing or incomplete W-2.

The Administrator may waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this subsection on a showing by the employer that there was reasonable cause for the failure to file a correct W-2 when due and that the employer acted in good faith. Before any penalty waiver or reduction, all withholding balances must be paid in full and reconciliations or other forms or reports must be submitted to the Administrator.

- (b) Failure to File a Return; Failure to Pay Tax When Due. If a taxfiler fails to file a return or fails to pay a tax by the date on which the filing or payment is due, the Administrator will add a delinquency penalty of:

1. Five percent of the amount of the unpaid tax.
2. An additional penalty of one hundred percent of the unpaid tax of all tax years if the failure to file is for three or more consecutive tax years.
3. For purposes of this section, unpaid tax is the taxfiler's tax liability reduced by payment of tax and any credit against tax that is claimed on the return.

The Administrator may for good cause waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this subsection according to and consistent with written policies.

- (c) Underpayment of Tax. A penalty will be assessed if a person:

1. Fails to pay at least ninety percent of the total tax liability by the original due date; or
2. Fails to pay at least one hundred percent of the prior year's total tax liability by the original due date.
3. The penalty under subsection (b) is five percent of the tax underpayment, but not less than \$5.

The Administrator may for good cause waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this subsection according to and consistent with written policies.

- (d) Intent to Evade. If a taxfiler fails to file a return with the intent to evade the tax imposed under this chapter or Chapter 7.06, or a taxfiler prepares or causes to be prepared a return and files that return with the intent to evade the tax imposed under this chapter or Chapter 7.06, the Administrator will impose a penalty in the

amount of one hundred percent of any deficiency that the Administrator determines is due.

- (e) Substantial Understatement of Tax. If the Administrator determines that there is a substantial understatement of tax due under this chapter or Chapter 7.06, the Administrator will add to the amount of tax required to be shown on the return a penalty equal to twenty percent of the amount of any underpayment of tax attributable to the understatement.
1. For purposes of this subsection, a substantial understatement of tax exists if the amount of the understatement exceeds \$1,000 of tax otherwise due.
  2. In the case of any item attributable to an abusive tax shelter: no reduction of the amount of the understatement will be made with regard to that item regardless of the existence of substantial authority for the treatment of the item by the taxpayer; and, no reduction of the amount of the understatement will be made with regard to that item regardless of the disclosure of the facts affecting the tax treatment of the item unless, in addition to the disclosure, the Administrator determines in the Administrator's sole discretion, that the taxpayer reasonably believed that the tax treatment of the item was more likely than not the proper treatment. This chapter expressly adopts the definitions contained in ORS 314.402 and the administrative rules thereunder.
  3. The Administrator may waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this subsection on a showing by the taxpayer that there was reasonable cause for the understatement or any portion thereof, and that the taxpayer acted in good faith.
- (f) Frivolous Return Position. If the Administrator determines that taxpayer has taken a frivolous position in preparing the taxpayer's tax return, the Administrator will add a \$500 penalty to the amount of tax required to be shown on the tax due under this chapter or Chapter 7.06. For purposes of this subsection, a tax return position is considered frivolous if a taxpayer does not provide information on which the substantial correctness of the self-assessment may be judged or if the tax return contains information that on its face indicates that the self-assessment is substantially incorrect. Examples of "frivolous positions" as provided in Oregon Administrative Rule 150-316-0652(2) are adopted by direct reference but are not a definitive list of those positions.
- (g) Failure of Administrative Compliance. The Administrator may impose a penalty of up to \$500 for the following violations of this chapter:
1. Failure to file any tax return within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice to file;
  2. Failure to pay any tax within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice for payment;
  3. Failure to provide either documents or information as required by this chapter or Chapter 7.06 within 60 days of the Administrator's original written notice to provide the documents or information;

4. Failure to fully complete any form required under the Personal Income Tax Law; or
5. Failure to fully comply with the requirements of any section of Chapter 7.05 or Chapter 7.06 unless the section has a separate penalty calculation.

The Administrator may impose a civil penalty under this subsection only if the Administrator gave notice of the potential for assessment of civil penalties for failure to comply or respond in the original written notice. The Administrator may waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this paragraph on a showing by the taxfiler that there was reasonable cause for the Failure of Administrative Compliance, and that the taxfiler acted in good faith.

- (h) Penalties cumulative. Each penalty imposed under this section is in addition to any other penalty imposed under this section.
- (i) The provisions set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.03 do not apply with respect to any penalty that maybe be assessed under this chapter or the Personal Income Tax Law. [Ord. 23-1492; Ord. 23-1503.]

#### **7.05.280 Interest**

- (a) Interest will be assessed on any unpaid tax at the rate in subsection (c), computed from the original due date of the tax to the date of payment.
- (b) Interest will be assessed on any unpaid or underpaid quarterly estimated payment required by Section 7.05.180 and Section 7.05.190 at the rate in subsection (c), computed from the due date of each quarterly estimated payment to the original due date of the tax return to which the estimated payments apply.
- (c) Unless specifically provided otherwise by administrative rule as provided in subsection (d), the interest rate is 0.833% simple interest per month or fraction thereof (ten percent per annum).
- (d) If the Administrator determines that the interest rate provided in subsection (c) is at least one percentage point more or less than the effective interest rate on January 1 charged by the State of Oregon Department of Revenue, the Administrator may adjust the interest rate by administrative rule to match the State of Oregon Department of Revenue interest rate. The Administrator may not adjust the interest rate more than once in a calendar year. The adjusted interest rate applies to unpaid tax or underpaid estimated payments outstanding on or after the effective date of the adjusted interest rate.
- (e) Notwithstanding subsection (b), there is no interest on underpayment of quarterly estimated payments if:
  1. The total tax liability of the prior tax year was less than \$1,000;
  2. An amount equal to at least ninety percent of the total tax liability for the current tax year was paid in accordance with Section 7.05.190; or

3. An amount equal to at least one hundred percent of the prior year's total tax liability was paid in accordance with Section 7.05.190.
- (f) For purposes of subsection (b), the amount of underpayment is determined by comparing ninety percent of the current total tax liability amount to quarterly estimated payments made prior to the original due date of the tax return. However, if one hundred percent of the prior year's total tax liability is paid to the Administrator by the due date of the fourth quarterly payment, the Administrator may use the prior year's tax liability if doing so will reduce the amount of interest owed.
  - (g) For purposes of subsection (a), the amount of tax due on the tax return will be reduced by the amount of any tax payment made on or before the date for payment of the tax in accordance with Section 7.05.170(a) or Section 7.05.190.
  - (h) Interest at the rate specified in subsection (a) accrues from the original due date without regard to any extension of the filing date.
  - (i) The Administrator may not waive or reduce any interest amounts properly assessed in accordance with this section unless specifically provided for by written policy. The Administrator must consult with the Metro Chief Financial Officer before adopting a written policy that waives or reduces interest amounts. [Ord. 21-1465; Ord. 23-1492.]

### **7.05.290 Payments Applied**

Tax payments received will be applied first to any penalty accrued, then to interest accrued, then to taxes due, unless the Administrator determines in accordance with its written policies that a more equitable method exists for a particular taxfiler's account. The Administrator will apply tax payments received without a designation for a specific period to the oldest periods first in the order set forth above.

### **7.05.300 Interest on Refunds**

When a taxfiler is entitled to a refund of a portion or all of a tax paid to the Administrator, the taxfiler will receive simple interest on that amount at the rate specified in Section 7.05.280(c), subject to the following:

- (a) Any overpayments will be refunded with interest for each month or fraction thereof for a period beginning four months after the later of:
  1. The due date of the tax return;
  2. The date the tax return was filed or the refund was otherwise requested; or
  3. The date the tax was paid, to the date of the refund.
- (b) Any overpayments of taxes that are the result of an amended return being filed will be refunded with interest for each month or fraction thereof for the period beginning four months after the date the taxfiler filed the amended return. This

subsection applies to tax returns that are amended due to a change to any relevant Federal, State or local income tax return.

#### **7.05.310 Accountability of Funds; Audits**

- (a) Every year a public accounting firm must conduct a financial audit of the revenue generated by the Business Income Tax and Personal Income Tax Laws and the distribution of that revenue. Metro will make the audit public as well as any report to the Metro Council regarding the results of the audit. Metro may use the revenue generated by the taxes to pay for the costs of the audit required under this section.
- (b) The revenue and expenditures from the taxes are subject to performance audits conducted by the Office of the Metro Auditor.

#### **7.05.320 Severability**

If a court of competent jurisdiction finds that any part, section or provision of this chapter is unconstitutional, illegal or invalid, that finding affects only that part, section or provision of the chapter and the remaining parts, sections or provisions remain in full force and effect. [Ord. 20-1454.]

## CHAPTER 7.06

### PERSONAL INCOME TAX

<b>Section</b>	<b>Title</b>
7.06.010	Title
7.06.020	Administration of Personal Income Tax Law
7.06.030	Definitions
7.06.040	Personal Income Tax Imposed; Filing Status
7.06.050	Effective Date and Reauthorization; Term
7.06.060	Tax Exemptions
7.06.070	Individuals Required to File a Tax Return
7.06.080	Taxfiler Identification Number
7.06.090	Deduction for Pass-through Income
7.06.100	Proration of Income for Part Year Residents
7.06.101	Credit for Personal Income Taxes Paid by Resident to Another State Jurisdiction
7.06.110	Overpayments of Personal Income Tax
7.06.120	Withholding Tax on Wages
7.06.130	Withholding Reconciliation by Employer for Payment of Withheld Tax
7.06.140	Final Tax Returns(s) of Deceased Taxfiler
7.06.150	Severability

### **7.06.010 Title**

This chapter is known and may be cited as the Metro Personal Income Tax Law.

### **7.06.020 Administration of Personal Income Tax Law**

The Personal Income Tax Law will be administered under the provisions set forth in this chapter and Metro Code Chapter 7.05, as applicable.

### **7.06.030 Definitions**

For purposes of this chapter, the terms used are defined as provided in Chapter 7.05, unless the context requires otherwise.

### **7.06.040 Personal Income Tax Imposed; Filing Status**

- (a) A tax of one percent is imposed on the entire Oregon Taxable Income of every resident of the District subject to tax under ORS chapter 316. Taxfilers that file a joint Metro return may exempt the first \$200,000 of taxable income; taxfilers that file a single Metro return may exempt the first \$125,000 of taxable income.
- (b) A tax of one percent is imposed upon the Metro Taxable Income of every nonresident of the District subject to tax under ORS chapter 316. Taxfilers that file a joint Metro return may exempt the first \$200,000 of taxable income; taxfilers that file a single Metro return may exempt the first \$125,000 of taxable income.
- (c) Taxfiler filing status must follow the filing status of the taxfiler's Oregon income tax return.
  - 1. Taxfilers using Oregon filing statuses married filing jointly, head of household and qualifying widow(er) must file a joint Metro return.
  - 2. Taxfilers using Oregon filing statuses single and married filing separately must file a single Metro return.

### **7.06.050 Effective Date and Reauthorization; Term**

- (a) The Metro Personal Income Tax takes effect in Tax Year 2021 (Tax Year beginning on or after January 1, 2021).



- (b) The Metro Personal Income Tax will remain in effect for all periods through Tax Year 2030 (Tax Year beginning on or after January 1, 2030).
- (c) After Tax Year 2030, the tax will expire unless reauthorized by Metro voters on or before that date. After the tax expires, Metro or the entity authorized to collect the Personal Income Tax may continue to take all reasonable and necessary actions to ensure that taxes still owing are paid in full.

#### **7.06.060 Tax Exemptions**

- (a) Exemptions Required by Law. A person whom Metro is prohibited from taxing under the Constitution or laws of the United States, the Constitution or laws of the State of Oregon or the Metro Charter is exempt from payment of the tax set forth in this chapter.
- (b) Notwithstanding the exemptions listed in subsection (a), the Administrator may require the filings of tax returns or other documentary verification of any exemption claimed under this section.

#### **7.06.070 Individuals Required to File a Tax Return**

- (a) Every resident of the District who is required to file an Oregon income tax return for the taxable year and who reports Oregon Taxable Income over \$200,000 using Oregon filing status married filing jointly, head of household or qualifying widow(er), or over \$125,000 using Oregon filing status single or married filing separately is required to file a Metro Personal Income Tax return.
- (b) Every nonresident of the District who is required to file an Oregon income tax return for the taxable year and who reports Metro Taxable Income over \$200,000 using Oregon filing status married filing jointly, head of household or qualifying widow(er), or over \$125,000 using Oregon filing status single or married filing separately is required to file a Metro Personal Income Tax return.
- (c) Nothing contained in this section precludes the Administrator from requiring any individual to file a return when, in the judgment of the Administrator, the individual should file a return.
- (d) The Administrator will release the form that the taxfiler must file. The Administrator may accept substitute forms (such as created by tax software) provided the forms include identical information in comparable format as provided on the Metro tax return form.
- (e) A copy of the taxfiler's Oregon tax return is required to be filed with the tax return. If the personal income tax has been withheld from wages, a copy of Form W-2 is required to be filed with the Personal Income Tax return unless otherwise notified by the

Administrator. The Administrator is authorized to require a taxfiler to submit additional information with the taxfiler's report if, in the Administrator's sole discretion, such information is necessary to effectively administer the tax imposed under this chapter.

#### **7.06.080 Taxfiler Identification Number**

- (a) A taxfiler must provide information on tax records as required on and forms established by the Administrator. This includes tax returns, refund claims, applications, registrations, records, requests for information, reports, and other items of a similar nature filed with the Administrator as required by the item being filed.
- (b) The Administrator uses Tax Identification Numbers as a part of providing expeditious and practicable processing systems in the administration of the laws by the Administrator, including (but not limited to) such matters as the issuance of tax refunds, allocation or application of incoming tax payments and other matters of a similar nature. The Administrator may require a taxfiler to provide a copy of the taxfiler's social security card.
- (c) A social security number used as a taxfiler identification number is confidential information. Disclosure of social security numbers resulting in a breach of confidentiality will result in penalties pursuant to Metro Code Section 7.05.240.

#### **7.06.090 Deduction for Pass-through Income**

- (a) A taxfiler is allowed a deduction from taxable income for pass-through income subject to tax under Metro Chapter 7.07 Business Income Tax. Pass-through income comes from a business whose net income is taxed on the owners' or partners' personal tax returns. This includes, but is not limited to, entities taxed as partnerships and S-corporations.
- (b) The deduction amount allowed in subsection (a) is the individual owners' or partners' distributive share of income apportionable to Metro on the pass-through entity's Metro Business Income Tax return, as calculated and reported to the owner or partner by the business. The administrator will provide guidance in calculating this amount. If the Metro Business Income Tax return has not been filed for the relevant tax year, then no deduction is allowed.
- (c) If the taxable income per the Metro Business Income Tax return is zero, or a net operating loss, the taxfiler is not allowed a deduction under subsection (a). The amount of the deduction cannot exceed the amount determined under subsection (b).
- (d) A taxfiler is allowed a deduction for a pass-through net operating loss from a business subject to tax under Metro Code Chapter 7.07, Business Income Tax.

- (e) The deduction amount allowed in subsection (d) is limited to the current year's pass-through net operating loss included in Oregon taxable income for a resident or Metro sourced income for a nonresident. This net operating loss can only be used in the current year and cannot be carried to any other year to be used as a deduction. Any carryover deduction of this net operating loss included in federal or Oregon taxable income in another tax year must be added back to the extent it is included in federal or Oregon taxable income.
- (f) A taxfiler is allowed a deduction for a pass-through net operating loss or net operating loss deductions from businesses not subject to tax under Metro Code Chapter 7.07, Business Income Tax.
- (g) The deduction amount allowed in subsection (f) is limited to the pass-through net operating loss or net operating loss deduction included in Oregon taxable income for a resident or Multnomah County sourced income for a nonresident.
- (h) Passive activity losses that are not from a pass-through entity will be treated similarly to Oregon for personal income tax purposes to the extent they are included in Oregon taxable income or, for a nonresident, included in County sourced income. [Ord. 23-1503.]

#### **7.06.100 Proration of Income for Part-Year Residents**

If a taxfiler is a part-year resident of the District for the tax year at issue, the taxfiler's taxable income includes:

- (a) For the portion of the year in which the taxfiler was a resident of Metro, the taxfiler's Oregon Taxable Income;
- (b) For the portion of the year in which the taxfiler was a nonresident, the taxfiler's Metro Taxable Income.

#### **7.06.101 Credit for Personal Income Taxes Paid by Residents to Another State Jurisdiction**

- (a) A resident that pays personal income taxes based on or measured by net income to another state jurisdiction is allowed a credit against tax otherwise owed under this chapter for the amount of income tax imposed on the taxfiler for the tax year by that other state jurisdiction on income derived from sources therein and that is also subject to the Metro Personal Income Tax.
- (b) The credit provided under this section is the lesser of the District tax based on mutually taxed income or the tax actually paid to the other state.

- (c) No credit is allowed under this section for income taxes paid to a state that allows a nonresident a credit against the income taxes imposed by that state for taxes paid or payable to the state of residence.
- (d) The Administrator will establish by written policy the criteria and procedures for obtaining the credit, such as furnishing proof of tax payment to another state jurisdiction, and examples when this credit is allowed. The Administrator may refer to ORS 316.082 to establish these policies. [Ord. 21-1465.]

#### **7.06.110 Overpayments of Personal Income Tax**

To the extent a refund is allowed by Metro Code 7.05.150(a), the Administrator will apply overpayments of the personal income tax in the following manner:

- (a) Overpayments will first be applied against any outstanding balances due from prior years (with the net overpayment, if any, to be refunded).
- (b) If the Administrator determines that prior Metro tax returns were due but have not yet been filed, overpayments will be transferred as a credit to the estimated tax account of the earliest prior year yet to be filed.
- (c) If the Administrator determines that no outstanding balances are due and no prior returns are outstanding, the Administrator will offer the taxfiler the option of either a refund of all overpayments or a credit of the balance to the current open estimated tax account.
- (d) The credit will be applied as of the fifteenth day of the fourth month of the taxable year to the extent that the overpayment of tax is attributable to payments received prior to that date. Payments received after the first quarter estimated tax due date will be applied to estimated tax as of the date the payment is received. In the case of an amended or delinquent return, the amount will be credited to the estimate tax installment as of the date the amended or delinquent return was filed or the date a payment was received, whichever is later.
- (e) No refunds or credits toward estimated taxes will be allowed for overpayments on returns filed outside the time periods for refunds allowed by Metro Code 7.05.150(a). [Ord. 21-1465.]

#### **7.06.120 Withholding Tax on Wages**

##### **(a) Employer Withholding from Employee Wages.**

1. Beginning January 1, 2021 withholding will be voluntary. However, an employer must offer to its employees in writing to withhold the Metro personal income tax from the employees' wages as soon as the employer's payroll system(s) can be configured to capture and remit the taxes withheld.

2. Beginning January 1, 2022, and each year thereafter, withholding is mandatory for all employees who work in the Metro District and earn \$200,000 or more during the calendar year.
  - A. For employees who are residents of the District, withholding is calculated on all wages.
  - B. For employees who are nonresidents of the District, the minimum required withholding is calculated on wages paid for services performed in the District.
3. Employers must also offer withholding to all employees who are not subject to mandatory withholding.
4. An employee below the \$200,000 earning threshold in subsection (2) may choose to "opt in" to withholding with the employer, based on the employee's tax situation. An employee who meets the mandatory withholding criteria in subsection (2) may choose to "opt out" of withholding by the employer based on the employee's tax situation. The Administrator will provide guidance to employers on the information a taxfiler (employee) must provide to taxfiler's employer to "opt in" or "opt out" of withholding. Once provided, the employer must honor the employee's withholding election until notified of a change.
5. An employer must provide all "opt out" information to the Administrator on an annual basis in such form as the Administrator prescribes or upon a withholding audit by the Administrator.

(b) Due Date of Withheld Taxes to Administrator by Employer. An employer who withholds the Personal Income Tax from employee payroll must remit the withheld amounts to the Administrator within the time that each employer is required to remit taxes withheld for state income tax purposes for any period.

Withheld amounts remitted to the Administrator must be accounted for as part of the collections under this section. No employee has any right of action against an employer in respect of any moneys deducted from wages and remitted in compliance or intended compliance with this section.

(c) Personal Liability of Responsible Officers, Partners, Members, or Employees. If an employer withholds amounts due under this chapter from an employee's wages with proper authorization from the employee, the employer must remit that withheld tax on the due date as set forth in subsection (b). This chapter provides no extension of time, nor can the Administrator grant an extension. The employer holds the funds involved in trust for Metro, and any use of the funds by the employer is an illegal conversion.

1. When an employer fails to remit in whole or in part any tax withheld at the time required under this section, the Administrator will assess a late payment penalty. The penalty is:

- A. Five percent of the balance of the tax paid after the original due date if the failure to remit is for a period less than or equal to four months;
- B. An additional 20 percent of the balance of the tax paid after the original due date if the failure to remit is for a period greater than four months; and,
- C. An additional penalty of 100 percent of the balance of the tax paid after the original due date of all tax years if the failure to remit is for three or more consecutive tax years.

The Administrator may waive all or any part of the penalty imposed under this subsection on a showing by the employer that there was reasonable cause for the failure to remit the withheld taxes or any portion of the withheld taxes and that the employer acted in good faith.

2. If an employer fails to remit to the Administrator amounts that have been withheld under this section, any Responsible Officer, Partner, Member, or Employee of the employer is personally responsible for the amounts that were withheld but not remitted. A Responsible Officer, Partner, Member, or Employee is included in the definition of "employer." This subsection specifically adopts the criteria set forth in OAR 150-316-0243(2) and (3) to determine whether an individual is a Responsible Officer, Partner, Member, or Employee.
3. The Administrator is authorized to collect from the Employer, including any individuals who are included in the definition of employer, pursuant to subsection 2 above, or any combination thereof, up to 100 percent of the tax that was withheld but not remitted to the Administrator. In addition, the employer is subject to interest for unpaid taxes as set forth in Chapter 7.05.

(d) Credit for Tax Withheld. If the tax has actually been withheld by an employer and reported to the Administrator, credit or refund will be made to the employee even though the employer has not paid the tax to the Administrator. When the employer has neither reported nor paid the tax required to be withheld from an employee's wages but the employee submits evidence proving to the satisfaction of the Administrator that the employer actually did withhold the tax, the Administrator will allow the employee credit or refund for the amount so proved. Ordinarily, minimum satisfactory evidence will consist of a pay statement from the employer showing the amount of tax withheld and an affidavit of the employee as to the facts upon which the claim for credit or refund is based. [Ord. 21-1465.]

#### **7.06.130 Withholding Reconciliation by Employer for Payment of Withheld Tax**

(a) Quarterly Withholding Reconciliation. On or before the last day of the month following the quarter in which withholdings pursuant to 7.06.120(a) have been made, the employer must file a quarterly tax report. If the due date is on a weekend or federal holiday, the report is due the next business day.

- (b) Annual Withholding Reconciliation. On or before the last day of January following any calendar year in which withholdings pursuant to 7.06.120(a) have been made, the employer must file with the Administrator a reconciliation of taxes withheld and taxes remitted. If the due date is on a weekend or federal holiday, the reconciliation is due the next business day.
- (c) The Administrator will determine by administrative rule, written policy, or published guidelines the required format and information necessary to comply with subsections (a) and (b) above. [Ord. 21-1465; Ord. 23-1503.]

#### **7.06.140 Final Tax Return(s) of Deceased Taxfiler**

The Administrator may grant a fiduciary's request or enter into a settlement agreement with respect to the estates of decedents that are consistent with ORS 316.387 and corresponding Oregon Administrative Rules.

#### **7.06.150 Severability**

If a court of competent jurisdiction finds that any part, section or provision of this chapter is unconstitutional, illegal or invalid, that finding affects only that part, section or provision of the chapter and the remaining parts, sections or provisions remain in full force and effect. [Ord. 20-1454.]

## CHAPTER 7.07

### BUSINESS INCOME TAX

<b>Section</b>	<b>Title</b>
7.07.010	Title
7.07.015	Administration of Business Income Tax Law
7.07.020	Definitions
7.07.030	Business Income Tax Imposed
7.07.040	Effective Date and Reauthorization; Term
7.07.050	Tax Exemptions
7.07.060	Presumption of Doing Business
7.07.070	Income Determinations for Tax Years Prior to January 1, 2023
7.07.071	Income Determinations for Tax Years on or after January 1, 2023
7.07.080	Apportionment of Income for Tax Years Prior to January 1, 2023
7.07.081	Apportionment of Income for Tax Years Beginning on or after January 1, 2023
7.07.090	Presumptive Tax
7.07.100	Reporting for Pass-through Through Entities
7.07.110	Severability



### **7.07.010 Title**

This chapter is known and may be cited as the Metro Business Income Tax Law.

### **7.07.015 Administration of Business Income Tax Law**

The Business Income Tax Law will be administered under the provisions set forth in this chapter and Metro Code Chapter 7.05, as applicable.

### **7.07.020 Definitions**

For the purpose of this chapter, the terms used are defined as provided in in Chapter 7.05, unless the context requires otherwise.

### **7.07.030 Business Income Tax Imposed**

A tax of one percent is imposed on the net income of each person doing business within the District.

### **7.07.040 Effective Date and Reauthorization; Term**

- (a) The Metro Business Income Tax takes effect in Tax Year 2021 (Tax Year beginning on or after January 1, 2021).
- (b) The Metro Business Income Tax will remain in effect for all periods through Tax Year 2030 (Tax Year beginning on or after January 1, 2030).
- (c) After Tax Year 2030, the tax will expire unless reauthorized by Metro voters on or before that date. After the tax expires, Metro or the entity authorized to collect the Business Income Tax may continue to take all reasonable and necessary actions to ensure that taxes still owing are paid in full.
- (d) The payment of a tax required under this chapter and the acceptance of that tax payment does not entitle a taxfiler to carry on any business not in compliance with all the requirements of this code and all other applicable laws.

### **7.07.050 Tax Exemptions**

The following exemptions apply:

- (a) Small Business Exemption. A person whose gross receipts from all business income, both within and without the District, that is equal to or less than \$5 million is exempt from the payment and filing requirements of the tax set forth in this chapter.
- (b) Sole Proprietorships and Disregarded Entities. Sole proprietorships and disregarded entities owned by an individual are not subject to tax under this chapter and are subject to tax under the Personal Income Tax Law in Chapter 7.06.

- (c) Exemptions Required by Law. A person whom Metro is prohibited from taxing under the Constitution or laws of the United States, the Constitution or laws of the State of Oregon or the Metro Charter is exempt from payment of the tax set forth in this chapter.
- (d) Corporations exempt from the State of Oregon Corporation Excise Tax under ORS 317.080, provided that any such corporation subject to the tax on unrelated business income under ORS 317.920 to 317.930 must pay a tax based solely on such income.
- (e) Trusts exempt from federal income tax under Internal Revenue Code Section 501, provided that any exempt trust subject to tax on unrelated business income and certain other activities under Internal Revenue Code Section 501(b) are subject to the tax under this chapter based solely on that income.
- (f) Any person whose only business transactions are exclusively limited to operating within a permanent structure a display space, booth or table for selling or displaying merchandise by an affiliated participant at any trade show, convention, festival, fair, circus, market, flea market, swap meet or similar event for less than 14 days in any tax year.
- (g) Notwithstanding the exemptions listed in subsections (a)-(f), the Administrator may require the filings of tax returns or other documentary verification of any exemption claimed under this section. [Ord. 21-1465.]

#### **7.07.060 Presumption of Doing Business**

A person is presumed to be doing business in the District and subject to this chapter if engaged in any of the following activities:

1. Advertising or otherwise professing to be doing business within the District;
2. Delivering goods or providing services to customers within the District;
3. Owning, leasing or renting personal or real property within the District;
4. Engaging in any transaction involving the production of income from holding property or the gain from the sale of property, which is not otherwise exempted in this chapter. Property may be personal, including intangible, or real in nature;
5. Engaging in any activity in pursuit of gain which is not otherwise exempted in this chapter; or
6. Engaging in any activity that constitutes substantial nexus with the District.

### **7.07.070 Income Determinations for Tax Years Prior to January 1, 2023**

This section applies to tax years beginning prior to January 1, 2023. For tax years beginning on or after January 1, 2023, see Section 7.07.071.

The net income arising from any business, as reportable to the State of Oregon (State) for corporation, S-corporation, partnership or trust excise or income tax purposes, before any allocation or apportionment for operation out of state, or deduction for a net operating loss carry-forward or carry-back is subject to the Metro Business Income Tax.

- (a) Partnerships, S-corporations, limited liability companies (excluding disregarded entities), limited partnerships, limited liability partnerships, family limited partnerships, estates, and trusts are liable for the business tax and not the individual partners, shareholders, members, beneficiaries or owners. The income of these entities must include all income received by the entity including ordinary income, interest and dividend income, income from sales of business assets and other income attributable to the entity.
- (b) If one or more persons are required or elect to report their income to the State for corporation excise or income tax purposes in a consolidated, combined or joint return, a single return must be filed by the person filing such return. In such cases, net income means the net income of the consolidated, combined or joint group of taxfilers before any allocation or apportionment for operation out of the state, or deduction for a net operating loss carrying-forward or carry-back.
- (c) The absence of reporting income to the Internal Revenue Service or the State of Oregon does not limit the ability of the Administrator to determine the correct income of the taxfiler through examination under Section 7.05.130.
- (d) Estates and trusts. In determining income for estates and trusts, income is measured after distribution of profits to beneficiaries. No additional deduction is allowed.
- (e) Nonbusiness income. In determining income under this section, an allocation is allowed for nonbusiness income as reported to the State of Oregon. However, income treated as nonbusiness income for State of Oregon tax purposes may not necessarily be defined as nonbusiness income under the Business Income Tax Law. Interest and dividend income, rental income or losses from real and personal business property, and gains or losses on sales of property or investments owned by a trade or business are treated as business income for purposes of the Business Income Tax Law. Income derived from non-unitary business functions reported at the state level may be considered nonbusiness income. Non-unitary income will not be recognized at an intra-state level. The taxfiler has the burden of showing that income is nonbusiness income.
- (f) Certain Deductions Not Allowed. In determining income, no deduction is allowed for:
  - 1. Taxes based on or measured by net income;

2. The federal built-in gains tax; or
  3. The City of Portland Clean Energy Surcharge.
- (g) Ordinary gain or loss. In determining income, gain or loss from the sale, exchange or involuntary conversion of real property or tangible and intangible personal property must be included as ordinary gain or loss.
- (h) Net operating loss. In determining income, a deduction is allowed equal to the aggregate of the net operating losses incurred in prior years, not to exceed 75% of the income determined for the current tax year before this deduction but after all other deductions from income allowed by this section and apportioned for business activity both within and without the District.
1. When the operations of the taxfiler from doing business both within and without the District result in a net operating loss, that loss will be apportioned in the same manner as the net income under Section 7.07.081. A net operating loss may not be carried forward from any tax year during which the taxfiler conducted no business within the District or the taxfiler was otherwise exempt from payment of the Business Income Tax unless specifically provided for by administrative rule or written policy.
  2. In computing the net operating loss for any tax year, the net operating loss of a prior tax year is not allowed as a deduction.
  3. The net operating loss of the earliest tax year available must be exhausted before a net operating loss from a later tax year may be deducted.
  4. The net operating loss in any tax year is allowed as a deduction in any of the five succeeding tax years until used or expired. Any partial tax year will be treated the same as a full tax year in determining the appropriate carry-forward period. [Ord. 21-1465; Ord. 22-1484.]

### **7.07.071 Income Determinations for Tax Years on or after January 1, 2023**

This section applies to tax years beginning on or after January 1, 2023.

The net income arising from any business, as reportable to the State of Oregon (State) for corporation, S-corporation, partnership, or trust excise or income tax purposes, before any allocation or apportionment for operation out of state, or deduction for a net operating loss carry-forward or carry-back is subject to the Metro Business Income Tax.

- (a) Partnerships, S-corporations, limited liability companies (excluding disregarded entities), limited partnerships, limited liability partnerships, family limited partnerships, estates, and trusts are liable for the business tax and not the individual partners, shareholders, members, beneficiaries, or owners. The income of these entities must include all income received by the entity including ordinary income, interest and dividend income, income from sales of business assets, and other income attributable to the entity.

- (b) If one or more persons are required or elect to report their income to the State for corporation excise or income tax purposes in a consolidated, combined, or joint return, a single return must be filed by the person filing such return. In such cases, net income means the net income of the consolidated, combined or joint group of taxfilers before any allocation or apportionment for operation out of the state, or deduction for a net operating loss carry-forward or carry-back.
- (c) The absence of reporting income to the Internal Revenue Service or the State of Oregon does not limit the ability of the Administrator to determine the correct income of the taxfiler through examination under Section 7.05.130.
- (d) Estates and trusts. In determining income for estates and trusts, income is measured after distribution of profits to beneficiaries. No additional deduction is allowed.
- (e) Certain Deductions Not Allowed. In determining income, no deduction is allowed for:
  - 1. Taxes based on or measured by net income;
  - 2. The federal built-in gains tax; or
  - 3. The City of Portland Clean Energy Surcharge.
- (f) Ordinary gain or loss. In determining income, gain or loss from the sale, exchange or involuntary conversion of real property or tangible and intangible personal property must be included as ordinary gain or loss.
- (g) Net operating loss. In determining income, a deduction is allowed equal to the aggregate of the net operating losses incurred in prior years, not to exceed 75% of the income determined for the current tax year before this deduction but after all other deductions from income allowed by this section and apportioned for business activity both within and without the District.
  - 1. When the operations of the taxfiler from doing business both within and without the District result in a net operating loss, such loss will be apportioned in the same manner as the net income under Section 7.07.081. A net operating loss may not be carried forward from any tax year during which the taxfiler conducted no business within the District or the taxfiler was otherwise exempt from payment of the Business Income Tax unless specifically provided for by administrative rule or written policy.
  - 2. In computing the net operating loss for any tax year, the net operating loss of a prior tax year is not allowed as a deduction.
  - 3. The net operating loss of the earliest tax year available must be exhausted before a net operating loss from a later tax year may be deducted.

4. The net operating loss in any tax year is allowed as a deduction in any of the five succeeding license tax years until used or expired. Any partial tax year will be treated the same as a full tax year in determining the appropriate carry-forward period. [Ord. 22-1484.]

### **7.07.080 Apportionment of Income for Tax Years Prior to January 1, 2023**

This section applies to tax years beginning prior to January 1, 2023. For tax years beginning on or after January 1, 2023, see Section 7.07.081.

- (a) “Jurisdiction to tax” occurs when a person engages in business activities in a jurisdiction that is not protected from taxation by Public Law 86- 272 (15 U.S.C. Section 381-384). Public Law 86-272 applies to interstate sales of tangible personal property. For purposes of the Business Income Tax Law, the limits imposed by Public Law 86-272 for interstate jurisdiction to tax are also presumed to apply on an intrastate basis. If a taxfiler’s business is based in the District, a taxfiler must have business activity outside the District that results in a jurisdiction to tax outside the District to apportion the income of the business. Without jurisdiction to tax outside the District, all income of a business is taxable by Metro.
- (b) “Business activity” means any of the elements of doing business. The income reportable as income earned from business activity within the District will include all business income from sources within the District that is taxable income under Oregon tax laws and regulations unless otherwise exempted or excluded in this chapter.
- (c) In computing the tax, taxfilers that have income from business activity both within and without the District must determine the income apportioned to the District by multiplying the total net income from the taxfiler’s business by a fraction, the numerator of which is the total gross income of the taxfiler from business activity in the District during the tax year, and the denominator of which is the total gross income of the taxfiler from business activity everywhere during the tax year.
- (d) In determining the apportionment of gross income within the District under subsection (c):
  1. Sales of tangible personal property are deemed to take place in the District if the property is delivered or shipped to a purchaser within the District regardless of the f.o.b. point or other conditions of sale. If sales of tangible personal property are shipped from the District to a purchaser located where the taxfiler is not taxable, those sales are not apportioned to the District.
  2. Sales other than sales of tangible personal property are deemed to take place in the District, if the income producing activity is performed in the District.
- (e) Certain industries or incomes are subject to specific apportionment methodologies. These methodologies are described in administrative rules adopted in accordance with Section 7.05.070 or Metro ordinance. Industry specific or income specific

apportionment methodologies required by Oregon Revised Statutes for apportionment of gross sales will be used in cases in which the Administrator has not adopted a rule regarding the apportionment of that industry or income. When gross sales as reported to Oregon are used for apportionment purposes, those gross sales are defined as gross income for apportionment purposes under this chapter. All apportionment methodologies directed under this subsection will be a single factor gross income apportionment as directed under subsection 7.07.080 (c) and subsection 7.07.080 (d). In those specific cases where the state has directed allocation of income, that income will be apportioned for purposes of this chapter, unless allocation is otherwise allowed in this chapter.

- (f) If the apportionment provisions of subsection (c) do not fairly represent the extent of the taxfiler's business activity in the District and result in the violation of the taxfiler's rights under the Oregon Constitution or the United States Constitution, the taxfiler may petition the Administrator to permit the taxfiler to:
1. Use the method of apportionment used by the taxfiler under the applicable laws of the state imposing taxes upon or measured by net income; or
  2. Use any other method to effectuate an equitable apportionment of the taxfiler's income. [Ord. 22-1484.]

### **7.07.081 Apportionment of Income for Tax Years Beginning on or after January 1, 2023**

This section applies to tax years beginning on or after January 1, 2023.

- (a) "Jurisdiction to tax" occurs when a person engages in business activities in a jurisdiction that is not protected from taxation by Public Law 86-272 [15 U.S.C. Section 381-384]. The District's standard for jurisdiction to tax, or nexus, is the same as the State of Oregon's found in the Oregon Revised Statutes and Oregon Administrative Rules related to taxation. If a taxfiler's business is based in the District, a taxfiler must have business activity outside the District that results in a jurisdiction to tax outside the District to apportion the income of the business. Without jurisdiction to tax outside the District, all income of a business is taxable by Metro.
- (b) "Business activity" means any of the elements of doing business. The income reportable as income earned from business activity within the District will include all business incomes from sources within the District that is taxable income under Oregon tax laws and regulations unless otherwise exempted or excluded in this chapter.
- (c) The District adopts the apportionment and allocation provisions found in the Oregon Revised Statutes, Chapters 314, 317, and 318 and related Oregon Administrative Rules unless otherwise provided in this chapter or by administrative rule. All references to Oregon or the state should be read as referring to the District.

All business income must be apportioned to the District by multiplying business income by the sales factor only.

- (d) In determining the sales factor numerator under subsection (c): Sales of tangible personal property are deemed to take place in the District if the property is delivered or shipped to a purchaser within the District regardless of the f.o.b. point or other conditions of sale. If sales of tangible personal property are shipped from the District to a purchaser located where the taxfiler is not taxable, those sales are not apportioned to the District.
- (e) Certain industries or incomes are subject to specific apportionment methodologies. These methodologies are described in administrative rules adopted in accordance with section 7.05.070 or Metro ordinance. Industry specific or income specific apportionment methodologies required by Oregon Revised Statutes and Oregon Administrative Rules for the sales factor, will be used in cases in which the Administrator has not adopted a rule regarding the apportionment of that industry or income. All apportionment methodologies directed under this subsection will be a single sales factor as directed under subsection 7.07.081 (c) and subsection 7.07.081 (d). [Ord. 22-1484.]

#### **7.07.090 Presumptive Tax**

- (a) If a person fails to file a return, a rebuttable presumption exists that the tax payable amounts to \$500 for every tax year for which a return has not been filed.
- (b) Nothing in this section prevents the Administrator from assessing a tax due that is less than or greater than \$500 per tax year.
- (c) Taxes determined under this section are subject to penalties and interest from the date the taxes should have been paid as provided in Section 7.05.170 in accordance with Sections 7.05.260 and 7.05.280. The Administrator will send notice of the determination and assessment to the taxfiler. [Ord. 22-1485.]

#### **7.07.100 Reporting for Pass-through Through Entities**

- (a) Chapter 7.06, Personal Income Tax, allows a deduction for pass-through income subject to tax under this chapter. For purposes of this section, pass-through income subject to tax means income from a business whose net income is taxed on the owners' or partners' personal tax returns. This includes, but is not limited to, entities taxed as partnerships and S-corporations.
- (b) A business must report to the owners or partners with the Schedule K-1 that:
  1. It was subject to the Metro Business Income Tax for the stated tax year; and
  2. The Metro apportionment percentage as determined under Section 7.07.080. [Ord. 21-1465.]



### **7.07.110 Severability**

If a court of competent jurisdiction finds that any part, section or provision of this chapter is unconstitutional, illegal or invalid, that finding affects only that part, section or provision of the chapter and the remaining parts, sections or provisions remain in full force and effect. [Ord. 20-1454.]

TITLE IX

ELECTIONS

CHAPTERS	TITLE
9.01	Vacancies in Office
9.02	Ballot Measures, Initiative and Referendum

CHAPTER 9.01

VACANCIES IN OFFICE

SECTIONS	TITLE
9.01.010	Definitions
9.01.020	Vacancy in Office
9.01.030	Declaration of Vacancy
9.01.040	Filling of Vacancy; Election to Fill a Vacancy (repealed Ord. 04-1054 §1)
9.01.050	Appointments and Elections to Fill Vacancy
9.01.060	Method of Making Appointments
9.01.070	Emergency Succession

9.01.010 Definitions

For the purposes of this chapter unless the context requires otherwise the following terms shall have the meaning indicated:

(a) "Director of Elections" means the Director of the Division of Elections of Multnomah County, or the authorized representative.

(b) "Elective office" means the office of:

- (1) Council President;
- (2) Metro Auditor; or
- (3) Councilor representing an individual subdistrict.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-977, Sec. 1.)

9.01.020 Vacancy in Office

An elective office of Metro shall become vacant:

(a) Upon the incumbent's:

- (1) Death;
- (2) Adjudicated incompetence;
- (3) Recall from the office;

(4) Upon the failure of the person elected or appointed to the office to qualify for it within 10 days after the time for the term of office to commence;

(5) In the case of a member of the Metro Council, upon absence from all regularly scheduled meetings of the Metro Council within any 60-day period. Attendance at meetings of Council committees or other Metro or Metro-related bodies shall not be considered attendance at Metro Council meetings;

(6) Ceasing to reside in the subdistrict from which elected or appointed, except when subdistrict boundaries are reapportioned and a Councilor is assigned to a subdistrict where the Councilor does not reside and the Councilor becomes a resident of the reapportioned subdistrict within 60 days after the reapportionment is effective;

(7) Ceasing to be a qualified elector under state law;

(8) Conviction of a felony, or conviction of a federal or state offense punishable by a loss of liberty and pertaining to his or her office;

(9) Resignation from office;

(10) Becoming an elected officer of the state or a city, county or special district. As used in this chapter, special district does not include school districts;

(11) In case of the Council President or Metro Auditor, upon his or her ceasing to reside within the Metro Area; or

(12) In the case of the Metro Auditor, if the incumbent ceases to hold the designation of Certified Public Accountant or Certified Internal Auditor.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-977, Sec. 1.)

#### 9.01.030 Declaration of Vacancy

The Metro Council, upon becoming aware of grounds to find that a vacancy exists in an elective office, shall promptly determine and declare the date of vacancy by the adoption of a resolution. The incumbent shall be entitled to receive notice of the filing of a resolution to declare a vacancy by the mailing of such

notice to the incumbent's last known address. The incumbent shall be entitled to appear before the Council to show cause, if any may exist, why the Council should not declare the existence of a vacancy.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B.)

#### 9.01.050 Appointments and Elections to Fill Vacancy

(a) Whenever a vacancy occurs in a Metro elective office, the Council shall make an appointment to fill the vacancy. The term of the appointment shall be for the period until a successor is elected and qualified as provided in this section. If no election to fill the vacancy is required to be held under this section, then the appointment shall be for the remainder of the term of the vacated office.

(b) If the vacancy is declared in a Metro elective office before the filing deadline for the next subsequent nominating primary election, and at the time of the declaration of vacancy there are more than two (2) years remaining in the term of the vacated office, the Council shall make an appointment to fill the vacancy for a period extending until the first Monday of the year following the next subsequent general election. At the next subsequent nominating primary election, an election shall be held to fill the vacancy for the remainder of the term of the vacated office in accordance with Oregon law.

(c) If a vacancy is declared in a Metro elective office after the filing deadline for the next subsequent nominating primary election but 70 days or more before the next subsequent general election, and at the time of the declaration of vacancy there are more than two (2) years remaining in the term of the vacated office, then at the next general election an election shall be held to fill the vacancy for the remainder of the term of the vacated office.

(d) If a vacancy is declared in a Metro elective office less than 70 days before the next subsequent general election, and as of the first Monday of the year following the next such subsequent general election there will be two (2) years or less remaining in the term of the vacated office, the Council shall make an appointment to fill the vacancy for the remaining term of the office.

(e) The candidate receiving the most votes at any general election held pursuant to this section shall be elected

notwithstanding the fact that such candidate may not have received a majority of the votes cast. Nominations for elections to fill a vacancy shall be made by the method established by Oregon law for the selection of candidates for nomination at a primary election. Except as otherwise provided by Oregon law for nominations to fill a vacancy at a general election, such petition or declaration shall be filed with the Director of Elections not later than the 70th day prior to the date of the election.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-977, Sec. 1; Ordinance No. 04-1054, Sec. 2.)

#### 9.01.060 Method of Making Appointments

(a) Whenever a vacancy occurs in a Council position representing a subdistrict on the Council, the Council shall commence a process to fill the vacancy by appointment by a majority vote of the remaining members of the Metro Council. The appointment process shall include the following:

(1) Notification of the appointment process and of the availability of application forms in a newspaper of general circulation in the Metro Area, in local newspapers which serve the Council subdistrict, and other journals, publications and circulars deemed appropriate at least four (4) weeks prior to the appointment.

(2) Notification of the appointment process and of the availability of application forms to official neighborhood organizations, cities, civic groups, and other recognized groups with territory within the vacant Council subdistrict at least four (4) weeks prior to the appointment.

(3) Notification may be given at the direction of the Council President in advance of any formal declaration of a vacancy by the Council.

(4) The Council President may establish a deadline for the receipt of applications which shall be no earlier than one (1) week prior to the date set for the making of the appointment at the time notice is given.

(5) Conduct of a public hearing in the vacant subdistrict before a subcommittee of the Council appointed by the Council President. The subcommittee shall report all testimony received to the full Council.

(6) Conduct of interviews with applicants for the vacant position before the Council.

(7) The Council shall in a public meeting appoint the person to fill the vacancy from a list of applicants who have been nominated and seconded by Councilors. Voting for the person shall be by a written signed ballot. The results of each ballot shall be announced following the vote and the result of each Councilor's ballot shall be recorded. Any applicant who receives a majority of the votes by the remaining members of the Council shall be elected to the vacant position. If no applicant receives a majority vote of the Council on the first ballot, the Council shall continue to vote on the two (2) applicants who receive the most votes until an applicant receives a majority vote of the Council.

(b) If a vacancy occurs in the office of Council President or Metro Auditor, the Metro Council shall appoint a person to fill the vacancy subject to the following procedure. The appointment process shall include the following:

(1) Notification of the existence of the vacancy and that the Council will be making an appointment to fill the vacancy shall be given in a newspaper of general circulation within the Metro Area and in such other manner as deemed appropriate by the Council at the time the vacancy is declared.

(2) Conduct of interviews with applicants for the vacant position before the Council.

(3) The Council shall in a public meeting appoint the person to fill the vacancy from a list of applicants who have been nominated and seconded by Councilors. Voting for the person shall be by a written signed ballot. The results of each ballot shall be announced following the vote and the result of each Councilor's ballot shall be recorded. Any applicant who receives a majority of the votes by the remaining members of the Council shall be elected to the vacant position. If no applicant receives a majority vote of the Council on the first ballot, the Council shall continue to vote on the two (2) applicants who receive the most votes until an applicant receives a majority vote of the Council.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B. Amended by Ordinance No. 02-977, Sec. 1; and Ordinance No. 11-1251, Sec. 1.)

9.01.070 Emergency Succession

In the event of the death of the Council President or the declaration of a vacancy in that office, the Deputy of the Metro Council shall assume the duties of the Council President as provided for in Section 2.01 until a new Council President is elected or appointed.

(Ordinance No. 93-517B. Amended by Ordinance No. 95-602A, Sec. 3; Ordinance No. 02-977, Sec. 1.)

\*\*\*\*\*



## CHAPTER 9.02

### BALLOT MEASURES, INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM

Section	Title
9.02.010	Application of State Law; Definitions
9.02.020	Referrals by the Metro Council
9.02.030	Initiatives and Referendums
9.02.040	Election Procedures
	Repealed
9.02.030	Prospective Petition (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.035	One Subject Determination (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.040	Ballot Title; Appeal (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.045	Explanatory Statement; Appeal (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.050	Petition and Circulation Requirements (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.060	Filing and Percentage Requirements; Verification (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.070	Election Dates (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)
9.02.090	Applicability of State Law (Repealed Ord. 17-1404)

### **9.02.010 Application of State Laws; Definitions**

- (a) The provisions of this Chapter shall supplement state law regarding special district elections, including ballot measures, initiatives, and referendums, and shall prevail over any conflicting provisions of state law to the maximum extent permissible under the Oregon Constitution and the laws of the State of Oregon.
- (b) Unless otherwise defined, terms used in this Chapter have the definitions given to them in ORS Chapter 255 or any successor statute, and references to ORS Chapter 255 shall be deemed references to ORS Chapter 255 or any successor statute.
- (c) In determining the number of words in a ballot title or explanatory statement, any combination of characters, including hyphens, abbreviations, and dollar amounts, that contain no spaces but are preceded and followed by a single space shall count as one word, except that bullet points shall not count as words. [Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-977, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1404.]

### **9.02.020 Referrals by the Metro Council**

- (a) The Metro Council may directly refer any measure or any amendment of the Metro Charter to the electors for their approval or rejection.
- (b) The Metro Council shall act to refer any measure or Charter amendment by adoption of a resolution. The resolution shall include the full text of the measure or Charter amendment, the ballot title, and any other material required by law.
- (c) The Metro Attorney shall prepare the ballot title and explanatory statement for all referrals by the Metro Council. An explanatory statement shall be an impartial, simple and understandable statement of no more than 500 words, explaining the referral and its effect. The Metro Attorney shall file the explanatory statement with the elections officer at the same time as the ballot title.
- (d) The ballot title and explanatory statement may be challenged exclusively in accordance with the procedures set forth in ORS 255.155 for review of district ballot titles, except that any petition to the circuit court shall name the Office of Metro Attorney as respondent, and not the Metro Attorney personally. The circuit court shall give deference to the ballot title and explanatory statement prepared by the Metro Attorney. [Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-977, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1404.]

### **9.02.030 Initiatives and Referendums**

- (a) The coversheet of any prospective initiative or referendum petition shall designate the name and residence address of three persons as chief petitioners. No petition for initiative or referendum shall be valid unless all chief petitioners are electors of the Metro area at the time of filing and remain electors of the Metro area throughout the initiative or referendum process, including the election.
- (b) The chief petitioners of any proposed referendum measure shall file with the prospective petition a full and correct copy of the Metro ordinance proposed for

referral, including the title and ordinance number. An ordinance in its entirety may be subject to referendum, but not any portions thereof.

- (c) The chief petitioners of any proposed initiative measure shall file with the prospective petition a full and correct copy of the ordinance to be initiated.
- (d) Upon filing of a prospective petition for initiative or referendum with the elections officer, the elections officer shall send a copy of it to the Metro Attorney (without making any determination whether it meets the requirements of the Oregon Constitution, the Metro Charter, or the Metro Code).
- (e) Not later than the tenth business day after receiving a prospective petition for an initiative or referendum from the elections officer, the Metro Attorney shall notify the elections officer in writing whether the initiative or referendum meets the applicable requirements of Section 1(2)(d) and Section 1(5), Article IV, of the Oregon Constitution, Sections 34, 38 and 39 of the Metro Charter, and Metro Code 9.02.030(l), below. The Metro Attorney's decision pursuant to this Section 9.02.030(e) may be challenged exclusively in accordance with the procedures set forth in ORS 255.140(4) and (5).
- (f) If the Metro Attorney determines that the initiative or referendum measure fails to meet the applicable requirements of the Oregon Constitution, the Metro Charter, and the Metro Code, the elections officer shall immediately notify at least one of the chief petitioners, in the manner required by law.
- (g) If the Metro Attorney determines that the initiative or referendum meets the applicable requirements of the Oregon Constitution, the Metro Charter, and the Metro Code, then not later than the fifteenth business day after providing written notice to the elections officer of this determination, the Metro Attorney shall prepare and send to the elections officer a ballot title and may, at the Metro Attorney's election, prepare and send an explanatory statement.
- (h) The elections officer shall furnish a copy of the ballot title and any explanatory statement to at least one of the chief petitioners and publish notice of receipt of the ballot title in accordance with ORS Chapter 255. Unless the circuit court certifies a different title or explanatory statement (if any), the ballot title prepared by the Metro Attorney shall be the title printed on the ballot and the explanatory statement prepared by the Metro Attorney shall be the explanatory statement printed in the voter's pamphlet. The circuit court shall give deference to the ballot title and any explanatory statement prepared by the Metro Attorney.
- (i) The elections officer shall accept no initiative petition for signature verification more than six (6) months after the date the prospective initiative was initially filed with the elections officer.
- (j) If an initiative petition contains the required number of verified signatures, the election on the measure shall be held on the first Tuesday following the first Monday of the next November for which the election deadlines set forth in ORS 255 are met.

- (k) If a referendum petition contains the required number of verified signatures, the election on the measure shall be held at the next scheduled regular district election for which the election deadlines set forth in ORS 255 are met.
- (l) Every amendment to the Metro Charter proposed by initiative (and not by the Metro Council) must be separately stated. When two or more amendments are proposed by initiative at a single election, they must be separately voted upon, and the votes in favor and against must be cast separately. The requirement in this Section 9.02.030(l) for a separate vote is to be interpreted to have the same meaning as the separate vote requirement set forth in the Oregon Constitution Section 1, Article XVII, and cases interpreting it. [Ord. 17-1404.]

#### **9.02.040 Election Procedures**

- (a) Measures referred by the Metro Council shall be designated on the ballot as “Referred to the People of the Metro region by the Metro Council.”
- (b) Measures proposed by referendum petition shall be designated on the ballot as “Referred by Petition of the People.”
- (c) Measures proposed by initiative petition shall be designated on the ballot as “Proposed by Initiative.”
- (d) Within 30 days following any election, the elections officer shall certify the election results to the Metro Council. The Metro Council shall thereafter proclaim the results in the records of the Metro Council. If the Metro Council finds that two or more approved measures contain conflicting provisions, the Metro Council shall determine in the proclamation which is effective.
- (e) Measures shall be effective upon the proclamation of the results, unless a measure expressly provides a later effective date. [Ord. 93-517B, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-977, Sec. 1; Ord. 17-1404.]

## **TITLE X**

### **METRO PARKS, CEMETERIES AND NATURAL AREAS**

- 10.01 Definitions
- 10.02 Permits, Enforcement and Appeals
- 10.03 Rules and Regulations
- 10.04 Fees
- 10.05 Historic Cemeteries

#### **Repealed**

- 10.03 Conservation Easements  
[Repealed Ord. 18-1419]

## CHAPTER 10.01

### DEFINITIONS

#### 10.01.010 Definitions

For the purposes of Title X Metro Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas, unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms have the meanings given to them in this Chapter:

**Cemetery, Historic Cemeteries, and Cemeteries** means the places identified in Section 10.05.040 that are designated, owned and operated by Metro for the disposition of Human Remains (as defined in Section 10.05.030).

**Director** means the person or persons designated by the Chief Operating Officer to serve as the Director of the Parks and Nature Department, or the Director's designee.

**Employee** means any paid employees of Metro performing tasks or functions at any Property at the request or direction of either the Chief Operating Officer or his or her designee, or the Metro Council.

**Natural Area(s)** means any Property managed for purposes of habitat conservation and restoration, including Properties used seasonally for agricultural use complementary to habitat conservation.

**Noise disturbance** means any sound which injures or endangers the safety or health of humans, annoys or disturbs a reasonable person of typical sensitivities, or harms wildlife.

**Park(s)** means any Property improved for purposes of recreation and open for public use, including regional recreation areas, regional nature parks, and motorized and non-motorized boat launches or ramps.

**Parks and Nature Department** means Metro's Parks and Nature Department, as the department may be renamed or reorganized from time to time.

**Permit** means any type of special event, use, camping, or reservation permit issued by Metro.

**Person** has the meaning set forth in Metro Code Section 1.01.040(h).

**Property** means land or interests in land owned by Metro and managed by the Parks and Nature Department, including Cemeteries, Parks, and Natural Areas.

**Property Rules or Property-Specific Rules** means a Rule established by the Director for a specific Property.

**Public** means any person other than a Metro elected official, officer, Employee, volunteer, contractor or other agent while on duty.

**Regional Trail** means a pedestrian off-street trail identified on Metro's Regional Trails and Greenways map and found on Metro's website as a Regional Trail.

**Park Rule(s)** means rules and regulations adopted by the Director pursuant to Metro Code Title X.

**Title X** refers to this Title X of the Metro Code (Metro Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas).

**Vehicle** means any wheeled conveyance, whether motor-powered, animal-drawn or self-propelled, including a bicycle, and includes any trailer in tow of any size, kind or description, but does not include (a) baby carriages or strollers, (b) vehicles in the service of the Parks and Nature Department, or (c) manually operated or power-driven devices used for locomotion by an individual with a mobility disability. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 02-978, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

## **CHAPTER 10.02**

### **PERMITS, ENFORCEMENT AND APPEALS**

- 10.02.010 Purpose
- 10.02.020 Policy
- 10.02.030 Enforcement Authority
- 10.02.040 Exceptions; Authorized Acts by Permit
- 10.02.050 Permits Required
- 10.02.060 Permit Revocation
- 10.02.070 Display of Permits Required
- 10.02.080 Interference with Permittees Prohibited
- 10.02.090 Posting of Rules
- 10.02.100 Enforcement Personnel
- 10.02.110 Citation, Ejectment and Exclusion, Hearing
- 10.02.120 Seizure of Property
- 10.02.130 Hearing Regarding Seized Property
- 10.02.140 Other Laws Applicable
- 10.02.150 Severability



### **10.02.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this Title X is to provide rules and regulations governing the use of Metro's Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas by members of the public, in order to protect lands, habitat, wildlife, plants and improvements, to provide for the safety of employees and visitors, and to further the enjoyment of any person visiting these facilities. Additional rules and regulations governing Cemeteries are set forth in Chapter 10.05. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.020 Policy**

The Metro Council has determined that it is necessary to adopt these Code provisions in order to further the safe and efficient operation, protection and maintenance of Metro's Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas and to protect the health, safety and welfare of the public and Metro's employees; therefore, Title X will be liberally construed to effectuate this purpose. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.030 Enforcement Authority**

- (a) The Director has the authority to enforce all of the provisions of Title X, including but not limited to the authority to enforce any Rules adopted pursuant to this Section.
- (b) The Director has the authority to establish Rules that are not inconsistent with the provisions of Title X, including but not limited to, rules governing fees and penalties, Property-Specific Rules, and rules governing Interment and Inurnment, as defined in Chapter 10.05. Said rules must be in writing, posted on Metro's website, and filed with the Metro Council.
- (c) No person may violate any Rule established by the Director. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.040 Exceptions; Authorized Acts by Permit**

Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in Title X, the following are not violations of Title X or of any Rules:

- (a) The acts of Metro elected officials and Employees constituting official duties.
- (b) The authorized acts of Metro-approved volunteers.
- (c) The acts of agents and contractors authorized by agreement with Metro.
- (d) Acts of third parties or the public officially authorized by agreement with Metro, or by Permit. [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.050 Permits Required**

No person may, within the boundary of any Property, conduct or participate in any activity for which a Permit is required, unless Metro has issued a Permit for the activity. A permit is required under the following circumstances and for the following activities:

- (a) Film or television filming, production, or commercial photography.
- (b) Any organized sporting event or competition, including but not limited to team sports, fishing, water-skiing, disc golf, wakeboarding, track and field, triathlon or duathlon.
- (c) Special educational events or festivals, except those specifically hosted by Metro.
- (d) Amplified sound, pony rides, dunk tanks, or carnival games.
- (e) Consumption of alcohol in designated locations.
- (f) Landing of helicopters, small planes, sea planes, float planes or similar.
- (g) Camping overnight or longer.
- (h) Any organized event or activity involving 25 persons or more, except for picnics where a reservation has been secured.
- (i) Any event where the person or persons engaged in the activity seek to exclude, or to have the right to exclude, any member of the public from the activity or from any area of any Property. For example, a reservation is required for a picnic shelter if the person making the reservation seeks to exclude other members of the public from the shelter during the period of the reservation.
- (j) Any activity which is otherwise prohibited by this Metro Code Chapter 10.02.
- (k) Any use of Historic Cemeteries other than as described in Metro Code Section 10.05.070. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.060 Permit Revocation**

Any Permit granted hereunder may be revoked at the discretion of the Director or his/her designee, with a full refund. If the Director revokes a Permit under this Section upon a finding of violation of Title X, or any Rule, ordinance, statute, or conditions of the Permit, no refund may be given. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.070 Display of Permits Required**

It is unlawful for any person to:

- (a) Fail to produce and display any required Metro Permit or receipt, upon request of any Employee or agent of Metro.
- (b) Fail to clearly display at all times, while within the boundaries of any Property, any required proof of parking fee payment or waiver on the dashboard of the person's

vehicle so that such proof is plainly visible from the exterior of the vehicle. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.080 Interference with Permittees Prohibited**

No person may disturb or interfere unreasonably with any person or party occupying or participating in any activity in a Property under the authority of a Permit. Unreasonable interference includes, but is not limited to, conduct that substantially prevents any person from viewing or hearing the permitted activity, or substantially preventing the free passage, ingress and egress of event participants or attendees. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.090 Posting of Rules**

Rules and provisions for use and administration of Parks, Cemeteries and Natural Areas, must be in writing, and made reasonably available to the public by, for example and in the discretion of the Director, posting on Metro's website, keeping a copy at each Property office for inspection, posting signage, or by displaying as otherwise required by this Chapter. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.100 Enforcement Personnel**

- (a) The Director and the Director's authorized representatives must, in connection with their duties imposed by law, diligently enforce the provisions of Title X and any Rules.
- (b) It is unlawful for any person to harass, obstruct, interfere with or disobey the direction of any authorized Metro employee or agent carrying out the enforcement of Title X or any Rules. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.110 Citation, Ejectment and Exclusion, Hearing**

- (a) The Director and the Director's authorized enforcement personnel have the authority to cite for civil penalties in the manner set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.03 for any violation pertaining to its parks, cemeteries, and natural areas; or eject from any Property any person acting in violation of Title X, any Rules, or the laws of the State of Oregon. A civil penalty issued under the authority of this section may not be less than \$25 nor more than \$500.
- (b) Written notice must be given to any person excluded from Metro Property. The notice must specify the violation of Title X, the Rule violated, or the law of the State of Oregon that is the basis for the exclusion and must specify the dates covered by the exclusion. The notice must contain a statement of the person's right to request a hearing and to be represented by legal counsel. The notice must be signed by the issuing party. The consequences of failing to comply with the exclusion notice must be prominently displayed on the notice.

- (c) A person receiving an exclusion notice may request a hearing to appeal the exclusion by sending a written request for a hearing to the Director by registered or certified mail.
- (d) At any time during the period of the exclusion, a person receiving an exclusion notice may apply in writing to the Director for a temporary waiver from the exclusion. The Director may grant a temporary waiver of an exclusion based upon a showing of good cause for said waiver. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419; Ord. 23-1500.]

### **10.02.120 Seizure of Property**

The Director and any authorized enforcement personnel has the authority to seize and confiscate any property, thing or device held, kept or used in violation of Title X or any Rule. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.130 Hearing Regarding Seized Property**

- (a) Persons who have had any personal property, thing or device confiscated under this Chapter may request a hearing to appeal the confiscation by sending a written request for hearing to the Director by registered or certified mail.
- (b) The hearing shall be conducted in accord with the applicable contested case procedures set forth in Metro Code Chapter 2.05.
- (c) Any property, thing or device which was not wrongfully confiscated will become the property of Metro and may be disposed of in a manner to be determined by the Director. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.140 Other Laws Applicable**

Title X and the Rules adopted in its authority and do not eliminate the necessity of conforming with any and all state laws and rules and other ordinances which are now or may be in the future in effect which relate to the activities regulated in Title X, including but not limited to City or County ordinances containing regulations and prohibitions pertaining to firearms and dangerous or deadly weapons. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 10-1230, Sec. 4; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.02.150 Severability**

If any section, subsection, sentence, clause, phrase or portion of Title X is for any reason held invalid or unconstitutional by a court of competent jurisdiction, that portion shall be considered a separate, distinct and independent provision, and the holding will not affect the validity of the remaining portion of Title X. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

## CHAPTER 10.03<sup>1</sup>

### RULES AND REGULATIONS

- 10.03.010 Property Destruction and Other Property Prohibitions
- 10.03.020 Tree and Plant Prohibitions
- 10.03.030 Animal, Bird and Fish Prohibitions
- 10.03.040 Pollution of Waters and Soils Prohibited
- 10.03.050 Refuse and Trash Prohibitions
- 10.03.060 Traffic Prohibitions
- 10.03.070 Parking Prohibitions
- 10.03.080 Bicycle Restrictions
- 10.03.090 Horseback Riding Restrictions
- 10.03.100 Domestic Animals Restricted
- 10.03.110 Bathing and Swimming Restrictions
- 10.03.120 Boats and Moorages
- 10.03.140 Fireworks and Explosives Prohibited
- 10.03.150 Fires Restricted
- 10.03.160 Firearms Restrictions
- 10.03.170 Dangerous Weapon Prohibitions
- 10.03.180 Prohibited Games
- 10.03.190 Scale Model Equipment, Drones Prohibited
- 10.03.200 Smoking Prohibitions
- 10.03.210 Consumption of Alcoholic Beverages, Controlled Substances
- 10.03.220 Public Intoxication Prohibited
- 10.03.230 Improper Exposure; Sexual Activity
- 10.03.240 Violent and Excessively Loud Conduct Prohibited
- 10.03.250 Signs Restricted
- 10.03.260 Concessions, Vending and Peddling Restricted
- 10.03.270 Posted Hours of Operation
- 10.03.280 Camping Permits and Restrictions
- 10.03.290 Closed Areas

### Repealed

- 10.03.130 Blue Lake Boating Restrictions  
[Repealed Ord. 23-1505]

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Chapter 10.01 "Metro Parks Rules and Regulations." Revised by Ord. 18-1419.

### **10.03.010 Property Destruction and Other Property Prohibitions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Willfully mark, deface, disfigure, damage, tamper with, displace or remove any property, improvements, fixtures, or equipment, including buildings, restrooms, bridges, tables, benches, grills, fireplaces, railings, fences, gates, paving or paving material, water lines or other public utilities or parts or appurtenances thereof, signs, notices or placards (whether temporary or permanent), monuments, stakes, posts or other boundary markers, other structures or equipment, property or appurtenances whatsoever, either real or personal.
- (b) Dig or remove any soil, rock, gravel, stones, or artifacts, or make any excavation by tool, equipment, blasting or other means or agency, including on land or in streams.
- (c) Climb, scale, walk, stand swing, or sit upon monuments, rock walls, planters, fountains, railings, fences or any other feature within a Property that is not designated or customarily used for such purposes.
- (d) Fail to stay on designated trails, paths or roads.
- (e) Construct, install, add to, remove, maintain, or alter any trail, path, truck, fence, gate, course, route, bridge, overpass, culvert or crossing, or construct structures on a Property, such as tree forts or camps.
- (f) Use any metal or mineral locating or detecting devices of any kind. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.020 Tree and Plant Prohibitions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Damage, cut, carve, trim, prune, transplant, remove or destroy any tree, shrub, plant, or seeds, or any part of any tree, shrub or plant, regardless of whether the tree, shrub or plant is dead or alive, including without limitation, damage such vegetation through use of a vehicle, whether the damage is intentional or not, or remove wood for firewood. Use of chain saws is prohibited.
- (b) Climb, scale or swing upon any trees or shrubs not designated for such purposes.
- (c) Plant any tree or shrub or other plant on a Property. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.030 Animals, Birds and Fish Prohibitions**

- (a) Within the boundaries of any Property, except as stated in Sections (e), (f), and (g) below, it is unlawful to hunt, harass, harm, poison, frighten, kill, trap, chase, shoot, project, or throw projectiles at, any bird, fish or other living creature, or remove or have in possession any wild animal, bird, fish, amphibian, invertebrate, or reptile or the eggs or nest of any reptile or bird, or obtain access to or cross any Property with the intent to hunt or trap on adjacent lands. Possession of relevant equipment will be deemed sufficient evidence of such intent.

- (b) It is unlawful, within the boundaries of any Property, to feed or offer food items to any wildlife or fish.
- (c) It is unlawful, within the boundaries of any Property, to release any plant, fish, wildlife, aquarium contents, or other living organism.
- (d) It is unlawful, within the bounds of any Property, to place waterfowl decoys or use recorded birdsong, playback, calls, or other audio or mechanical method of attracting birds or other wildlife.
- (e) Acts of employees of federal and state agencies, including the United States Fish and Wildlife Service, United States Geologic Society, and Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife, while performing their official duties will not be deemed a violation of this Section.
- (f) Fishing is permitted only where designated by a Property-Specific Rule, and in accordance with applicable rules and regulations promulgated by the Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife (subject to prohibitions on dangerous weapons set forth in Section 10.03.170, below).
- (g) The Director may establish Property-Specific Rules that allow hunting on a limited basis in conformance with federal and state law if the Director finds that it is necessary and beneficial to conservation efforts to control animal populations. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.03.040 Pollution of Waters and Soils Prohibited**

It is unlawful for any person to bury, release, discharge or otherwise place or cause to be placed in the soils or waters of any fountain, pond, lake, river, stream, bay or other body of water in or adjacent to any Property, any matter or thing, liquid, gas, or solid, which will or may result in the pollution of those waters or soils, including, without limitation, urination or defecation on any Property except in designated restrooms. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.03.050 Refuse and Trash Prohibitions**

It is unlawful for any person to deposit, dump, place or leave any rubbish, bottles, cans, garbage or refuse of any type regardless of its source in a Property, except refuse, garbage or litter occasioned through lawful use of the Property which must be deposited in appropriate receptacles provided for that purpose. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.03.060 Traffic Prohibitions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Fail to comply with all applicable provisions of the state motor vehicles traffic laws in regard to equipment and operation of vehicles together with such regulations as are contained in Title X, any Rule, and other ordinances.

- (b) Fail to obey Employees and agents, which persons hereby are authorized and instructed to direct traffic whenever and wherever needed on any Property and on the highways, streets or roads immediately adjacent to any Property.
- (c) Fail to observe and obey all traffic signs indicating speed, direction, caution, stopping or parking, and all other signs posted for proper traffic control and to safeguard life and property.
- (d) Drive any motor vehicle, including all-terrain vehicles (ATVs), on any area except roads, parking areas, or such other areas as may be specifically designated by the Director. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.070 Parking Prohibitions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Park a motor vehicle in a location other than an established or designated parking area or in violation of the posted signage or identified restrictions, or against instruction of an Employee or agent who may be present at an established or designated parking area.
- (b) Double park any motor vehicle on a road or parkway, or otherwise park any vehicle such that a vehicle prevents the egress of other vehicles, or park in front of or block a fire lane or Property entry or exit gate, unless directed by an employee or agent of Metro.
- (c) Leave any vehicle parked in any Property after normal operation hours without first obtaining permission from an Employee or agent of Metro.
- (d) Leave any vehicle parked or stopped on a boat ramp except while loading or unloading a boat. Vehicles so parked are subject to citation and tow. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.080 Bicycle Restrictions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Ride a bicycle on other than a vehicular road, trail or path specifically designated and signed for that purpose. A bicyclist is permitted to wheel or push a bicycle by hand in a Park over any mowed area or natural surface or on any paved area reserved for pedestrian use.
- (b) Ride a bicycle other than on the right-hand side of the road paving as close as conditions permit. Bicycles must be in single file when two (2) or more are operating as a group. Bicyclists must at all times operate their bicycles with reasonable regard to the safety of others, signal all turns, and pass to the right of any vehicle they are meeting or overtaking. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]



### **10.03.090 Horseback Riding Restrictions**

It is unlawful for any person, within the boundaries of any Property, to ride a horse (including ponies, mules or donkeys) except on trails or areas designated for such purpose. Horses may be loaded and unloaded at designated areas only, must be thoroughly well trained and properly restrained, must be ridden with due care, and may not be allowed to graze or go unattended. Horse droppings must be removed by the rider immediately and disposed of in an area designated for horse trailer parking. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.100 Domestic Animals Restricted**

No person may bring a dog or other domestic animal onto a Property, including within a motor vehicle and on or off leash, follows:

- (a) The animal is a "Service Animal" or "Animal Trainee" (each as defined by the Americans with Disabilities Act), or the animal is an "Assistance Animal" or "Assistance Animal Trainee" (as defined by ORS Chapter 659A.103 et seq.).
- (b) Dogs are permitted on-leash on Regional Trails traversing Metro Property, and on-leash at the Chinook Landing Marine Park, the Farmington Paddle Launch, the M. James Gleason Memorial Boat Ramp, and the Sauvie Island Boat Ramp.
- (c) Horses are permitted, subject to Section 10.03.090, above. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.110 Bathing and Swimming Restrictions**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Swim, bathe or wade in any waters or waterways except in such waters and at such times and places as are designated, and otherwise in compliance with Title X and all Rules.
- (b) Construct, install or use rope swings adjacent to waterways in any Property. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.120 Boats and Moorages**

It is unlawful for any person to:

- (a) Disobey any applicable signage posted in boat launching, moorage and beach areas.
- (b) Moor a boat or other floating vessel longer than 30 minutes on boarding docks, or 12 hours on transient docks.
- (c) Improperly secure a boat or other floating vessel in such a manner as to cause personal injury or damage to park property or resources.
- (d) Swim, fish, sunbathe, kiteboard, paddleboard, sailboard, wakeboard or water ski in the immediate vicinity of a boat launch or from boat moorage docks. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.140 Fireworks and Explosives Prohibited**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to bring, or have in possession, or ignite or otherwise cause to explode or discharge or burn, any firecrackers, torpedoes, rockets or other fireworks or explosives or inflammable material, or discharge them or throw them into any Property from any adjacent land or highway. This prohibition includes any substance, compound, or mixture having properties of such a character that alone or in combination with other substances, compounds or mixtures, propels projectiles, explodes or decomposes to produce flames, combustion, noise, or noxious or dangerous odors. Nothing in this section shall be construed to prohibit firearms or the proper use of charcoal lighter fluid in proper containers in picnic grills where permissible. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.150 Fires Restricted**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Build or attempt to build a fire except in such areas and under such Rules as may be adopted by the Director. All fires must be completely extinguished after use.
- (b) Drop, throw or otherwise scatter lighted matches, cigarettes or cigars, tobacco paper or other inflammable material within any Property or on any highway, road or street abutting and contiguous to any Property. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.160 Firearms Restrictions**

Federal, State, County and local ordinances restricting or prohibiting the possession of firearms apply on Metro Property. [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.170 Dangerous Weapon Prohibitions**

It is unlawful for any person to possess in any Property any object specifically designed for and presently capable of causing, or carried with the intent to threaten or cause, bodily harm to another. Things prohibited under this Section do not include firearms (which are governed by Metro Code Section 10.03.160, above), but include and are not limited to: pellet guns, paintball guns, bow and arrow, spring-loaded weapons, stun guns or tasers, knives having a blade that projects or swings into position by force of a spring or by centrifugal force, any knife with a blade longer than 3-½ inches, any dirk, dagger, icepick, sling shot, metal knuckles, martial arts weapons, studded hand-coverings, swords, straight razors, tear gas containers, hatchets, axes, or the items described in Section 10.03.180(a), below. [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.180 Prohibited Games**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Take a part in or abet the playing of any games involving thrown or otherwise propelled objects such as stones, arrows, sharp objects, darts, paintball, or javelins, except as may be permitted in designated areas.
- (b) Participate in or use emerging technologies that can harm vegetation or improvements, or involve off-trail activities, such as geocaching, letterboxing and similar activities, or augmented reality applications, except in accordance with applicable Rules. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.190 Scale Model Equipment, Drones Prohibited**

As an owner of real property as described in ORS 837.380, Metro prohibits the use of unmanned aircraft systems (e.g. drones) on its Property. Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Use or operate any power-propelled model rocket, drone aircraft, glider, wheeled or tracked vehicle or boat, except in areas specifically designated by Metro and posted for such use.
- (b) Launch drones from Metro Property or land drones on Metro Property.
- (c) Fly any drones at a height of less than 400 feet in the airspace above Metro Property land or water. Metro reserves its rights under ORS 837.380 to recover treble damages and attorneys fees for any trespass in violation of this Section, as permitted by law. [Ord. 18-1419]

### **10.03.200 Smoking Prohibitions**

It is unlawful to smoke on any Property. "Smoking" means inhaling, exhaling, burning or carrying any lighted pipe, cigar, cigarette, weed, plant, or other combustible organic or chemical substance, the smoke from which is intended to be inhaled or drawn into the nose or mouth. In addition "smoking" includes the use of any vapor device, of any product name or descriptor, which releases gases, particles, or vapors into the air as a result of combustion, electrical ignition, or vaporization intended to be drawn into the nose or mouth (excluding any United States Food and Drug Administration approved nebulized medication). [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.210 Consumption of Alcoholic Beverages Limited**

It is unlawful to bring onto, sell within, or consume alcoholic beverages or controlled substances (as defined by Oregon law) on any Property. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.220 Public Intoxication Prohibited**

Within the boundaries of any Property it is unlawful to behave in any way that leads Metro enforcement personnel to conclude, in their sole discretion, that such person is intoxicated or under the influence of controlled substances. [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.230 Improper Exposure; Sexual Activity**

Within the boundaries of any Property it is unlawful for any person to expose his or her genitalia while in a place visible to another person or to engage in sexual conduct as defined in ORS 167.060. [Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.240 Violent and Excessively Loud Conduct Prohibited**

Within the boundaries of any Property, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Engage in, promote, instigate, encourage, aid or abet fighting or similar violent conduct which would threaten the physical well-being of any person or animal.
- (b) Make, continue, cause or permit to be made or continued any noise disturbance, as defined in 10.01.010.
- (c) Use or operate any device designed for sound production, amplification or reproduction in such a manner as to cause a noise disturbance. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.250 Signs Restricted**

Within the boundaries of any Property, and except speech protected by the Oregon and the United States Constitution, it is unlawful to:

- (a) Solicit for any public or private purpose.
- (b) Distribute or otherwise place any non-authorized printed material on any vehicle parked in a Property.
- (c) Paste, glue, tack or otherwise post any sign, decal, placard, advertisement or inscription whatsoever, or cause to be erected any sign whatsoever, except upon permission of the Director, or designee. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.260 Concessions, Vending and Peddling Restricted**

- (a) Before a person may act as a concessionaire at a Property, the person must secure a Permit in compliance with Metro's standard procedures.
- (b) No person may, within the boundaries of any Property, expose, advertise or offer for sale or rent any article, service, or thing, or station or place any stand, cart or vehicle for the transportation, sale or display of any article or thing, unless the person is acting under the authority of a Permit. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.270 Posted Hours of Operation**

Park hours of operation will be as posted, except for unusual or unforeseen circumstances and emergencies, as determined by the Director. The hours of operation for Parks not

posted are legal sunrise to legal sunset. No person may enter or remain in a Park when it is closed. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.280 Camping Permits and Restrictions**

Within the boundaries of any Property:

- (a) Camp overnight or longer in any Property without first obtaining a Permit, camp in any manner not specifically provided for in such Permit, or camp at any time or in any place not designated for camping.
- (b) Camp if he/she is under the age of 18, unless he/she is accompanied by an adult.
- (c) Camp in any Park for more than fourteen (14) days in any seventeen-day period or more than twenty-eight (28) days in any six-month period.
- (d) Camp if he/she is under the age of 18, unless he/she is accompanied by an adult.  
[Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.03.290 Closed Areas**

All or any section or part of any Property may be declared, posted, signed or otherwise designated closed to the public by the Director at any time and for any interval of time, either temporarily, indefinitely, or at regular and stated intervals, daily or otherwise, and either entirely or merely to certain uses, as the Director may find reasonably necessary. No person may enter any Property posted as "Closed to Public" or "No Public Access." [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

## **CHAPTER 10.04<sup>1</sup>**

### **FEEES**

- 10.04.010 Purpose and Authority
- 10.04.020 Fees
- 10.04.030 Fee Waivers or Suspensions
- 10.04.040 Use Without Required Fee Prohibited

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Chapter 10.02 "Park Fees." Revised by Ord. 18-1419.

#### **10.04.010 Purpose and Authority**

It is the purpose of this chapter to establish fees for certain uses at Metro Property pursuant to Metro Code Section 10.02.030. The Chief Operating Officer, or his or her designee, may set additional fees, or adjust any fees established herein. If the Chief Operating Officer elects to set additional fees or adjust any fees established pursuant to this Chapter 10.04, the Chief Operating Officer will provide the Metro Council with 45 business days notice prior to the effective date of the fee or fee adjustment. Upon notice of the additional fee or fee adjustment, the Metro Council may elect to affirm or modify the additional fee or fee adjustment by resolution of the Metro Council. The fee or adjusted fee may thereafter be adjusted as set forth in this Metro Code Section 10.04.010. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.04.020 Fees**

Metro will charge and collect the following use and activity fees:

- (a) Parking fees at Blue Lake Park, Chinook Landing Marine Park, M. James Gleason Memorial Boat Ramp, and Oxbow Park, and fees for annual parking passes at these locations.
- (b) Reservation fees for shelters and reservable picnic areas at Blue Lake, Oxbow Park, Scouters Mountain, Graham Oaks, and Howell Territorial Parks.
- (c) Fees for overnight camping, including fees for nightly use of overnight group camps.
- (d) Rental fees, and security deposits for the Lake House at Blue Lake Park.
- (e) Permits for which the Chief Operating Officer, or his or her designee, has determined a fee is required. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 98-722, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-894, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-978, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1008; Ord. 04-1047, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1109; Ord. 07-1166; Ord. 09-1211A; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.04.030 Fee Waivers or Suspensions**

- (a) No parking fees will be charged for any on-duty police officer or off-duty Metro Employee who presents valid current identification at the Property entrance.
- (b) Parking fees and camping fees will be waived for any disabled veteran who presents valid current photo identification and an Oregon State Parks Special Access Pass for Veterans with Service Connected Disabilities ID Card, and places a green placard issued by Oregon State Parks in said veteran's vehicle in full view on the dashboard or hanging from the rear-view mirror. Free camping under this Section requires a reservation and is otherwise limited by Section 10.03.280.
- (c) Collection of any fee under this Chapter may be waived or suspended by order of the Director for such period of time as the order may provide. The Director will develop and implement a written policy to guide decisions related to the waiver or suspension of fees. [Ord. 96-659A, Sec. 1.; Ord. 98-722, Sec. 1; Ord. 01-894, Sec. 1; Ord. 02-978, Sec. 1; Ord. 03-1008; Ord. 04-1047, Sec. 1; Ord. 06-1109; Ord. 07-1166; Ord. 09-1211A; Ord. 15-1366; Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.04.040 Use Without Required Fee Prohibited**

It is unlawful to engage in a use or activity on any Property for which there is a required fee without first paying the fee. Any person engaged in a use or activity on a Property for which there is a fee will be required to produce and exhibit the receipt or other satisfactory proof of payment upon request of any Employee or authorized enforcement personnel for the purpose of enforcing compliance with this Chapter or any Rules. [Ord. No. 96-659A, Sec. 1; Ord. 18-1419.]



## CHAPTER 10.05<sup>1</sup>

### HISTORIC CEMETERIES

- 10.05.010 Purpose
- 10.05.020 Policy
- 10.05.030 Definitions
- 10.05.040 Description of Historic Cemeteries
- 10.05.050 Operation and Administration
- 10.05.060 Cemetery Hours of Operation
- 10.05.070 Other Uses
- 10.05.080 Sale of Interment/Inurnment Rights and Burial Services
- 10.05.090 Multi-Interment/Inurnment Right Sales Restricted
- 10.05.100 Transfer of Certificate of Interment and Inurnment Rights
- 10.05.110 Full Body Grave Dimensions -- Burial Limits
- 10.05.120 Outer Burial Containers Required
- 10.05.130 Disinterment
- 10.05.140 Flowers Funerary Decorations Restricted
- 10.05.150 Personal Effects and Mementos Prohibited
- 10.05.160 Planting on or Around Graves Prohibited
- 10.05.170 Grave Improvements Prohibited
- 10.05.180 Markers
- 10.05.190 Monuments and Memorials Restricted
- 10.05.200 Marker, Monument, Memorial Repair Restricted
- 10.05.210 Removal of Marker, Monument, Memorials Prohibited
- 10.05.220 Cemetery Errors and Irregularities
- 10.05.230 Rates and Fees for Interment and Inurnment Rights, Burial Services and Perpetual Care Fund
- 10.05.240 Historical Research Requests

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Chapter 10.04 "Pioneer Cemetery Properties." Revised by Ord. 18-1419.

### **10.05.010 Purpose**

The purpose of this chapter is to provide regulations controlling the operation of Metro owned and operated Historic Cemeteries and governing the use of these Cemeteries by members of the public in order to protect and preserve the Historic Cemeteries, the Graves and the Remains of those interred therein. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.020 Policy**

The Metro Council has determined that it is necessary to adopt this Chapter in order to ensure the long-term stability of Metro's cemetery operations, which will be achieved by Cemeteries being operated as follows:

- (a) In compliance with applicable state laws;
- (b) As community assets;
- (c) In a manner that will maximize public financial benefit and long-term stability; and
- (d) To protect and preserve their historically significant nature.

All four above objectives are to be considered equally important in the management of Metro's Historic Cemeteries. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.030 Definitions**

For the purposes of this Chapter, unless the context requires otherwise, the following terms have the meanings given to them below:

**Preneed** means the sale and purchase of an Interment Right to a predetermined Grave in advance of use for any person to whom the owner designates for Burial in the predetermined Grave.

**At-Need** means at the time of death sale of Graves/plots, services, memorials and materials which are to be delivered immediately or upon delivery to the Cemetery for immediate Interment.

**Burial** means the placement of Human Remains in a Grave, in accord with state law and regulations.

**Burial Services** means the opening and closing of the Grave in accord with state law and regulations, including excavation and fill, the provision and placement of a concrete liner or vault and any overtime charges that apply.

**Certificate of Interment Rights** or **Certificate** is a perpetual right to use property for burial purposes. The fee title of the property is without possession of any estate or interest in the land and all rights of ownership therein remain with Metro.

**Cremated Remains** means the remains of a cremated human body after the completion of the cremation process.

**Contract of Purchase** or **Contract** is an agreement between Metro and the purchaser of Burial Services or an Interment Right to a Grave space, Niche, or Ossuary.

**Disinterment** is the removal of Human Remains from a Grave space as defined in ORS 97.220.

**Family Plot** means a group of contiguous Graves sold for the purpose of the Interment or Inurnment of related individuals as set forth and governed by ORS 97.560-650.

**Grave** means a space of ground in a Cemetery used or intended to be used for Interment or Inurnment.

**Human Remains** or **Remains** are the body of a deceased person in any stage of decomposition.

**Interment** is the disposition of Human Remains by entombment or Burial in a place used or intended to be used and dedicated for Cemetery purposes.

**Inurnment** is the placement of cremated Human Remains by entombment or Burial in a place used or intended to be used and dedicated for Cemetery purposes.

**Marker** means a flat Grave tablet or headstone placed flush to the ground, identifying a Grave or Graves.

**Memorial** means a nameplate or inscription identifying a crypt or Niche, or any other improvement or permanent structure intended to identify the location of a Grave or Graves, other than a Marker or a Monument.

**Monument** means an upright or vertical headstone or tombstone identifying a Grave or Graves.

**Niche** means a space in a structure to place cremated Human Remains of one or more persons.

**Ossuary** means is a communal below-ground depository for cremated Remains.

**Outer Burial Container** is a concrete or composite material container which is buried in the ground to provide outer protection and into which Human Remains or Cremated Remains are placed for Burial purposes.

**Perpetual Care Fund** is a special account set aside for holding of funds used for the required perpetual maintenance of the Cemetery grounds. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.040 Description of Historic Cemeteries**

The areas dedicated for Interment purposes by Metro consist of the following properties:

- (a) Brainard Cemetery located at NE 90th Ave. and NE Glisan St., Portland
- (b) Columbia Pioneer Cemetery located at NE Sandy Blvd. and NE 99th Ave., Portland
- (c) Douglass Pioneer Cemetery located at Hensley Road and SE 262nd Avenue, Troutdale
- (d) Escobar Cemetery located at SW Walters Road and Littlepage Road, Gresham
- (e) Gresham Pioneer Cemetery located at SW Walters Road, Gresham

- (f) Grand Army of the Republic Cemetery located at SW Boones Ferry Road and Palatine Road, Portland
- (g) Jones Cemetery located at SW Hewitt Blvd. and SW Humphrey Blvd., Portland
- (h) Lone Fir Cemetery located at SE 26st Ave. and SE Stark St., Portland
- (i) Mt. View-Corbett Cemetery located at Smith Road and Evans Road, Corbett
- (j) Mt. View-Stark Cemetery located at SE Stark Street and SE 257th Street, Gresham
- (k) Multnomah Park Cemetery located at SE 82nd Ave. and SE Holgate Blvd., Portland
- (l) Pleasant Home Cemetery located at Bluff Road and Pleasant Home Road, Gresham
- (m) Powell Grove Cemetery located at NE Sandy Blvd. and NE 122nd Ave., Portland
- (n) White Birch Cemetery located at SW Walters Road, Gresham [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.050 Operation and Administration**

Metro will operate and maintain its Cemeteries in accordance with Title X and all other applicable laws. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.060 Cemetery Hours of Operation**

- (a) Metro's Cemeteries are open to the public from 7:00am to legal sunset. Hours of operation will be posted at each Cemetery.
- (b) Entering or remaining in a Cemetery outside of normal operating hours without obtaining prior authorization from Metro is a violation subject to Ejectment and Exclusion from the Cemetery as set forth in Metro Code Section 10.02.110.
- (c) Interments and Inurnments may take place between the hours of 8:00 am and 3:30 pm daily, with the exception of Saturdays, Sundays and legal holidays. Interments and Inurnments may be made outside of these hours at the discretion of the Director, for an additional fee. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.070 Other Uses**

Uses other than Interment, Grave visitation, passive recreation, and historical research are prohibited unless specifically provided by Special Use Permit issued pursuant to Chapter 10.02. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.080 Sale of Interment Rights and Burial Services**

- (a) Interment Rights to a Grave may be sold by Metro both in advance (Preneed) or At-Need, by Contract of Purchase. Purchasers must pay the full fee for Interment Rights on the date of sale. Upon payment, Metro will issue the purchaser a Certificate of Interment Rights.

- (b) Burial Services and goods may be sold At-Need through a Contract of Purchase.
- (c) Fees and charges for Burial Services and goods must be fully paid before Interment/Inurnment will be permitted. Exceptions may be made at the discretion of the Director.
- (d) Metro will retain ownership and control of all Graves or Niches sold, subject to the terms of the Certificate of Interment Rights. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.090 Multi-Interment/Inurnment Right Sales Restricted**

- (a) Except as set forth in this Section, below, the sale by Metro of a group of Interment Right Certificates is prohibited.
- (b) A group of contiguous Interment Right Certificates for contiguous Graves may be sold to one family or individual for the purposes of creating a Family Plot.
- (c) A group of Interment Right Certificates other than a Family Plot may be sold upon the adoption of a resolution by the Metro Council approving an agreement establishing terms, including the rates and terms of resale. A one-time administrative fee set at the discretion of the Chief Operating Officer or designee must be charged in addition to regular fees and rates. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.100 Transfer of Certificate of Interment Rights**

- (a) Interment/Inurnment Rights, whether conveyed by the Historic Cemeteries to the recipient by Deed, Certificate or other means, cannot be sold, transferred, bartered, exchanged or assigned (hereafter "Transfer(red)") to any other person or entity without the prior written consent of the Chief Operating Officer or designee, in accordance with Oregon Revised Statutes Chapter 97 and as set forth in Section 10.05.080.
- (b) If an owner of an Interment Right seeks permission from Metro to Transfer an Interment Right, Metro will have the first right to buy back said Interment Right from the owner for the price paid when the Interment Right was originally sold.
- (c) No attempted Transfer of an Interment Right will be complete or effective unless it has been approved by Metro and recorded in the Metro Cemetery records.
- (d) A one-time administrative fee set at the discretion of the Chief Operating Officer or designee must be charged for all Transfers.
- (e) The above set forth notwithstanding, the Transfer Interment/Inurnment Rights within Family Plots to family members in accord with Oregon Revised Statute Chapter 97 is permitted without fee or other charge.
- (f) Except as set forth in written agreements entered into by Metro prior to the first effective date of this Section 10.05.100 (January 2, 2013), the sale of Interment Rights by purchasers to third parties for more than the rate charged by Metro on the date of such sale is prohibited. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.110 Full Body Grave Dimensions – Burial Limits**

A single Grave must measure 40 inches by 9 feet and may contain up to two (2) caskets and six (6) urns, unless otherwise authorized at the sole discretion of the Director or by Rule. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.120 Outer Burial Containers Required**

Metro approved Outer Burial Containers are required for all Interments/Inurnments in Metro Cemeteries with the exception of any niche. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.130 Disinterment**

- (a) Unless ordered by the State Medical Examiner or a court having jurisdiction over Metro Cemeteries, Remains interred in a Grave at any Metro Cemetery may be disinterred only upon the written consent of the Chief Operating Officer or designee and the person having the right to control the disposition of said Remains, and in accordance with applicable state law.
- (b) If Disinterment is needed by Metro and consent of the person having the right to control the disposition of said Remains cannot be obtained or such person cannot be located, the Chief Operating Officer or designee may apply to the Multnomah County Circuit Court for permission to disinter. Said application must be submitted only after notice of application to the Metro Council. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.140 Flowers Funerary Decorations Restricted**

- (a) All flowers, funerary decorations and plants on Graves in violation of this section, and/or that conflict with normal grounds maintenance, will be forfeited, removed and disposed without notice.
- (b) All flowers, funerary easels and decorations placed on a Grave at the time of a funeral and not removed within three (3) weeks after the Interment are subject to removal and disposal by Metro.
- (c) All flags, flowers and plants placed on Graves on Memorial Day and not removed within three (3) weeks after Memorial Day are subject to removal and disposal by Metro.
- (d) Artificial flowers and plants are prohibited between March 1st and November 15th of each year, except for a period of three weeks after Memorial Day observance.
- (e) All flowers, funerary easels and decorations will be subject to removal and disposal by Metro when they become withered, faded or otherwise unsightly, in Metro's sole discretion. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.150 Personal Effects and Mementos Prohibited**

Personal property, including but not limited to, sacred objects, photographs, toys, clothing, glassware, banners, pin-wheels, chimes, balloons or staked items, left in the Cemetery or placed on or near a Grave is prohibited, except as otherwise permitted in writing by Metro at the discretion of the Director. Said personal property will be forfeited, removed by Metro and disposed without notice or other process. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.160 Planting On or Around Graves Prohibited**

Planting of trees, shrubs or any other plant material, except turf grass, on Graves or their borders is prohibited, unless approved in writing by the Director. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.170 Grave Improvements Prohibited**

Grave improvements other than Metro approved Markers, Monuments and Memorials are prohibited. The placement or installation by any person of temporary or permanent improvements covering, bordering or indicating the boundaries of Graves, including but not limited to posts and fences of any kind, walls, coping or curbs of concrete brick, stone or marble, is prohibited. Memorials and improvements so placed or installed will be deemed forfeited and will be removed by Metro and disposed without notice. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.180 Markers**

- (a) Grave Markers will be limited to no more than two (2) per Grave, and installed within three feet of the head of the Grave. Persons installing a Grave Marker must submit an Installation Authorization Form to Metro depicting and describing the Marker and providing proof that said person is authorized to perform installation by the owner(s) of the Interment Right described on the Certificate of Interment and the person with legal right of disposition of the Remains. Exceptions may be approved by the Director or by Rule.
- (b) No person may place any permanent Marker made of a material other than natural stone or bronze metal in a Metro Cemetery.
- (c) No person may place any permanent Marker in a Metro Cemetery unless properly supported with a foundation/collar made of concrete three (3) inches in width, flush with the ground, having no beveled edges. Each foundation/collar must be marked with the Grave, lot and block number of the Cemetery in which it is placed.
- (d) Markers and Marker bases may not exceed the width of the Grave and may be no larger than the following dimensions:
  - i. Single Grave 18" x 30"
  - ii. Companion Graves 18" x 60"
  - iii. Memorial or vase block 12" x 12"
- (e) The installation of any improvement to a Grave other than a Marker is prohibited, unless otherwise approved by the Director. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.190 Monuments and Memorials Restricted**

- (a) Monuments and Memorials are generally prohibited, but may be allowed at the discretion of the Director, or as permitted by any Rule.
- (b) Monuments and Memorials permitted under this section must comply with the requirements for Markers set forth in Section 10.05.180, above, and are subject to an additional fee. The owner(s) of the Interment/Inurnment Right and/or the person with legal right of disposition must enter into an Agreement with Metro providing permission to install the Monument or Memorial and releasing Metro from liability for any and all damage or destruction of the Monument or Memorial that may occur. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.200 Marker, Monument, Memorial Repair Restricted**

No repairs, restoration or improvements to any Marker, Monument or Memorial is permitted unless performed strictly under the written terms of approval issued by the Director. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.210 Removal of Marker, Monument, Memorials Prohibited**

The removal of any Marker, Monument, Memorial or improvement is prohibited unless approved in writing by the Director. It is unlawful to intentionally damage, alter, or deface any such property. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

### **10.05.220 Cemetery Errors and Irregularities**

- (a) The Director may preclude an Interment/Inurnment in a Cemetery based on a determination that the ownership of the right of Interment/Inurnment, the location of the Grave, or the ability to open said Grave without intruding upon nearby occupied Graves is in doubt.
- (b) When an Interment/Inurnment is precluded by the Director under subsection (a), or if for any other reason an Interment/Inurnment space cannot be opened, Metro may elect to direct Interment/Inurnment of Remains in an available Grave in such location in the Cemetery as is deemed reasonably appropriate and reasonably equivalent in value at the sole discretion of the Director.
- (c) The Chief Operating Officer or designee may correct any errors made by Metro in the description or transfer of Interment/Inurnment Rights, or by its agents in performing Interments/Inurnments, Disinterment or removals, when determined to be necessary in his/her sole discretion. The Chief Operating Officer or designee may void the erroneous grant of any Interment/Inurnment Certificate and provide a refund of the purchase price, or substitute in lieu thereof an Interment/Inurnment Certificate for a Grave selected by Metro within the same Cemetery of equal value and reasonably similar location if possible. In the event such error involves the Interment/Inurnment of the remains of any person, the Chief Operating Officer or designee may, at his/her sole discretion, elect to disinter said remains in accord



with state law and reinter them in another available Grave within the same Cemetery, of equal value and reasonably similar location as may be substituted and conveyed as set forth the above. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.230 Rates and Fees for Interment and Inurnment Rights, Burial Services and Perpetual Care Fund**

- (a) The Director will establish rates for the Perpetual Care Fund, sale of Interment/Inurnment Rights for Graves and Niches and set fees and charges for Historic Cemetery goods and services, including Burial and other required or optional services. Said rates, fees and charges will be designed to recover all costs of operating the Cemeteries and may be adjusted from time to time by the Director without notice, to reflect market rates and to ensure the solvency and financial stability of the Cemeteries.
- (b) Interment/Inurnment Right purchasers must pay the rate, fees and charges on the date of purchase. Except as otherwise set forth in this chapter, no option to purchase rights or other prospective rights to Interment in the Historic Cemeteries may be granted unless approved by resolution of the Metro Council setting forth the terms and conditions of said option or prospective right. Prices, fees and charges for services may vary among Cemeteries, as determined by the Director.
- (c) The Director may reduce rates, fees and charges for Grave sales and Burial Services in situations of extreme financial hardship or in cases of Wards of the State. All reductions or waivers must be applied by written order setting forth the facts justifying the waiver or exemption. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

#### **10.05.240 Historical Research Requests**

Due to the confidentiality and sensitive nature of Cemetery records, Metro will not distribute personal or contact information regarding any Interment/Inurnment Rights performed within the last 50 years from date of inquiry without proof of lineage, except as required by Oregon public records laws. [Ord. 12-1286, Ord. 18-1419.]

## **Title XI**

### **SUPPORTIVE HOUSING SERVICES PROGRAM**

- 11.01.010 Title
- 11.01.020 Finding of Metropolitan Concern
- 11.01.030 Purpose
- 11.01.040 Definitions
- 11.01.050 Services and Priorities
- 11.01.060 Local Implementation Plan
- 11.01.070 Local Implementation Plan Development; Approval Process
- 11.01.080 Annual Reporting by Local Implementation Partners
- 11.01.090 Allocation of Revenue and Program Funds
- 11.01.100 Failure to Comply with Local Implementation Plan
- 11.01.110 Equity and Community Engagement
- 11.01.120 Use of Revenues
- 11.01.130 Administrative Cost Recovery
- 11.01.140 Oversight Committee Review of Administrative Costs
- 11.01.150 Use of Funds in Metro Jurisdictional Boundary Only
- 11.01.160 Accountability of Funds
- 11.01.170 Tri-County Advisory Body
- 11.01.180 Tri-County Planning
- 11.01.190 Administrative Rulemaking Authority

### **11.01.010 Title**

This chapter is known and may be cited as the Supportive Housing Services Program.

### **11.01.020 Finding of Metropolitan Concern**

Homeless and housing services are matters of metropolitan concern over which Metro may exercise jurisdiction.

### **11.01.030 Purpose**

The Supportive Housing Services Program will use revenue derived from the Metro Income Tax Laws (Chapters 7.06 and 7.07) to fund services for people experiencing homelessness and housing instability.

### **11.01.040 Definitions**

**Implementation Intergovernmental Agreement** means the intergovernmental agreement between Metro and the Local Implementation Partner that governs the disbursement and uses of Program Funds.

**Local Implementation Partner** means a local government that receives Program Funds from Metro to implement the Supportive Housing Services Program and which enters into an Intergovernmental Agreement to receive those funds. Local Implementation Partners are generally Clackamas, Washington and Multnomah Counties.

**Local Implementation Plan** means the document that establishes the proposed use of the Supportive Housing Services Revenue and how these uses align with the purposes of the Supportive Housing Services Program.

**Program Funds** means funds available to a Local Implementation Partner, which generally consists of the Supportive Housing Services Revenue minus Metro's administrative and collection costs.

**Regional Oversight Committee** means the committee established to oversee the Supportive Housing Services Program as more fully described in Metro Code Section 2.19.280.

**Supportive Housing Services Program Work Plan** or **Work Plan** means the Supportive Housing Services Program Work Plan adopted by the Metro Council on December 17, 2020.

**Supportive Housing Services Revenue** means all funds received from the taxes imposed by Metro Code Chapters 7.06 and 7.07.

### **11.01.050 Services and Priorities**

- (a) Supportive housing services revenue will fund supportive housing services that include housing services, outreach and engagement supports, health and wellness supports, employment and benefit supports and advocacy supports.
- (b) Supportive Housing Services Revenue and Supportive Housing Services will first address the unmet needs of people who are experiencing or at risk of experiencing long-term or frequent episodes of homelessness. Metro will prioritize the Supportive Housing Services Revenue and Supportive Housing Services in a manner that provides equitable access to people of color and other historically marginalized communities.

### **11.01.060 Local Implementation Plan**

- (a) To receive Supportive Housing Services funds, each Local Implementation Partner must prepare a Local Implementation Plan. The Plan will describe the Local Implementation Partner's local housing and homeless service needs, current programming and unmet programming capacities, and proposed use of funds in accordance with the purposes of the regional Supportive Housing Services Program.
- (b) Each Local Implementation Partner must create its Plan using a racial equity lens that ensures equitable participation, access and outcomes in all parts of the program and considers the best available quantitative and qualitative data.
- (c) Metro recognizes that each Local Implementation Partner may approach program implementation differently depending on the unique needs of its residents and communities. Therefore, it is the policy of the Metro Council that there be sufficient flexibility in implementation to best serve the needs of residents, communities, and those receiving Supportive Housing Services from program funding.

### **11.01.070 Local Implementation Plan Development; Approval Process**

- (a) A Local Implementation Partner must develop its Local Implementation Plan using locally convened and comprehensive engagement processes that prioritize the voices of Black, Indigenous and people of color and people with lived experience. Plans must be developed in full partnership with advisory bodies that equitably reflect community expertise and experience. Each Local Implementation Partner may convene a new advisory body or use an existing body that fulfills the representation requirements.
- (b) In order for a Local Implementation Partner to receive Supportive Housing Services funds, the Local Implementation Plan must be recommended for approval by the Supportive Housing Services Regional Oversight Committee and then approved by the Local Implementation Partner's governing body and the Metro Council.

### **11.01.080 Annual Reporting by Local Implementation Partners**

Each Local Implementation Partner must submit an Annual Progress Report to the Metro Council and the Regional Oversight Committee summarizing its progress and outcomes under the Local Implementation Plan.

#### **11.01.090 Allocation of Revenue and Program Funds**

- (a) After Metro has first retained funds necessary to pay for collection of the taxes, Metro may retain up to five percent of the remaining collected tax revenue for administration and oversight as more fully described in Section 11.01.130.
- (b) After funds have been allocated for collection, administration and oversight as set forth in subsection (a), Metro will then allocate the remaining Program Funds within each county using the following percentages: 21 1/3 percent to Clackamas County, 45 1/3 percent to Multnomah County and 33 1/3 percent to Washington County.
- (c) The percentages set forth in subsection (b) apply to revenue for the first two tax years. Thereafter, the percentages may be adjusted to reflect the portion of Supportive Housing Services Revenue actually collected in each county.

#### **11.01.100 Failure to Comply with Local Implementation Plan**

- (a) In coordination with the Regional Oversight Committee, Metro may adjust the allocation formula if program funds are unable to be fully spent in accordance with the regional program. Metro may also establish a regional reserve fund in order to address unanticipated expenses and cash flow needs.
- (b) Metro's Implementation Intergovernmental Agreements with each Local Implementation Partner will specify how Supportive Housing Services tax collections will be released. Agreements will include specifications for annual program budgets, financial reporting, practices for reserving funds, and redistribution of funds if a jurisdiction fails to comply with the Agreement.

#### **11.01.110 Equity and Community Engagement**

Metro has adopted a Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity, and Inclusion which includes specific goals and objectives to ensure that all people who live, work and recreate in the greater Portland region have the opportunity to share in and help define a thriving, livable and prosperous region. A key objective throughout the strategy is a commitment to advance equity related to stable and affordable housing. Metro will rely on the goals and objectives within the Strategic Plan to implement the Supporting Housing Services Program.

#### **11.01.120 Use of Revenues**

Unless expressly stated otherwise in this chapter, Supportive Housing Services Revenue may only be used for the purposes set forth in Sections 11.01.030 and 11.01.050, in addition to

Metro's costs of collection and administration. Metro may establish a separate fund or funds for the purpose of receiving and distributing Supportive Housing Services Revenues. [Ord. 22-1475.]

### **11.01.130 Administrative Cost Recovery**

After Metro's tax collection costs are paid, Metro may retain up to five percent of the remaining funds to pay for the costs to disburse the funds and administer and oversee the program. This includes convening and supporting the Regional Oversight Committee; establishing a regional homelessness data collection and reporting program; and supporting tri-county regional collaboration.

### **11.01.140 Oversight Committee Review of Administrative Costs**

At least annually the Regional Oversight Committee will consider whether Metro's collection and administrative costs and each Local Implementation Partner's administrative costs could or should be reduced or increased. The Regional Oversight Committee will recommend to the Metro Council at least once a year as to how Metro can best limit collection and administrative costs.

### **11.01.150 Use of Funds in Metro Jurisdictional Boundary Only**

- (a) Although some portion of each of the three recipient counties (Multnomah, Washington and Clackamas) are outside of the Metro jurisdictional boundary, Supportive Housing Services Revenue may be spent only for Supportive Housing Services provided within the Metro jurisdictional boundary.
- (b) Notwithstanding subsection (a) above, Supportive Housing Services Revenue may be spent on the temporary provision of services outside the Metro jurisdictional boundary for a duration of less than 90 days for a person who has been living in the Metro jurisdictional boundary if Supportive Housing Services in the boundary are not otherwise available to the person, or for other emergency or unforeseen circumstances if authorized in writing by Metro before the expenditure of funds. [Ord. 22-1475.]

### **11.01.160 Accountability of Funds**

- (a) Each county or local government receiving funds must make an annual report to the Metro Council and the Regional Oversight Committee on how funds from the taxes have been spent and how those expenditures have affected established homelessness metrics.
- (b) In the annual report, the Local Implementation Partner must demonstrate that County General Fund monies and other dedicated funding levels allocated for homelessness were at least as much as FY 19-20, in addition to the Supportive Housing Services program funds. A Local Implementation Partner may not displace funds committed

before FY 19-20 except in extenuating circumstances and through a temporary waiver for good cause. [Ord. 22-1475.]

### **11.01.170 Tri-County Advisory Body**

Metro will convene a tri-county advisory body to strengthen regional coordination in addressing homelessness in the region. The advisory body will identify regional goals, strategies and outcome metrics and provide guidance and recommendations to inform Supportive Housing Services Program implementation.

### **11.01.180 Tri-County Planning**

Each county must annually contribute no less than five percent of that county's share of the Supportive Housing Services Revenue towards regional strategies as identified through Tri-County planning and approved by the Regional Oversight Committee.

### **11.01.190 Administrative Rulemaking Authority**

- (a) The Chief Operating Officer may adopt administrative rules to further implement this chapter. This specifically includes the authority to establish representation requirements for the body that develops a Local Implementation Plan.
- (b) Until the Chief Operating Officer adopts administrative rules to further implement this chapter, the Supportive Housing Services Program Work Plan will further implement this chapter. However, if any term, requirement or condition in the Work Plan is in conflict with this chapter, the terms, requirements and conditions of this chapter prevail. [Ord. 20-1452.]